

King
Charlemagne

**and his descendants to the
Westmoreland Family**

by

D. A. Sharpe
Aurora, Wise County, Texas

October 30, 2006

Updates posted on the Internet:

<http://www.dasharpe.com/geneology/Charlemagne.pdf>

Table of Contents

Introduction	3
Register Report for Charlemagne	5
What is a third cousin, twice removed?	259
Kinship Report of Charlemagne	261
Birth Dates.....	263
Parentage Report	273
2007 Birthdays and Anniversaries	288
Index.....	313

Of course, one of the best known Kings in world history is King Charlemagne, known as King of the Franks and Emperor of the Holy Roman Empire.

"To the medieval mind, only King Arthur vied with Charlemagne as the finest example of what a Christian king could be. Kind, yet fiercely defensive of his family and Empire, there is much to admire. His exploits spawned both histories and romances, like all good legends it stood firmly rooted in history."

Source: Will Durant web site <http://www.chronique.com/Library/MedHistory/charlemagne.htm>

It was to my great delight to meet with my dear friend, Betty Katherine Covington Westmoreland, who shared with me the information handed down to her by her grandmother about the ancestry of the family on the Covington side. With that information, I was able to put this report together. Betty is the mother of Steve O. Westmoreland, a fine young man who is the father of our four Westmoreland grandchildren and husband of our daughter, Tiffany Lenn Sharpe Westmoreland. Steve and Tiffany live in Southlake, Tarrant County, Texas, which is only about 25 miles from where we live in Wise County. Betty and her husband, Herbert (Red) O. Westmoreland, live in Platte City, Missouri, a suburb of Kansas City.

Because our Sharpe family was fortunate in having descended lineage from English monarchs, the interweaving of family lines resulted in Tiffany and Steve being related to each other as 34th cousins, four times removed before their marriage! My, what interesting turns of history. Probably many more of us living today in the United States might have such distant relationships. Would that more people had pursued the thrill of genealogical study as a hobby.

I hope you enjoy following the threads of this fine story.

D. A. Sharpe
805 Derting Road East
Aurora, TX 76078-3712

dasharpe@aol.com
da@dasharpe.com

Charlemagne

Descendants of Carloman

Generation No. 1

1. CARLOMAN¹¹ was born Abt. 725.

Children of CARLOMAN are:

2.
 - i. KING CHARLEMAGNE², b. Apr 02, 742, Northern Europe; d. 814.
 - ii. CARLOMAN II², d. 771².

Generation No. 2

2. KING CHARLEMAGNE² (CARLOMAN¹)² was born Apr 02, 742 in Northern Europe², and died 814³. He married (1) HILDEGARDE³. He married (2) LIUTGARD³.

Notes for KING CHARLEMAGNE:

Charlemagne was the 29th great grandfather of Edward Southworth, the first husband of Alice Carpenter, my eight times great grandmother through her second marriage, which was to William Bradford. Southworth also is my 25th cousin, eight times removed.

Charlemagne was King of the Franks and Emperor of the Holy Roman Empire.

In addition, King Charlemagne is the 41st great grandfather of Steven Otis Westmoreland, the dashing young man who married our daughter, Tiffany Lenn Sharpe! This co-mingling of families made our daughter a thirty-fourth cousin, four times removed from her husband prior to their marriage.

We can learn easily from public domain information on the Internet. Here is a sample:

"He was six feet four inches tall, and built to scale. He had beautiful white hair, animated eyes, a powerful nose... a presence 'always stately and dignified.' He was temperate in eating and drinking, abominated drunkenness, and kept in good health despite every exposure and hardship." This quote is from Eginhardt (the King's secretary) describing Charlemagne

Charlemagne (Charles the Great) was born on April 2, 742 in Northern Europe. "By the sword and the cross," he became master of Western Europe. Through his enlightened leadership the roots of learning and order were restored to Medieval Europe.

In 768, when Charlemagne was 26, he and his brother Carloman inherited the kingdom of the Franks. In 771 Carloman died, and Charlemagne became sole ruler of the kingdom. At that time the Franks were falling back into barbarian ways, neglecting their education and religion. The Saxons of northern Europe were still pagans. In the south, the Roman Catholic church was asserting its power to recover land confiscated by the Lombard kingdom of Italy. Europe was in turmoil.

Charlemagne was determined to strengthen his realm and to bring order to Europe. In 772 he launched a 30-year military campaign to accomplish this objective. By 800 Charlemagne was the undisputed ruler of Western Europe. His vast realm encompassed what are now France, Switzerland, Belgium, and The Netherlands. It included half of present-day Italy and Germany, and parts of Austria and Spain. By establishing a central government over Western Europe, Charlemagne restored much of the unity of the old Roman Empire and paved the way for the development of modern Europe.

On Christmas Day in 800, while Charlemagne knelt in prayer in Saint Peter's in Rome, Pope Leo III placed a golden crown on the bowed head of the king. Charlemagne is said to have been surprised by the coronation, declaring that he would not have come into the church had he known the pope's plan. However, some historians say the pope would not have dared to act without Charlemagne's knowledge.

Charlemagne learned to read Latin and some Greek, but apparently did not master writing. At meals, instead of having jesters perform, he listened to visiting scholars read from learned works. Charlemagne believed that government should be for the benefit of the governed. He was a tireless reformer who tried to improve his people's lives. He set up money standards to encourage commerce, urged better farming methods and worked to spread education and Christianity.

I give thanks for the description above provided through the web site at www.lucidcafe.com/library/96apr/charlemagne.html.

Another more detailed telling of the life and effects of King Charlemagne:

Durant, Will. "King Charlemagne", History of Civilization Vol III, The Age of Faith. Electronic version in the Knighthood, Tournaments & Chivalry Resource Library, Ed. Brian R. Price.

<http://www.chronique.com/Library/MedHistory/charlemagne.htm>

More About KING CHARLEMAGNE:

Burial: 814, under the dome of the cathedral at Aachen, dressed in his imperial robes³
Reigned: Bet. 771 - 814, As Ruler of what now is France, Switzerland, Belgium and the Netherlands, including half of present-day Italy and Germany and parts of Austria and Spain.

Children of CHARLEMAGNE and HILDEGARDE are:

3.
 - i. LOUIS³ I.
 - ii. GISELA³.

Generation No. 3

3. LOUIS³ I (*CHARLEMAGNE*², *CARLOMAN*¹)

Child of LOUIS I is:

4. i. KING LOUIS⁴ II.

Generation No. 4

4. KING LOUIS⁴ II (*LOUIS³ I, CHARLEMAGNE², CARLOMAN¹*) He married EMMA.

More About KING LOUIS II:

Reigned: Bet. 805 - 876, King of the East Franks, Germany

More About EMMA:

From: Bavaria

Child of LOUIS and EMMA is:

5. i. KING CARLOMAN⁵.

Generation No. 5

5. KING CARLOMAN⁵ (*LOUIS⁴ II, LOUIS³ I, CHARLEMAGNE², CARLOMAN¹*) He married LITWINDE.

More About KING CARLOMAN:

Reigned: Bet. 828 - 880, King of Bavaria, Germany

Child of CARLOMAN and LITWINDE is:

6. i. KING ARNULF⁶.

Generation No. 6

6. KING ARNULF⁶ (*CARLOMAN⁵, LOUIS⁴ II, LOUIS³ I, CHARLEMAGNE², CARLOMAN¹*) He married ODA.

More About KING ARNULF:

Reigned: Bet. 863 - 899, Emperor, King of Germany

More About ODA:

From: Bavaria

Child of ARNULF and ODA is:

7. i. HEDWIG⁷, d. Dec 24, 903.

Generation No. 7

7. HEDWIG⁷ (*ARNULF⁶, CARLOMAN⁵, LOUIS⁴ II, LOUIS³ I, CHARLEMAGNE², CARLOMAN¹*) died Dec 24, 903. She married OTTO, son of LUDOLPH and ODA. He was born Abt. 836, and died Nov 30, 912.

More About OTTO:

Title (Facts Pg): Duke of Saxony

Child of HEDWIG and OTTO is:

8. i. KING HENRY⁸ I, b. 876; d. Jul 02, 936, Memleben.

Generation No. 8

8. KING HENRY⁸ I (*HEDWIG⁷, ARNULF⁶, CARLOMAN⁵, LOUIS⁴ II, LOUIS³ I, CHARLEMAGNE², CARLOMAN¹*) was born 876, and died Jul 02, 936 in Memleben. He married (1) MECHTILDE, daughter of COUNT DIETRICK OF RINGELHEIM. She died Aft. 965⁴. He married (2) EADHILD⁴, daughter of EDWARD and AELFLAED. She was born Bef. 919⁴.

Notes for KING HENRY I:

He was also known as "The Flower" and was King of the Saxons.

Source: http://gedcom.surnames.com/linkswiler_jane/i0003077.htm#i3077

More About KING HENRY I:

Reigned: Bet. 912 - 936, King of the Saxons

Title (Facts Pg): Duke of Saxony

Notes for MECHTILDE:

Mechtilde was Henry's second wife.

Child of HENRY and MECHTILDE is:

9. i. HEDWIG⁹, b. Bef. 923; d. Aft. 965.

Generation No. 9

9. HEDWIG⁹ (*HENRY⁸ I, HEDWIG⁷, ARNULF⁶, CARLOMAN⁵, LOUIS⁴ II, LOUIS³ I, CHARLEMAGNE², CARLOMAN¹*)⁴ was born Bef. 923⁴, and died Aft. 965. She married HUGH MAGNUS 938 in Maniz oder Ingelheim⁴, son of KING ROBERT I. He was born Abt. 895, and died Jun 16, 956 in Deurdan, France.

Notes for HEDWIG:

She was his third wife. We do not have the names of the first two wives.

More About HUGH MAGNUS:

Burial: St. Denis

Title (Facts Pg) 1: Count of Paris, Orleans, Vexin and Le Man

Title (Facts Pg) 2: Duke of France

More About HUGH MAGNUS and HEDWIG:

Marriage: 938, Maniz oder Ingelheim⁴

Child of HEDWIG and HUGH MAGNUS is:

10. i. KING HUGH¹⁰ CAPET, b. 941; d. Oct 24, 996, Les Juifs, Charres France.

Generation No. 10

10. KING HUGH¹⁰ CAPET (*HEDWIG⁹, HENRY⁸ I, HEDWIG⁷, ARNULF⁶, CARLOMAN⁵, LOUIS⁴ II, LOUIS³ I, CHARLEMAGNE², CARLOMAN¹*)⁵ was born 941, and died Oct 24, 996 in Les Juifs, Charres France. He married ADELAIDE OF POITOU 968⁵, daughter of WILLIAM POITOU and GERLOC. She was born 945⁵.

Notes for KING HUGH CAPET:

Hugh Capet was the first of the Capetian Kings of France. (Ancestral Roots of Certain American Colonists, , Walter Lee Shepard, Jr., 1992, p. 56, line 53-20)

More About KING HUGH CAPET:

Burial: St. Denis

Reigned: Bet. 987 - 996, King of France

Title (Facts Pg) 1: Count of Poitou

Title (Facts Pg) 2: Count of Orleans

Title (Facts Pg) 3: Vexin and Le Mans, Duke of France

More About HUGH CAPET and ADELAIDE POITOU:

Marriage: 968⁵

Children of HUGH CAPET and ADELAIDE POITOU are:

11. i. AGNES¹¹.

12. ii. HEDWIG OF FRANCE, d. Aft. 1013.

13. iii. KING ROBERT II, b. Mar 27, 972, Orleans, France; d. Jul 20, 1031, Melun, France.

Generation No. 11

11. AGNES¹¹ (*HUGH¹⁰ CAPET, HEDWIG⁹, HENRY⁸ I, HEDWIG⁷, ARNULF⁶, CARLOMAN⁵, LOUIS⁴ II, LOUIS³ I, CHARLEMAGNE², CARLOMAN¹*) She married DUKE OF NORMANDY RICHARD I. He was born Abt. 933 in Fecamp, and died Nov 20, 966.

Notes for AGNES:

She was Richard's second wife. His first and third marriages were to the same woman, Gunnor.

Notes for DUKE OF NORMANDY RICHARD I:

He was named his father's heir May 29, 942. He also was known as Richard, the Fearless. (Ancestral Roots of Certain American Colonists, P. 110, Line 121E-20)

Richard I, called Richard the Good, is my third cousin, 30 times removed.

Richard I is the ancestor common to William the Conqueror and Edward III. William is to be the Norman King who conquered England to take the English crown after Edward III, his first cousin, once removed, had died. Richard is my third cousin, 30 times removed.

More About DUKE OF NORMANDY RICHARD I:

Died 2: Nov 20, 996

Child of AGNES and RICHARD is:

14. i. DUKE OF NORMANDY RICHARD¹² II, d. Aug 28, 1026.

12. HEDWIG OF¹¹ FRANCE (*HUGH¹⁰ CAPET, HEDWIG⁹, HENRY⁸ I, HEDWIG⁷, ARNULF⁶, CARLOMAN⁵, LOUIS⁴ II, LOUIS³ I, CHARLEMAGNE², CARLOMAN¹*) died Aft. 1013. She married COUNT OF HAINAUT REGNIER IV. He was born Abt. 950, and died 1013.

Child of HEDWIG FRANCE and REGNIER is:

- i. BEATRIX OF¹² HAINAULT, m. (1) MANASSES CALVA ASINA; m. (2) EBLES I; d. May 1033.

Notes for EBLES I:

As Archbishop of Rheims, he is the 1st cousin, 21 times removed of Edward Southworth, first husband of Alice Carpenter, the 8th great grandmother to me.

More About EBLES I:

Title (Facts Pg) 1: Count of Rheims and Roucy

Title (Facts Pg) 2: Archbishop of Rheims

13. KING ROBERT¹¹ II (*HUGH¹⁰ CAPET, HEDWIG⁹, HENRY⁸ I, HEDWIG⁷, ARNULF⁶, CARLOMAN⁵, LOUIS⁴ II, LOUIS³ I, CHARLEMAGNE², CARLOMAN¹*)⁶ was born Mar 27, 972 in Orleans, France, and died Jul 20, 1031 in Melun, France. He married (1) BERTHA⁷ 995⁷, daughter of CONRAD and MATILDA. She was born Abt. 964⁷. He married (2) CONSTANCE⁸ 998⁹, daughter of WILLIAM and ADELAIDE ANJOU. She was born Abt. 986⁹, and died Jul 25, 1032 in Melun, France⁹.

More About KING ROBERT II:

Burial: St. Denis

Reigned: Bet. Jan 995/96 - 1031, King of France

Title (Facts Pg): Count of Paris

More About ROBERT and BERTHA:

Marriage: 995⁹

Notes for CONSTANCE:

Constance was Robert's third wife. The names of the first two are not recorded in these files.

More About CONSTANCE:

Burial: Aft. Jul 25, 1032, St. Denis, Paris, France⁹

From: Province, France

More About ROBERT and CONSTANCE:

Marriage: 998⁹

Children of ROBERT and CONSTANCE are:

15. i. KING HENRY¹² I, b. 1008; d. Aug 04, 1060, Vitry-en-Brie, France.
16. ii. ADELA.

Generation No. 12

14. DUKE OF NORMANDY RICHARD¹² II (*AGNES¹¹, HUGH¹⁰ CAPET, HEDWIG⁹, HENRY⁸ I, HEDWIG⁷, ARNULF⁶, CARLOMAN⁵, LOUIS⁴ II, LOUIS³ I, CHARLEMAGNE², CARLOMAN¹*) died Aug 28, 1026. He married (1) JUDITH Bet. 1000 - 1008, daughter of CONAN and ERMANGARDE. She was born Abt. 982, and died 1017. He married (2) ASTRID Bet. 1000 - 1024, daughter of KING SWEN I. He married (3) POPPA Abt. 1024.

Notes for DUKE OF NORMANDY RICHARD II:

Duke of Normandy.

Richard had many children by his first wife, Judith, and his third wife, Poppa. However, the only issue for whom we have a name is Judith's son, Robert I.

Notes for JUDITH:
Judith of Brittany.

More About JUDITH:
Date born 2: 982

More About RICHARD and JUDITH:
Marriage 1: Bet. 1000 - 1008
Marriage 2: Abt. 1000

More About RICHARD and ASTRID:
Marriage: Bet. 1000 - 1024

More About RICHARD and POPPA:
Marriage: Abt. 1024

Children of RICHARD and JUDITH are:
i. RICHARD¹³ III, d. 1028.

Notes for RICHARD III:

Was Duke of Normandy and was succeeded by his brother, Robert.

ii. ELEANOR, m. BALDWIN IV.

Notes for BALDWIN IV:
Count of Flanders.

17. iii. ROBERT I, d. Jul 1035.
iv. ADELAIDE, m. DUKE OF BURGUNDY REYNOLD.
v. HELENA, m. (1) ROGER DE TOENI; m. (2) NIGEL DE ST. SAUVEUR.
vi. ALBREDA.
vii. <UNNAMED>.
viii. DUKE OF NORMANDY ROBERT I, d. Jul 22, 1035; m. ARLETTE.

Notes for ARLETTE:

Arlette was native of Denmark.

15. KING HENRY¹² I (*ROBERT¹¹ II, HUGH¹⁰ CAPET, HEDWIG⁹, HENRY⁸ I, HEDWIG⁷, ARNULF⁶,*

*CARLOMAN*⁵, *LOUIS*⁴ II, *LOUIS*³ I, *CHARLEMAGNE*², *CARLOMAN*¹)⁹ was born 1008⁹, and died Aug 04, 1060 in Vitry-en-Brie, France¹⁰. He married (1) MATILDA Aft. 1030, daughter of MGVE LIUDORF. She died 1044. He married (2) ANNE¹⁰ May 19, 1051 in Riems, Germany¹⁰, daughter of JAROSLAUS and INGEGARD. She was born 1036 in La-Ferte-Alais¹⁰, and died Aft. 1075¹⁰.

Notes for KING HENRY I:

Henry is my fifth cousin, twenty-eight times removed. He was King of France from 1031 to 1060, was born about 1008, died in 1060 in Vitry-aux-Loges (Vitry-en-Brie), buried at St. Denis. He was the Duke of Burgundy 1015-1031. He is the least-known of all the Capetian Kings; no one wrote about him in his lifetime, and the destruction of the archives shortly after his time has left a huge blank over this period. All that is known is that his mother, Queen Constance, contested his right to the throne, which she wanted to go to Robert. This resulted in a war between the two brothers, of which little is known. Henry won it by buying the support of his vassals, which cost him French Vexin and the total renunciation of the duchy of Burgundy in favor of his brother, in 1034.

Without the benefit of the coronation it is likely that Henry, who appears to have been a mediocre man, would have been brushed aside. But the anointing brought him respect and won time for concessions. Managing to remain in power is after all a sign of stability, and despite the obscurity of his reign it saw a strengthening of the dynasty. He was crowned co-king with his father in 1026.

He married (1) Matilda, daughter of Emperor Conrad II, niece of Emperor Henry II. of Germany. The most interesting aspect of Henry's life was his attempt to bring about a Franco-Russian alliance by marriage. According to one record he then married (2) Matilda, daughter of Mgve Liudorf of Friesland. After the death of his second wife Matilda in 1044, he married, rather late in life in Riems in 1051, (3) Anne of Kiev, daughter of Yaroslav, the Russian head of state, and granddaughter of Valdimir I of Kiev, in Russia.

Source: <http://www.xpda.com/family/ind01922.htm>

More About KING HENRY I:

Burial: Aft. Aug 04, 1060, St. Denis, Paris, France

Reigned: Bet. 1031 - 1060, King of France

Title (Facts Pg): Count of Paris

More About HENRY and MATILDA:

Marriage: Aft. 1030

Notes for ANNE:

Anne was Henry's third wife. She was the daughter of Yaroslav, the Russian head of state, and granddaughter of Valdimir I of Kiev, in Russia.

Source: <http://www.xpda.com/family/ind01922.htm>

More About ANNE:

Burial: Aft. 1075, Abbaye Villiers, B La-ferte-alais, France.¹⁰

From: Kiev

More About HENRY and ANNE:

Marriage: May 19, 1051, Riems, Germany¹⁰

Children of HENRY and ANNE are:

- i. KING OF FRANCE PHILIPPE¹³ I, b. Bef. May 23, 1053, Reims, Champagne, France¹¹.

Notes for KING OF FRANCE PHILIPPE I:

Philippe is my sixth cousin, 27 times removed. Philippe is the fifth great grand son of Eystein Glumra, who is the 32nd great grandfather of mine. Eystein Glumra is our ancestor in common. Philippe is a second cousin, once removed to King William the Conquer.

Philippe is a first cousin, 32 times removed to my son-in-law, Steven O. Westmoreland. This makes our daughter, Tiffany Lenn Sharpe Westmoreland a 6th cousin, 28 times removed to Philippe.

18.
 - ii. DUKE HUGH MAGNUS, b. 1053, Of, Vermandois, France; d. 1101.
 - iii. PRINCESS OF FRANCE EMMA, b. 1054, Of, Vermandois, France¹¹.
 - iv. PRINCE OF FRANCE ROBERT, b. 1055, Of, Vermandois, France¹¹.

Notes for PRINCE OF FRANCE ROBERT:

Also carried the title of Duke of Burgandy.

Source: http://gedcom.surnames.com/linkswiler_jane/i0003109.htm#i3109

16. ADELA¹² (ROBERT¹¹ II, HUGH¹⁰ CAPET, HEDWIG⁹, HENRY⁸ I, HEDWIG⁷, ARNULF⁶, CARLOMAN⁵, LOUIS⁴ II, LOUIS³ I, CHARLEMAGNE², CARLOMAN¹)¹². She married BALDWIN V.

Child of ADELA and BALDWIN is:

19.
 - i. MATILDA¹³, b. 1032; d. Nov 03, 1083.

17. ROBERT¹³ I (*RICHARD¹² II, AGNES¹¹, HUGH¹⁰ CAPET, HEDWIG⁹, HENRY⁸ I, HEDWIG⁷, ARNULF⁶, CARLOMAN⁵, LOUIS⁴ II, LOUIS³ I, CHARLEMAGNE², CARLOMAN¹*)¹³ died Jul 1035. He married HERLEVA, daughter of FULBERT. She was born in Falasia, France.

Notes for ROBERT I:

Robert was know as "the Magnificent" and "the Devil." He succeeded his brother, Richard III, as Duke of Normandy. He died while returning on a pilgrimage to the Holy Land.

Notes for HERLEVA:

She was of Danish origin.

More About HERLEVA:

Name 2: Herleve

Children of ROBERT and HERLEVA are:

20. i. ADELAIDE¹⁴, b. Abt. 1030; d. Bef. 1090.
21. ii. KING WILLIAM I, b. 1027, Falaise, France; d. Sep 09, 1087, Rouen, England.

18. DUKE HUGH¹³ MAGNUS (*HENRY¹² I, ROBERT¹¹ II, HUGH¹⁰ CAPET, HEDWIG⁹, HENRY⁸ I, HEDWIG⁷, ARNULF⁶, CARLOMAN⁵, LOUIS⁴ II, LOUIS³ I, CHARLEMAGNE², CARLOMAN¹*) was born 1053 in Of, Vermandois, France¹⁴, and died 1101. He married COUNTESS ADELAIDE DE VERMANDOIS.

More About DUKE HUGH MAGNUS:

Title (Facts Pg): Duke of France

More About COUNTESS ADELAIDE DE VERMANDOIS:

Title (Facts Pg): Countess of Vermandois

Child of HUGH MAGNUS and ADELAIDE DE VERMANDOIS is:

22. i. ISABEL¹⁴ DE VERMANDOIS, d. Feb 13, 1130/31.

19. MATILDA¹³ (*ADELA¹², ROBERT¹¹ II, HUGH¹⁰ CAPET, HEDWIG⁹, HENRY⁸ I, HEDWIG⁷, ARNULF⁶, CARLOMAN⁵, LOUIS⁴ II, LOUIS³ I, CHARLEMAGNE², CARLOMAN¹*)¹⁵ was born 1032, and died Nov 03, 1083. She married KING WILLIAM I¹⁶ Bet. 1051 - 1053 in France¹⁷, son of ROBERT and HERLEVA. He was born 1027 in Falaise, France¹⁷, and died Sep 09, 1087 in Rouen, England¹⁷.

Notes for MATILDA:

Known as Mathilda of Flanders

Source: <http://www.britannia.com/history/monarchs/mon24.html>

Notes for KING WILLIAM I:

Early in his adult life, he was known as William II, Duke of Normandy. It was later that he became better known as William I, or William the Conqueror, King of England. He subdued rebellious vassals, defeated King Henry I of France at Val des Dunes (Henry is William's first cousin, twice removed), defeated Harold, Saxon King of England at the Battle of Hastings in 1066. He was crowned King of England on December 22, 1066, according to some reports. Others place the coronation on Christmas day. The coronation was in Westminster Abbey. So, it can be said that this part of our family did not immigrate to England. They conquered it!

William is my sixth cousin, 27 times removed. This is reflected on my Mother's side of the family. William is the 17th great grandfather of Edward Southworth, first husband of Alice Carpenter, on my Father's side of the family. Alice, through her second marriage, is my eighth great grandmother. William is the 31st great grandfather to my Westmoreland grandchildren: Katie, Jack, Lily and Sarah.

"William I was the first of many, many English Kings to be crowned in Westminster Abbey. Westminster Abbey marked the scene of many great events in English history. All the English rulers from the time of William the Conqueror, except Edward V and Edward VIII, were crowned there.

"What was the background about why William got involved in England?

"King Edward the Confessor (1002?-1066), an Anglo-Saxon king descended from Alfred the Great, was crowned in 1042. As king, Edward lacked influence among England's Anglo-Saxon nobles because he had lived in the Normandy region of northwestern France before becoming king. Edward's Anglo-Saxon father-in-law, Godwin, Earl of Wessex, tried to dominate Edward's reign. Edward resisted Godwin's efforts by relying on Norman advisers and administrators. Godwin died in 1053.

"King Edward was a pious man. He founded Westminster Abbey in 1042, which was completed in 1065. In 1161, Pope Alexander III canonized Edward (declared him a saint) and gave him the title of Confessor.

"King Richard I is the ancestor common to William I and King Edward. Richard is the great grandfather of William, and the grandfather of Edward.

"Edward was childless, and a dispute arose over who should succeed him. His first cousin, once removed, William, Duke of Normandy, claimed Edward had promised him the throne. But when Edward died in 1066, the English nobles chose Harold, Godwin's son, as king. William then invaded England, defeated Harold, and was crowned king. So, William rallied the troops and stormed across the English Channel to make claim on Edward's alleged promise to him.

William invaded England on September 28, 1066 and prepared for victory.

"The Battle of Hastings Plans:

"Harold learned that William had landed at Pevensey in the south of England when he was in the north of the country retaking Stamford Bridge and York. He marched his troops south as fast as possible, stopping in London for reinforcements. He took up position at Caldbec Hill, along the Senglache Ridge, a few miles north of Hastings. As the ridge had deep ravines, streams and marshy ground on either side, Harold blocked William's only road out of the Hastings peninsula so forcing him into a frontal attack. By positioning his army at the top of the hill, he had clear visibility all around him and forced William's army into continually running up the hill to attack. Harold built a shield wall that stretched in rows along the ridge and which was made up of his housecarls, thegns and fyrdmen. Being skilled fighters, the housecarls and thegns were positioned in between the fyrdmen who were unskilled, poorly armed and inexperienced peasant soldiers. Harold expected the wall to hold firm against assault and for William's men to tire and weaken from having to attack uphill. This would eventually allow Harold's army to launch a counter-attack with relatively fresh troops strong enough to defeat the opponent.

"William was unprepared for Harold's speedy arrival at Caldbec Hill but quickly gathered his troops and went to meet him at Senlache. His army was divided into three sections, each with a commander. The left section comprised mainly of Bretons, the central section were Norman under William's command and the right section was made up of the French and Flemish. Each section was divided into three rows - the archers, the infantry and the cavalry. William's plan was to use the archers first to send their arrows into the English ranks, followed by the infantry in hand-to-hand combat and to finally advance with the cavalry who had the height and power of being on horseback. The effect would be a three pronged attack and a gradual build up in power that would demoralize the English.

"THE BATTLE:

"The battle took all day beginning early in the morning of 14th October 1066 with William's archers firing the first arrows into English ranks. William followed up his plan with an attack by the infantry and then by the cavalry, but Harold's army was stronger than expected and William's army sustained many casualties. The Bretons on the left flank panicked due to their lack of experience, the unexpected strength of Harold's army and the noise and confusion. They failed to keep in line and got ahead of the other two sections on their right. In their panic they began to retreat. Harold's less experienced fighters broke rank when they saw the Bretons retreating and William's army slaughtered them.

"William retreated and regrouped. The second and following assaults went according to William's plan and he supported his troops by joining in the charge on horseback. Both sides became more tired as the day wore on and suffered heavy casualties. As the supply of arrows was running low, William ordered the archers to fire them high into the air for the final assault so that they fell into the rear ranks of the English army. This caused high casualties and the collapse of the English shield wall. The Norman's penetrated the ranks and killed Harold. With the morale of the English troops shattered by the death of their leader, the battle ended in defeat for the English, although the housecarls and thegns continued to fight to their deaths. Over the following months, William captured Canterbury, Winchester and London. He was crowned king on Christmas Day 1066.

"WHY DID HAROLD LOSE?"

"Harold was badly prepared to face William's troops. William had spent months preparing for invasion in a secure position and environment in Normandy. Harold's tenure as king was weak from the time of his accession and, although aware of the threat from Normandy, he was occupied by other events at home.

"William built up his army and support in feudal tradition promising lands in England to those who joined his army and eternal paradise to anyone who died during the battle. He'd also obtained the approval of the Pope in his plans so gaining greater support and turning the invasion into a crusade. The knights were recruited with their own horses, men and equipment. Over the months, William's army was rigorously disciplined and trained before being ready to sail for England, but they had to wait until September before having a favorable wind. William's plans suffered a set back when the fleet got caught in a storm and he had to take refuge and regroup in the Somme estuary. However, as a result, the distance he had to cover in his crossing was considerably shorter and the next opportunity he had to sail was at the time when Harold was in the north of England.

"William's decision to land at Pevensey was important. Pevensey was on a lagoon to the west of Hastings and was a sparsely populated area. The lagoon was a shelter from the weather as the ships could be beached high up on the land at high tide. The Hastings peninsula was bordered by Pevensey Lagoon to the west and the River Brede to the east so providing it with natural protection from attack and only one way in and out of the peninsula to the main land in the north. William quickly established his presence on the peninsula including building up the Roman Fort at Pevensey and taking Hastings.

"Harold was not so lucky in his plans. Some weeks before the invasion, he had mobilized troops along the coast and sent his navy to the Isle of Wight to intercept William's fleet, but he was unable to keep them there as they became demoralized waiting for William's army to set sail and concerned about gathering in the harvest in their home towns. Harold disbanded them at the beginning of September and lost many of his ships in the same storm which William had been forced to take refuge from. When he received news that William had landed at Pevensey, Harold was fighting the invasion of Harald Hardrada of Norway in the north.

"Despite his battle plan and his choice of a strategic location, Harold's army was exhausted from having to travel north and fight at Stamford Bridge, and then hastily return south without time to rest. Harold's support from the north was limited and although the Earls of Mercia and Northumberland had begun riding south, they turned back when they heard of Harold's death. Except for the housecarls and thegns, Harold's men were not trained and did not have the distant attack advantage of the archers or the power of the cavalry. In accordance with English tradition, those of Harold's army who were on horseback rode to the battle location and then fought on foot while William's cavalry walked to the location and then mounted for battle.

"THE RESULTS

"William was crowned king of England on Christmas Day 1066. There followed 88 years

of Norman rule. The French and English cultures merged and the feudal system was introduced. This led to a tough discipline and training and took away much of the Anglo-Saxon's freedom and rights. England's strength grew and she became a powerful force in European politics because of her tie with Normandy. Her army and navy were built up as well. In 1085 William ordered a survey of English assets and this became known as the Domesday Book. William's reign was not easy and there were rebellions which were quickly stamped out, but the Norman Conquest changed the face of England for ever."

Source: World Book Encyclopedia, CD version, 1998

AND HERE ARE THE LATEST WORDS!

There is another claim of world significance made for King William I, as learned by this writer from the lectures of University of North Carolina English literature professor, Dr. Elliott Engel. Dr. Engel highlighted the historical fact that conquerors of the world traditionally required the conquered peoples to use for language in commerce and in government the language of the conqueror. William the Conqueror chose not to do that. He allowed the conquered English people to continue their language in commerce and in government transactions, while the French of the conquerors became commingled, often using French and English words in the same sentences so that people from both backgrounds would understand the meanings. These French words in reality became embedded into the English language, thus being a major reason that English has evolved into being the language of the world having the largest number of words.

So, it can be said that William the Conqueror is responsible to a large degree for the English language having the largest vocabulary in the world. In Dr. Elliott's 1994 lecture at the Richardson, Texas Civic Center, he said that the Oxford Dictionary then contained about 450,000 words. He said that a complete French dictionary would have about 150,000 words and that a complete Russian dictionary would have about 130,000 words.

William died September 9, 1087 from wounds received in a battle at Mantes, England. After being wounded he died at Rouen, England.

The New Law of the Land as set down by William the Conqueror and his advisors:

"First that above all things he wishes one God to be revered throughout his whole realm, one faith in Christ to be kept ever inviolate, and peace and security to be preserved between English and Normans.

"We decree also that every freeman shall affirm by oath and compact that he will be loyal to king William both within and without England, that he will preserve with him his lands and honor with all fidelity and defend him against his enemies.

"I will, moreover, that all the men I have brought with me, or who have come after me, shall be protected by my peace and shall dwell in quiet. And if any one of them shall be slain, let the lord of his murderer seize him within five days, if he can; but if he cannot, let him pay me 46 marks of silver so long as his substance avails. And when his substance is exhausted, let the whole hundred in which the murder took place pay what remains in common.

"And let every Frenchman who, in the time of king Edward, my kinsman, was a sharer in the customs of the English, pay what they call "scot and lot", according to the laws of the English. This decree was ordained in the city of Gloucester.

"We forbid also that any live cattle shall be bought or sold for money except within cities, and this shall be done before three faithful witnesses; nor even anything old without surety and warrant. But if anyone shall do otherwise, let him pay once, and afterwards a second time for a fine.

"It was decreed there that if a Frenchman shall charge an Englishman with perjury or murder or theft or homicide or "ran", as the English call open rapine which cannot be denied, the Englishman may defend himself, as he shall prefer, either by the ordeal of hot iron or by wager of battle. But if the Englishman be infirm, let him find another who will take his place. If one of them shall be vanquished, he shall pay a fine of 40 shillings to the king. If an Englishman shall charge a Frenchman and be unwilling to prove his accusation either by ordeal or by wager of battle, I will, nevertheless, that the Frenchman shall acquit himself by a valid oath.

"This also I command and will, that all shall have and hold the law of the king Edward in respect of their lands and all their possessions, with the addition of those decrees I have ordained for the welfare of the English people.

"Every man who wishes to be considered a freeman shall be in pledge so that his surety shall hold him and hand him over to justice if he shall offend in any way. And if any such shall escape, let his sureties see to it that they pay forthwith what is charge against him, and let them clear themselves of any complicity in his escape. Let recourse be had to the hundred and shire courts as our predecessors decreed. And those who ought of right to come and are unwilling to appear, shall be summoned once; and if for the second time they refuse to come, one ox shall be taken from them, and they shall be summoned a third time. And if they do not come the third time, a second ox shall be taken from them. But if they do not come the fourth summons, the man who is unwilling to come shall forfeit from his goods the amount of the charge against him, "ceapgeld" as it is called, and in addition to this a fine to the king.

"I prohibit the sale of any man by another outside the country on pain of a fine to be paid in full to me.

"I also forbid that anyone shall be slain or hanged for any fault, but let his eyes be put out and let him be castrated. And this command shall not be violated under pain of a fine in full to me."

Source: <http://www.britannia.com/history/monarchs/laws.html>

In 1066, Halley's Comet was seen in England May 16 and thought to be a bad omen. Later that year Harold II of England died at the Battle of Hastings on October 14. Illustration of Halley's Comet is shown on the Bayeux Tapestry, and the accounts which have been preserved represent it as having then appeared to be four times the size of Venus, and to have shone with a light equal to a quarter of that of the Moon.

Source:http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Comet_Halley

It is a positive note for me to discover that the number one priority in William's list of law principles cited above centers upon the worship of God through Christ. The fierceness of William's conquering activities had led me to believe he was pagan, which was the Norman's Norwegians' roots. However, the Roman Catholic Church, the main Church of Europe in those years, apparently had its influence on William in his French Norman rearing.

"Windsor Castle was originally built by William the Conqueror, who reigned from 1066 until his death in 1087. His original wooden castle stood on the site of the present Round Tower ("A"). The castle formed part of his defensive ring of castles surrounding London, the site chosen in part because of its easily defensible position.

"Early in William's reign he had taken possession of a manor in what today is Old Windsor, probably a Saxon royal residence. A short time later between 1070 and 1086, he leased the site of the present castle from the Manor of Clewer and built the first motte-and-bailey castle. The motte is 50-feet high and consists of chalk excavated from a surrounding ditch, which then became a moat.

"At this time the castle was defended by a wooden palisade rather than the thick stone walls seen today. The original plan of William the Conqueror's castle is unknown, but it was purely a military base and nothing structural survives from this early period. From that time onwards the castle has remained in continuous use and has undergone numerous additions and improvements. His successor William II is thought to have improved and enlarged the structure, but the Conqueror's youngest son King Henry I was the first sovereign to live within the castle.

"Windsor Castle (51°29'02?N, 0°36'16?W) is the largest inhabited castle in the world and the oldest in continuous occupation. Together with Buckingham Palace in London and Holyrood Palace in Edinburgh it is one of the principal official residences of the British monarch. The castle is located in the Berkshire town of Windsor, in the Thames Valley to the west of London.

Source:http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Windsor_Castle

Another famous landmark of London, nestled on the River Thames, is the Tower of London.

"According to Shakespeare, in his play Richard III, the Tower of London was first built by Julius Caesar. This supposed Roman origin is, however, just a myth. Its true foundation was in 1078 when William the Conqueror ordered the White Tower to be built. This was as much to protect the Normans from the people of the City of London as to protect London from outside invaders. William ordered the Tower to be built of stone which he had specially imported

from France. He chose this location because he considered it to be a strategic point being opposite the site where Earl Godwin had landed in Southwark in 1051 during his Saxon rebellion against the Norman influence of Edward the Confessor. It was King Richard the Lionheart who had the moat dug around the surrounding wall and filled with water from the Thames. The moat was not very successful until Henry III employed a Dutch moat building technique. The moat was drained in 1830, and human bones were in the refuse found at its bottom."

Source: http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Tower_of_London

More About KING WILLIAM I:

Built 1: 1078, Tower of London¹⁸

Built 2: Bet. 1078 - 1086, Windsor Castle¹⁹

Burial: Abt. Sep 10, 1087, Abbey of St. Stephen, Caen²⁰

Crowned: Dec 25, 1066, Westminster Abbey

Knighted: 1042

More About WILLIAM and MATILDA:

Marriage: Bet. 1051 - 1053, France²⁰

Children of MATILDA and WILLIAM are:

23.
 - i. ROBERT¹⁴, b. Abt. 1051; d. Feb 10, 1133/34.
 - ii. RICHARD, b. Bef. 1056; d. 1075.
 - iii. KING WILLIAM II, b. Abt. 1057; d. Aug 02, 1100, an occasion while hunting in the New Forest.

Notes for KING WILLIAM II:

William was born the year Macbeth, the King of Scotland, was slain by the son of King Duncan.

William II (1057?-1100) became king of England in 1087. He was the son of William I, the Conqueror. William II was called Rufus, meaning red, because of his ruddy complexion. He was an effective and powerful ruler, but his personal morality and his infringements on church rights led the clergy to denounce him and have given him a bad reputation among historians.

In 1088, several powerful Norman barons revolted against William. He put down the revolt and thus strengthened his position as king. Later, he gained control of Normandy by financing the crusading ventures of his brother Robert, Duke of Normandy. He also invaded Scotland and brought it under his control in 1097.

William's reign was marked by a bitter quarrel with the Roman Catholic Church. After the archbishop of Canterbury died in 1089, William did not

appoint a replacement so that he could collect the district's revenues for himself. When William fell seriously ill in 1093, he welcomed Anselm as archbishop in order to atone for his sins. But when he recovered his health, he forced Anselm into exile. An arrow shot by a fellow hunter killed William while he was hunting. The clergy refused to give him a church funeral.

Source: Joel T. Rosenthal, Ph.D., Prof. of History, State Univ. of New York, Stony Brook, World Book Encyclopedia CD 1998.

William II earned the nickname Rufus either because of his red hair or his propensity for anger. William Rufus never married and had no offspring. The manner in which William the Conqueror divided his possessions caused turmoil among his sons: his eldest son Robert received the duchy of Normandy, William Rufus acquired England, and his youngest son Henry inherited 5000 pounds of silver. The contention between the brothers may have exerted an influence on the poor light in which William Rufus was historically portrayed.

Many Norman barons owned property on both sides of the English Channel and found themselves in the midst of a tremendous power play. Hesitant to declare sides, most of the barons eventually aligned with Robert due to William Rufus' cruelty and avarice. Robert, however, failed to make an appearance in England and William Rufus quelled the rebellion. He turned his sights to Normandy in 1089, bribing Norman barons for support and subsequently eroding his brother's power base. In 1096, Robert, tired of governing and quarreling with his brothers, pawned Normandy to William Rufus for 10,000 marks to finance his departure to the Holy Land on the first Crusade. Robert regained possession of the duchy after William Rufus' death in 1100.

William Rufus employed all the powers of the crown to secure wealth. He manipulated feudal law to the benefit of the royal treasury: shire courts levied heavy fines, confiscation and forfeitures were harshly enforced, and exorbitant inheritance taxes were imposed. His fiscal policies included (and antagonized) the church - William Rufus had no respect for the clergy and they none for him. He bolstered the royal revenue by leaving sees open and diverting the money into his coffers. He treated the Church as nothing more than a rich corporation deserving of heavy taxing at a time when the Church was gaining in influence through the Gregorian reforms of the eleventh century. Aided by his sharp-witted minister, Ranulf Flambard, William Rufus greatly profited from clerical vacancies. The failed appointment and persecution of Anselm, Abbot of Bec, as the Archbishop of Canterbury in 1093 added fuel to the historical denigration of William II; most contemporary writings were done by monks, who cared little for the crass, blasphemous king.

On August 2, 1100, William Rufus was struck in the eye by an arrow and killed while hunting. Whether the arrow was a stray shot or premeditated

murder is still under debate. 1066 and All That, a satire on medieval government, remembers William II in a unique manner: "William Rufus was always very angry and red in the face and was therefore unpopular, so that his death was a Good Thing."

Source: <http://www.britannia.com/history/monarchs/mon23.html>

More About KING WILLIAM II:
Succeeded: His father as King

- 24. iv. KING HENRY I, b. 1068; d. Dec 01, 1135.
- 25. v. ADELA, b. Abt. 1062; d. Mar 08, 1136/37.
- vi. ADELIZA, b. Aft. 1068.
- vii. AGATHA, b. Aft. 1068.

Notes for AGATHA:
Though Agatha was betrothed three times, she never married.

More About AGATHA:
Betrothed 1: To Hebert, Count of Maine (?)
Betrothed 2: To Alphonse of Leon
Betrothed 3: To Hrold, Earl of Wessex

- viii. CECILY, b. Aft. 1068; d. 1127.

More About CECILY:
Burial: Abbess of Holy Trinity, Caen.

- ix. CONSTANCE²¹, b. Abt. 1066, Normandy, France²¹; d. Aug 13, 1090, St. Melans, Rhedon²¹; m. (1) ALAN FERGAUNT; d. Oct 13, 1119; m. (2) COUNT OF BRITANY ALAN IV²¹, 1086, Caen²¹.

More About ALAN FERGAUNT and CONSTANCE:
Died Without Issue: 1119, Died without any children being born into this marriage²¹

Notes for COUNT OF BRITANY ALAN IV:
Alan was the Count of Brittany.

More About ALAN and CONSTANCE:
Marriage: 1086, Caen²¹

- x. MATILTA, b. Aft. 1068.

20. ADELAIDE¹⁴ (*ROBERT¹³ I, RICHARD¹² II, AGNES¹¹, HUGH¹⁰ CAPET, HEDWIG⁹, HENRY⁸ I, HEDWIG⁷, ARNULF⁶, CARLOMAN⁵, LOUIS⁴ II, LOUIS³ I, CHARLEMAGNE², CARLOMAN¹*) was born Abt. 1030, and died Bef. 1090. She married (1) LAMBERT. He died 1054 in The battle of Lille. She married (2) COUNT ENGUERRAND II, son of HUGH II. He died 1053 in The siege of Arques. She married (3) EUDES.

More About ADELAIDE:

Title (Facts Pg): Countis of Aumale

Notes for LAMBERT:

Lambert of Lens.

More About LAMBERT:

Came from: Boulogne

Title (Facts Pg): Count of Lens in Artois

Notes for EUDES:

He was due the title of Count of Champagne, but he was deprived of it by his uncle, Theobad before 1071.

More About EUDES:

Imprisoned: 1066²²

Title (Facts Pg) 1: Count of Champagne

Title (Facts Pg) 2: Earl of Holderness

Child of ADELAIDE and LAMBERT is:

- i. JUDITH OF¹⁵ LENS, b. 1054; m. WALTHEOF II; d. May 31, 1076, Winchester, beheaded.

More About WALTHEOF II:

Title (Facts Pg): Earl of Huntingdon, Northampton and Northumberland

21. KING WILLIAM¹⁴ I (*ROBERT¹³ I, RICHARD¹² II, AGNES¹¹, HUGH¹⁰ CAPET, HEDWIG⁹, HENRY⁸ I, HEDWIG⁷, ARNULF⁶, CARLOMAN⁵, LOUIS⁴ II, LOUIS³ I, CHARLEMAGNE², CARLOMAN¹*)²³ was born 1027 in Falaise, France²⁴, and died Sep 09, 1087 in Rouen, England²⁴. He married MATILDA²⁵ Bet. 1051 - 1053 in France²⁶, daughter of BALDWIN and ADELA. She was born 1032, and died Nov 03, 1083.

Notes for KING WILLIAM I:

Early in his adult life, he was known as William II, Duke of Normandy. It was later that he became better known as William I, or William the Conqueror, King of England. He subdued rebellious vassals, defeated King Henry I of France at Val des Dunes (Henry is William's first cousin, twice removed), defeated Harold, Saxon King of England at the Battle

of Hastings in 1066. He was crowned King of England on December 22, 1066, according to some reports. Others place the coronation on Christmas day. The coronation was in Westminster Abbey. So, it can be said that this part of our family did not immigrate to England. They conquered it!

William is my sixth cousin, 27 times removed. This is reflected on my Mother's side of the family. William is the 17th great grandfather of Edward Southworth, first husband of Alice Carpenter, on my Father's side of the family. Alice, through her second marriage, is my eighth great grandmother. William is the 31st great grandfather to my Westmoreland grandchildren: Katie, Jack, Lily and Sarah.

"William I was the first of many, many English Kings to be crowned in Westminster Abbey. Westminster Abbey marked the scene of many great events in English history. All the English rulers from the time of William the Conqueror, except Edward V and Edward VIII, were crowned there.

"What was the background about why William got involved in England?

"King Edward the Confessor (1002?-1066), an Anglo-Saxon king descended from Alfred the Great, was crowned in 1042. As king, Edward lacked influence among England's Anglo-Saxon nobles because he had lived in the Normandy region of northwestern France before becoming king. Edward's Anglo-Saxon father-in-law, Godwin, Earl of Wessex, tried to dominate Edward's reign. Edward resisted Godwin's efforts by relying on Norman advisers and administrators. Godwin died in 1053.

"King Edward was a pious man. He founded Westminster Abbey in 1042, which was completed in 1065. In 1161, Pope Alexander III canonized Edward (declared him a saint) and gave him the title of Confessor.

"King Richard I is the ancestor common to William I and King Edward. Richard is the great grandfather of William, and the grandfather of Edward.

"Edward was childless, and a dispute arose over who should succeed him. His first cousin, once removed, William, Duke of Normandy, claimed Edward had promised him the throne. But when Edward died in 1066, the English nobles chose Harold, Godwin's son, as king. William then invaded England, defeated Harold, and was crowned king. So, William rallied the troops and stormed across the English Channel to make claim on Edward's alleged promise to him.

William invaded England on September 28, 1066 and prepared for victory.

"The Battle of Hastings Plans:

"Harold learned that William had landed at Pevensey in the south of England when he was in the north of the country retaking Stamford Bridge and York. He marched his troops south as fast as possible, stopping in London for reinforcements. He took up position at Caldbec Hill, along the Senteclache Ridge, a few miles north of Hastings. As the ridge had deep ravines, streams and marshy ground on either side, Harold blocked William's only road out of the

Hastings peninsula so forcing him into a frontal attack. By positioning his army at the top of the hill, he had clear visibility all around him and forced William's army into continually running up the hill to attack. Harold built a shield wall that stretched in rows along the ridge and which was made up of his housecarls, thegns and fyrdmen. Being skilled fighters, the housecarls and thegns were positioned in between the fyrdmen who were unskilled, poorly armed and inexperienced peasant soldiers. Harold expected the wall to hold firm against assault and for William's men to tire and weaken from having to attack uphill. This would eventually allow Harold's army to launch a counter-attack with relatively fresh troops strong enough to defeat the opponent.

"William was unprepared for Harold's speedy arrival at Caldbec Hill but quickly gathered his troops and went to meet him at Senlache. His army was divided into three sections, each with a commander. The left section comprised mainly of Bretons, the central section were Norman under William's command and the right section was made up of the French and Flemish. Each section was divided into three rows - the archers, the infantry and the cavalry. William's plan was to use the archers first to send their arrows into the English ranks, followed by the infantry in hand-to-hand combat and to finally advance with the cavalry who had the height and power of being on horseback. The effect would be a three pronged attack and a gradual build up in power that would demoralize the English.

"THE BATTLE:

"The battle took all day beginning early in the morning of 14th October 1066 with William's archers firing the first arrows into English ranks. William followed up his plan with an attack by the infantry and then by the cavalry, but Harold's army was stronger than expected and William's army sustained many casualties. The Bretons on the left flank panicked due to their lack of experience, the unexpected strength of Harold's army and the noise and confusion. They failed to keep in line and got ahead of the other two sections on their right. In their panic they began to retreat. Harold's less experienced fighters broke rank when they saw the Bretons retreating and William's army slaughtered them.

"William retreated and regrouped. The second and following assaults went according to William's plan and he supported his troops by joining in the charge on horseback. Both sides became more tired as the day wore on and suffered heavy casualties. As the supply of arrows was running low, William ordered the archers to fire them high into the air for the final assault so that they fell into the rear ranks of the English army. This caused high casualties and the collapse of the English shield wall. The Norman's penetrated the ranks and killed Harold. With the morale of the English troops shattered by the death of their leader, the battle ended in defeat for the English, although the housecarls and thegns continued to fight to their deaths. Over the following months, William captured Canterbury, Winchester and London. He was crowned king on Christmas Day 1066.

"WHY DID HAROLD LOSE?

"Harold was badly prepared to face William's troops. William had spent months preparing for invasion in a secure position and environment in Normandy. Harold's tenure as king was weak from the time of his accession and, although aware of the threat from Normandy, he was

occupied by other events at home.

"William built up his army and support in feudal tradition promising lands in England to those who joined his army and eternal paradise to anyone who died during the battle. He'd also obtained the approval of the Pope in his plans so gaining greater support and turning the invasion into a crusade. The knights were recruited with their own horses, men and equipment. Over the months, William's army was rigorously disciplined and trained before being ready to sail for England, but they had to wait until September before having a favorable wind. William's plans suffered a set back when the fleet got caught in a storm and he had to take refuge and regroup in the Somme estuary. However, as a result, the distance he had to cover in his crossing was considerably shorter and the next opportunity he had to sail was at the time when Harold was in the north of England.

"William's decision to land at Pevensey was important. Pevensey was on a lagoon to the west of Hastings and was a sparsely populated area. The lagoon was a shelter from the weather as the ships could be beached high up on the land at high tide. The Hastings peninsula was bordered by Pevensey Lagoon to the west and the River Brede to the east so providing it with natural protection from attack and only one way in and out of the peninsula to the main land in the north.

William quickly established his presence on the peninsula including building up the Roman Fort at Pevensey and taking Hastings.

"Harold was not so lucky in his plans. Some weeks before the invasion, he had mobilized troops along the coast and sent his navy to the Isle of Wight to intercept William's fleet, but he was unable to keep them there as they became demoralized waiting for William's army to set sail and concerned about gathering in the harvest in their home towns. Harold disbanded them at the beginning of September and lost many of his ships in the same storm which William had been forced to take refuge from. When he received news that William had landed at Pevensey, Harold was fighting the invasion of Harald Hardrada of Norway in the north.

"Despite his battle plan and his choice of a strategic location, Harold's army was exhausted from having to travel north and fight at Stamford Bridge, and then hastily return south without time to rest. Harold's support from the north was limited and although the Earls of Mercia and Northumberland had begun riding south, they turned back when they heard of Harold's death. Except for the housecarls and thegns, Harold's men were not trained and did not have the distant attack advantage of the archers or the power of the cavalry. In accordance with English tradition, those of Harold's army who were on horseback rode to the battle location and then fought on foot while William's cavalry walked to the location and then mounted for battle.

"THE RESULTS

"William was crowned king of England on Christmas Day 1066. There followed 88 years of Norman rule. The French and English cultures merged and the feudal system was introduced. This led to a tough discipline and training and took away much of the Anglo-Saxon's freedom and rights. England's strength grew and she became a powerful force in European politics because of her tie with Normandy. Her army and navy were built up as well. In 1085 William ordered a survey of English assets and this became known as the Domesday Book. William's reign was not easy and there were rebellions which were quickly stamped

out, but the Norman Conquest changed the face of England for ever."

Source: World Book Encyclopedia, CD version, 1998

AND HERE ARE THE LATEST WORDS!

There is another claim of world significance made for King William I, as learned by this writer from the lectures of University of North Carolina English literature professor, Dr. Elliott Engel. Dr. Engel highlighted the historical fact that conquerors of the world traditionally required the conquered peoples to use for language in commerce and in government the language of the conqueror. William the Conqueror chose not to do that. He allowed the conquered English people to continue their language in commerce and in government transactions, while the French of the conquerors became commingled, often using French and English words in the same sentences so that people from both backgrounds would understand the meanings. These French words in reality became embedded into the English language, thus being a major reason that English has evolved into being the language of the world having the largest number of words.

So, it can be said that William the Conqueror is responsible to a large degree for the English language having the largest vocabulary in the world. In Dr. Elliott's 1994 lecture at the Richardson, Texas Civic Center, he said that the Oxford Dictionary then contained about 450,000 words. He said that a complete French dictionary would have about 150,000 words and that a complete Russian dictionary would have about 130,000 words.

William died September 9, 1087 from wounds received in a battle at Mantes, England. After being wounded he died at Rouen, England.

The New Law of the Land as set down by William the Conqueror and his advisors:

"First that above all things he wishes one God to be revered throughout his whole realm, one faith in Christ to be kept ever inviolate, and peace and security to be preserved between English and Normans.

"We decree also that every freeman shall affirm by oath and compact that he will be loyal to king William both within and without England, that he will preserve with him his lands and honor with all fidelity and defend him against his enemies.

"I will, moreover, that all the men I have brought with me, or who have come after me, shall be protected by my peace and shall dwell in quiet. And if any one of them shall be slain, let the lord of his murderer seize him within five days, if he can; but if he cannot, let him pay me 46 marks of silver so long as his substance avails. And when his substance is exhausted, let the whole hundred in which the murder took place pay what remains in common.

"And let every Frenchman who, in the time of king Edward, my kinsman, was a sharer in the customs of the English, pay what they call "scot and lot", according to the laws of the English. This decree was ordained in the city of Gloucester.

"We forbid also that any live cattle shall be bought or sold for money except within cities,

and this shall be done before three faithful witnesses; nor even anything old without surety and warrant. But if anyone shall do otherwise, let him pay once, and afterwards a second time for a fine.

"It was decreed there that if a Frenchman shall charge an Englishman with perjury or murder or theft or homicide or "ran", as the English call open rapine which cannot be denied, the Englishman may defend himself, as he shall prefer, either by the ordeal of hot iron or by wager of battle. But if the Englishman be infirm, let him find another who will take his place. If one of them shall be vanquished, he shall pay a fine of 40 shillings to the king. If an Englishman shall charge a Frenchman and be unwilling to prove his accusation either by ordeal or by wager of battle, I will, nevertheless, that the Frenchman shall acquit himself by a valid oath.

"This also I command and will, that all shall have and hold the law of the king Edward in respect of their lands and all their possessions, with the addition of those decrees I have ordained for the welfare of the English people.

"Every man who wishes to be considered a freeman shall be in pledge so that his surety shall hold him and hand him over to justice if he shall offend in any way. And if any such shall escape, let his sureties see to it that they pay forthwith what is charge against him, and let them clear themselves of any complicity in his escape. Let recourse be had to the hundred and shire courts as our predecessors decreed. And those who ought of right to come and are unwilling to appear, shall be summoned once; and if for the second time they refuse to come, one ox shall be taken from them, and they shall be summoned a third time. And if they do not come the third time, a second ox shall be taken from them. But if they do not come the fourth summons, the man who is unwilling to come shall forfeit from his goods the amount of the charge against him, "ceapgeld" as it is called, and in addition to this a fine to the king.

"I prohibit the sale of any man by another outside the country on pain of a fine to be paid in full to me.

"I also forbid that anyone shall be slain or hanged for any fault, but let his eyes be put out and let him be castrated. And this command shall not be violated under pain of a fine in full to me."

Source: <http://www.britannia.com/history/monarchs/laws.html>

In 1066, Halley's Comet was seen in England May 16 and thought to be a bad omen. Later that year Harold II of England died at the Battle of Hastings on October 14. Illustration of Halley's Comet is shown on the Bayeux Tapestry, and the accounts which have been preserved represent it as having then appeared to be four times the size of Venus, and to have shone with a light equal to a quarter of that of the Moon.

Source:http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Comet_Halley

It is a positive note for me to discover that the number one priority in William's list of law principles cited above centers upon the worship of God through Christ. The fierceness of William's conquering activities had led me to believe he was pagan, which was the Norman's

Norwegians' roots. However, the Roman Catholic Church, the main Church of Europe in those years, apparently had its influence on William in his French Norman rearing.

"Windsor Castle was originally built by William the Conqueror, who reigned from 1066 until his death in 1087. His original wooden castle stood on the site of the present Round Tower ("A"). The castle formed part of his defensive ring of castles surrounding London, the site chosen in part because of its easily defensible position.

"Early in William's reign he had taken possession of a manor in what today is Old Windsor, probably a Saxon royal residence. A short time later between 1070 and 1086, he leased the site of the present castle from the Manor of Clewer and built the first motte-and-bailey castle. The motte is 50-feet high and consists of chalk excavated from a surrounding ditch, which then became a moat.

"At this time the castle was defended by a wooden palisade rather than the thick stone walls seen today. The original plan of William the Conqueror's castle is unknown, but it was purely a military base and nothing structural survives from this early period. From that time onwards the castle has remained in continuous use and has undergone numerous additions and improvements. His successor William II is thought to have improved and enlarged the structure, but the Conqueror's youngest son King Henry I was the first sovereign to live within the castle.

"Windsor Castle (51°29'02"N, 0°36'16"W) is the largest inhabited castle in the world and the oldest in continuous occupation. Together with Buckingham Palace in London and Holyrood Palace in Edinburgh it is one of the principal official residences of the British monarch. The castle is located in the Berkshire town of Windsor, in the Thames Valley to the west of London.

Source:http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Windsor_Castle

Another famous landmark of London, nestled on the River Thames, is the Tower of London.

"According to Shakespeare, in his play Richard III, the Tower of London was first built by Julius Caesar. This supposed Roman origin is, however, just a myth. Its true foundation was in 1078 when William the Conqueror ordered the White Tower to be built. This was as much to protect the Normans from the people of the City of London as to protect London from outside invaders. William ordered the Tower to be built of stone which he had specially imported from France. He chose this location because he considered it to be a strategic point being opposite the site where Earl Godwin had landed in Southwark in 1051 during his Saxon rebellion against the Norman influence of Edward the Confessor. It was King Richard the Lionheart who had the moat dug around the surrounding wall and filled with water from the Thames. The moat was not very successful until Henry III employed a Dutch moat building technique. The moat was drained in 1830, and human bones were in the refuse found at its

bottom."

Source: http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Tower_of_London

More About KING WILLIAM I:

Built 1: 1078, Tower of London²⁷

Built 2: Bet. 1078 - 1086, Windsor Castle²⁸

Burial: Abt. Sep 10, 1087, Abbey of St. Stephen, Caen²⁹

Crowned: Dec 25, 1066, Westminster Abbey

Knighted: 1042

Notes for MATILDA:

Known as Mathilda of Flanders

Source: <http://www.britannia.com/history/monarchs/mon24.html>

More About WILLIAM and MATILDA:

Marriage: Bet. 1051 - 1053, France²⁹

Children are listed above under (19) Matilda.

22. ISABEL¹⁴ DE VERMANDOIS (*HUGH¹³ MAGNUS, HENRY¹² I, ROBERT¹¹ II, HUGH¹⁰ CAPET, HEDWIG⁹, HENRY⁸ I, HEDWIG⁷, ARNULF⁶, CARLOMAN⁵, LOUIS⁴ II, LOUIS³ I, CHARLEMAGNE², CARLOMAN¹*) died Feb 13, 1130/31. She married SIR ROBERT DE BEAUMONT. He died Jun 05, 1118.

Notes for ISABEL DE VERMANDOIS:

This was Isabel's first marriage, but we do not have information about the assumed subsequent marriage(s).

More About SIR ROBERT DE BEAUMONT:

Title (Facts Pg): Earl of Leicester

Child of ISABEL DE VERMANDOIS and ROBERT DE BEAUMONT is:

26. i. SIR ROBERT¹⁵ DE BEAUMONT, b. 1104; d. Apr 05, 1168.

23. ROBERT¹⁴ (*WILLIAM¹⁴ I, ROBERT¹³ I, RICHARD¹² II, AGNES¹¹, HUGH¹⁰ CAPET, HEDWIG⁹, HENRY⁸ I, HEDWIG⁷, ARNULF⁶, CARLOMAN⁵, LOUIS⁴ II, LOUIS³ I, CHARLEMAGNE², CARLOMAN¹*) was born Abt. 1051, and died Feb 10, 1133/34.

Notes for ROBERT:

Duke of Normandy

Child of ROBERT is:

- i. WILLAIM¹⁵.

24. KING HENRY¹⁴ I (*WILLIAM¹⁴ I, ROBERT¹³ I, RICHARD¹² II, AGNES¹¹, HUGH¹⁰ CAPET, HEDWIG⁹, HENRY⁸ I, HEDWIG⁷, ARNULF⁶, CARLOMAN⁵, LOUIS⁴ II, LOUIS³ I, CHARLEMAGNE², CARLOMAN¹*) was born 1068, and died Dec 01, 1135. He married (1) ADELIZA OF LOUVAIN. She was born Abt. 1103, and died Apr 23, 1151. He married (2) NESTA, daughter of REES AP TUDOR. He married (3) EADGYTH, daughter of MALCOLM III. He married (4) SYBIL CORBET. He married (5) MATILDA OF SCOTLAND Nov 11, 1100, daughter of MALCOLM CANMORE and MARGARET. She was born 1079, and died May 01, 1118.

Notes for KING HENRY I:

Henry I (1068-1135), a king of England, was the youngest son of William the Conqueror. King Henry is my seventh cousin, 26 times removed. He succeeded his brother King William II in 1100. Henry married Matilda, daughter of Malcolm III of Scotland and his wife, Margaret, a member of the Saxon royal house of England. This was his fourth marriage. Thus, Henry gained the support of his Saxon subjects and strengthened his descendants' claim to the throne.

Henry promoted centralized rule and gave the royal courts greater authority. He seized Normandy from his eldest brother, Robert, in 1106 and later prevented Robert's son, William, from taking control of what had been his father's lands. After his own son's tragic death by shipwreck, Henry arranged for his daughter, Matilda, to succeed him. But when Henry died, his nephew Stephen became King.

Henry I, the most resilient of the Norman kings (his reign lasted thirty-five years), was nicknamed "Beauclerc" (fine scholar) for his above average education. During his reign, the differences between English and Norman society began slowly to evaporate. Reforms in the royal treasury system became the foundation upon which later kings built. The stability Henry afforded the throne was offset by problems in succession: his only surviving son, William, was lost in the wreck of the White Ship in November 1120.

The first years of Henry's reign were concerned with subduing Normandy. William the Conqueror divided his kingdoms between Henry's older brothers, leaving England to William Rufus and Normandy to Robert. Henry inherited no land but received £5000 in silver. He played each brother off of the other during their quarrels; both distrusted Henry and subsequently signed a mutual accession treaty barring Henry from the crown. Henry's hope arose when Robert departed for the Holy Land on the First Crusade; should William die, Henry was the obvious heir. Henry was in the woods hunting on the morning of August 2, 1100 when William Rufus was killed by an arrow. His quick movement in securing the crown on August 5 led many to believe he was responsible for his brother's death. In his coronation charter, Henry denounced William's oppressive policies and promising good government in an effort to appease his barons. Robert returned to Normandy a few weeks later but escaped final defeat until the Battle of Tinchebrai in 1106; Robert was captured and lived the remaining

twenty-eight years of his life as Henry's prisoner.

Henry was drawn into controversy with a rapidly expanding Church. Lay investiture, the king's selling of clergy appointments, was heavily opposed by Gregorian reformers in the Church but was a cornerstone of Norman government. Henry recalled Anselm of Bec to the archbishopric of Canterbury to gain baronial support, but the stubborn Anselm refused to do homage to Henry for his lands. The situation remained unresolved until Pope Paschal II threatened Henry with excommunication in 1105. He reached a compromise with the papacy: Henry rescinded the king's divine authority in conferring sacred offices but appointees continued to do homage for their fiefs. In practice, it changed little - the king maintained the deciding voice in appointing ecclesiastical offices - but it marked a point where kingship became purely secular and subservient in the eyes of the Church.

By 1106, both the quarrels with the church and the conquest of Normandy were settled and Henry concentrated on expanding royal power. He mixed generosity with violence in motivating allegiance to the crown and appointing loyal and gifted men to administrative positions. By raising men out of obscurity for such appointments, Henry began to rely less on landed barons as ministers and created a loyal bureaucracy. He was deeply involved in continental affairs and therefore spent almost half of his time in Normandy, prompting him to create the position of justiciar - the most trusted of all the king's officials, the justiciar literally ruled in the king's stead. Roger of Salisbury, the first justiciar, was instrumental in organizing an efficient department for collection of royal revenues, the Exchequer. The Exchequer held sessions twice a year for sheriffs and other revenue-collecting officials; these officials appeared before the justiciar, the chancellor, and several clerks and rendered an account of their finances. The Exchequer was an ingenious device for balancing amounts owed versus amounts paid. Henry gained notoriety for sending out court officials to judge local financial disputes (weakening the feudal courts controlled by local lords) and curb errant sheriffs (weakening the power bestowed upon the sheriffs by his father).

The final years of his reign were consumed in war with France and difficulties ensuring the succession. The French King Louis VI began consolidating his kingdom and attacked Normandy unsuccessfully on three separate occasions. The succession became a concern upon the death of his son William in 1120: Henry's marriage to Adelaide was fruitless, leaving his daughter Matilda as the only surviving legitimate heir. She was recalled to Henry's court in 1125 after the death of her husband, Emperor Henry V of Germany. Henry forced his barons to swear an oath of allegiance to Matilda in 1127 after he arranged her marriage to the sixteen-year-old Geoffrey of Anjou to cement an Angevin alliance on the continent. The marriage, unpopular with the Norman barons, produced a male heir in 1133, which prompted yet another reluctant oath of loyalty from the aggravated barons. In the summer of 1135, Geoffrey demanded custody of certain key Norman castles as a show of good will from Henry; Henry refused and the pair entered into war. Henry's life ended in this sorry state of affairs - war with his son-in-law and rebellion on the horizon - in December 1135.

Source: <http://www.britannia.com/history/monarchs/mon24.html>

Henry had issue by a number of mistresses. (Ancestral Roots of Certain American Colonists, P. 108, Line #121-25)

More About KING HENRY I:

Entitled: Beauclerc , King of England

Reigned: Bet. 1100 - 1135, King of England

Marriage Notes for HENRY and ADELIZA LOUVAIN:

There was no issue from this marriage.

More About HENRY and ADELIZA LOUVAIN:

Issue:: No issue came from this marriage

Notes for MATILDA OF SCOTLAND:

"Matilda of Scotland was the daughter of Malcolm II of Scotland and his Anglo-Saxon queen Margaret. Her marriage to Henry I of England in 1100 thus brought to Henry, descendant of the conquering Normans, a direct and politically desirable link to Matilda's ancestor Alfred the Great. Her life makes clear that Matilda had outstanding talents. She was educated in the exclusive convents of Romsey and Wilton, a grounding which enabled her to further the literate court culture of the twelfth century, and under her control was a substantial demesne that allowed her to exercise both lay and ecclesiastical patronage. In the matter of ruling, she was an active partner in administering Henry's cross-channel realm, served as a member of his curia regis, and on occasion acted with what amounted to vice-regal authority in England while Henry was in Normandy. Chroniclers of the twelfth and thirteenth centuries often refer to her as Mathilda bona regina, or Matildis beatae memoriae, and for a time she was popularly regarded as a saint. She herself was skilled at manipulating those structures."

Source:<http://www.boydell.co.uk/5115994X.HTM>

More About HENRY and MATILDA SCOTLAND:

Marriage: Nov 11, 1100

Children of HENRY and ADELIZA LOUVAIN are:

- i. WILLIAM¹⁵ ALBINI, d. Dec 24, 1196; m. MAUD DE ST. HILARY.

Notes for WILLIAM ALBINI:

William was Second Earl of Arundel.

More About WILLIAM ALBINI:

Burial: Wymondham Abbey

- ii. REYNER ALBINI.
- iii. HENRY ALBINI.
- iv. GODFREY ALBINI.

- v. ALICE ALBINI, m. COUNT D'EU.
- vi. OLIVIA ALBINI.

More About OLIVIA ALBINI:
Burial: Boxgrove, near Arundel

- vii. AGATHA ALBINI.

More About AGATHA ALBINI:
Burial: Boxgrove, near Arundel

Child of HENRY and SYBIL CORBET is:

- viii. REGINALD FITZ¹⁵ ROY, m. MABEL.

More About REGINALD FITZ ROY:
Title (Facts Pg) 1: Apr 1141, Earl of Cornwall
Title (Facts Pg) 2: 1173, Sheriff of Devon

Child of HENRY and MATILDA SCOTLAND is:

- 27. ix. THE EMPRESS EDITH¹⁵ MATILDA, b. 1101; d. Sep 07, 1167.

25. ADELA¹⁴ (*WILLIAM¹⁴ I, ROBERT¹³ I, RICHARD¹² II, AGNES¹¹, HUGH¹⁰ CAPET, HEDWIG⁹, HENRY⁸ I, HEDWIG⁷, ARNULF⁶, CARLOMAN⁵, LOUIS⁴ II, LOUIS³ I, CHARLEMAGNE², CARLOMAN¹*)³⁰ was born Abt. 1062³⁰, and died Mar 08, 1136/37³⁰. She married COUNT OF BLOIS STEPHEN 1080.

More About ADELA:

Burial: Abt. Mar 10, 1136/37, Abbey of the Holy Trinity in Caen

More About STEPHEN and ADELA:

Marriage: 1080

Child of ADELA and STEPHEN is:

- i. KING STEPHEN¹⁵, b. 1097; d. 1154.

Notes for KING STEPHEN:

Stephen was a king of England whose reign was so full of strife that it came to be known as The Anarchy. Stephen was a son of Adela, daughter of William the Conqueror. He claimed the throne after William's son King Henry I died in 1135. But Henry's daughter Matilda challenged Stephen's claim. Stephen fought Matilda and her supporters for most of his reign. Finally, in 1153, Stephen recognized as his successor Matilda's son Henry, who became the first Plantagenet king as Henry II in 1154.

Stephen was the grandson of William the Conqueror and about half-dozen

years older than his cousin and rival for the throne, Matilda (daughter of Henry I). After his father's death in 1102, Stephen was raised by his uncle, Henry I. Henry was genuinely fond of Stephen, and granted his nephew estates on both sides of the English Channel. By 1130, Stephen was the richest man in England and Normandy.

Stephen's reign was one of the darkest chapters in English history. He was basically a good man - well respected by the barons and closely tied to the church - but possessed a conciliatory character and limited scope of kingship. Stephen had promised to recognize his cousin Matilda as lawful heir, but like many of the English/Norman nobles, was unwilling to yield the crown to a woman. He received recognition as king by the papacy through the machinations of his brother Henry of Blois, Bishop of Winchester, and gathered support from the barons. Matilda was in Anjou at the time of Henry's death and Stephen, in a rare exhibition of resolve, crossed the Channel and was crowned king by the citizens of London on December 22, 1135.

Stephen's first few years as king were relatively calm but his character flaws were quickly revealed. Soon after his coronation, two barons each seized a royal castle in different parts of the country; unlike his hot-tempered and vengeful Norman predecessors, Stephen failed to act against the errant barons. Thus began the slow erosion of Stephen's authority as increasing numbers of barons did little more than honor their basic feudal obligations to the king. Stephen failed to keep law and order as headstrong barons increasingly seized property illegally. He granted huge tracts of land to the Scottish king to end Scottish and Welsh attacks on the frontiers. He succumbed to an unfavorable treaty with Geoffrey of Anjou to end hostilities in Normandy. Stephen's relationship with the Church also deteriorated: he allowed the Church much judicial latitude (at the cost of royal authority) but alienated the Church by his persecution of Roger, Bishop of Salisbury in 1139. Stephen's jealous tirade against Roger and his fellow officials seriously disrupted the administration of the realm.

Matilda, biding her time on the continent, decided the time was right to assert her hereditary rights. Accompanied by her second husband Geoffrey of Anjou and her half-brother Robert, Earl of Gloucester, Matilda invaded England in the fall of 1139. The trio dominated western England and joined a rebellion against Stephen in 1141. Robert captured Stephen in battle at Lincoln; Stephen's government collapsed and Matilda was recognized as Queen. The contentious and arrogant Matilda quickly angered the citizens of London and was expelled from the city. Stephen's forces rallied, captured Robert, and exchanged the Earl for the King. Matilda had been defeated but the succession remained in dispute: Stephen wanted his son Eustace to be named heir, and Matilda wanted her son Henry Fitz, Empress to succeed to the crown. Civil war continued until Matilda departed for France in 1148. The succession dispute remained an issue, as the virtually independent barons were reluctant to choose sides from fear of losing personal power. The problem of succession was resolved in 1153 when Eustace died and Henry came to England to battle

for both his own rights and those of his mother. The two sides finally reached a compromise with the Treaty of Wallingford - Stephen would rule unopposed until his death but the throne would pass to Henry of Anjou.

Stephen died less than a year later in 1154. 1066 and All That offers a humorous but accurate account of the civil war: ". . . Stephen and Matilda (or Maud) spent the reign escaping from each other over the snow in nightgowns. . ." The Anglo-Saxon Chronicle addressed both the virtues of the man, and the nature of the era: "In the days of this King there was nothing but strife, evil, and robbery, for quickly the great men who were traitors rose against him. When the traitors saw that Stephen was a good-humored, kindly, and easy-going man who inflicted no punishment, then they committed all manner of horrible crimes . . . And so it lasted for nineteen years while Stephen was King, till the land was all undone and darkened with such deeds, and men said openly that Christ and his angels slept."

Source: <http://www.britannia.com/history/monarchs/mon25.html>

More About KING STEPHEN:

Reigned: Bet. 1135 - 1154, King of England

Generation No. 15

26. SIR ROBERT¹⁵ DE BEAUMONT (*ISABEL¹⁴ DE VERMANDOIS, HUGH¹³ MAGNUS, HENRY¹² I, ROBERT¹¹ II, HUGH¹⁰ CAPET, HEDWIG⁹, HENRY⁸ I, HEDWIG⁷, ARNULF⁶, CARLOMAN⁵, LOUIS⁴ II, LOUIS³ I, CHARLEMAGNE², CARLOMAN¹*) was born 1104, and died Apr 05, 1168. He married AMICE DE MONTFORT Aft. Nov 1120, daughter of RALPH DE GAEL DE MONTFORT.

More About SIR ROBERT DE BEAUMONT:

Knighted: 1122

Title (Facts Pg) 1: Second Earl of Leicester

Title (Facts Pg) 2: Bet. 1155 - 1168, Justiciar of England

More About ROBERT DE BEAUMONT and AMICE DE MONTFORT:

Marriage: Aft. Nov 1120

Child of ROBERT DE BEAUMONT and AMICE DE MONTFORT is:

28. i. ROBERT¹⁶ DE BEAUMONT, b. Bef. 1135; d. 1190, Durazzo, Greece.

27. THE EMPRESS EDITH¹⁵ MATILDA (*HENRY¹⁵ I, WILLIAM¹⁴ I, ROBERT¹³ I, RICHARD¹² II, AGNES¹¹, HUGH¹⁰ CAPET, HEDWIG⁹, HENRY⁸ I, HEDWIG⁷, ARNULF⁶, CARLOMAN⁵, LOUIS⁴ II, LOUIS³ I, CHARLEMAGNE², CARLOMAN¹*) was born 1101, and died Sep 07, 1167. She married (1) EMPEROR HENRY V Jan 07, 1113/14. He was born 1081, and died 1125. She married (2) GEOFFREY V Apr 03, 1127. He was born Aug 24, 1113 in The Royal Palace in Sutton Courtenay (Berkshire), and died Sep 07, 1151.

Notes for THE EMPRESS EDITH MATILDA:

Edith Matilda is my eighth cousin, 25 times removed.

Matilda is the Latin form of Maud, and the name of the only surviving legitimate child of King Henry I. She was born in 1101, generally it is said at Winchester, but recent research indicates that she was actually born at the Royal Palace in Sutton Courtenay (Berkshire).

In something of a political coup for her father, Matilda was betrothed to the German Emperor, Henry V, when she was only eight. They were married on 7th January 1114. She was twelve and he was thirty-two. Unfortunately there were no children and on the Emperor's death in 1125, Matilda was recalled to her father's court.

Matilda's only legitimate brother had been killed in the disastrous Wreck of the White Ship in late 1120 and she was now her father's only hope for the continuation of his dynasty. The barons swore allegiance to the young Princess and promised to make her queen after her father's death. She herself needed heirs though and in April 1127, Matilda found herself obliged to marry Prince Geoffrey of Anjou and Maine (the future Geoffrey V, Count of those Regions). He was thirteen, she twenty-three. It is thought that the two never got on. However, despite this unhappy situation they had had three sons in four years.

Being absent in Anjou at the time of her father's death on 1st December 1135, possibly due to pregnancy, Matilda was not in much of a position to take up the throne which had been promised her and she quickly lost out to her fast-moving cousin, Stephen. With her husband, she attempted to take Normandy. With encouragement from supporters in England though, it was not long before Matilda invaded her rightful English domain and so began a long-standing Civil War from the power base of her half-brother, Robert of Gloucester, in the West Country.

After three years of armed struggle, she at last gained the upper hand at the Battle of Lincoln, in February 1141, where King Stephen was captured. However, despite being declared Queen or "Lady of the English" at Winchester and winning over Stephen's brother, Henry of Blois, the powerful Bishop of Winchester, Matilda alienated the citizens of London with her arrogant manner. She failed to secure her coronation and the Londoners joined a renewed push from Stephen's Queen and laid siege to the Empress in Winchester. She managed to escape to the West, but while commanding her rearguard, her brother was captured by the enemy.

Matilda was obliged to swap Stephen for Robert on 1st November 1141. Thus the King soon reimposed his Royal authority. In 1148, after the death of her half-brother, Matilda finally returned to Normandy, leaving her son, who, in 1154, would become Henry II, to fight on in England. She died at Rouen on 10th September 1169 and was buried in Fontevrault Abbey, though some of her entrails may possibly have been later interred in her father's foundation at Reading Abbey.

Source: <http://www.britannia.com/history/monarchs/mon25a.html>

Notes for EMPERIOR HENRY V:

Henry was a German Emperor.

More About EMPERIOR HENRY V:

Reigned: Emperior of Germany

More About HENRY and EDITH MATILDA:

Died Without Issue: No children were born in this marriage

Marriage: Jan 07, 1113/14

Notes for GEOFFREY V:

On August 24, 79 AD, Mount Vesuvius erupted, burying the Roman cities of Pompeii and Herculaneum in volcanic ash. An estimated 20,000 people died. This was 1,034 years to the day of Geoffrey's birthday.

Source:<http://www.harcourtschool.com/activity/pompeii/>

More About GEOFFREY V:

Entitled: Count of Anjou, Duke of normandy

More About GEOFFREY and EDITH MATILDA:

Marriage: Apr 03, 1127

Children of EDITH MATILDA and GEOFFREY are:

29.
 - i. KING HENRY¹⁶ II, b. Mar 05, 1132/33, La Mans, France; d. Jul 06, 1189, Chinon Castol, Anjou.
 - ii. GEOFFREY.
 - iii. WILLIAM.

Generation No. 16

28. ROBERT¹⁶ DE BEAUMONT (*ROBERT¹⁵, ISABEL¹⁴ DE VERMANDOIS, HUGH¹³ MAGNUS, HENRY¹² I, ROBERT¹¹ II, HUGH¹⁰ CAPET, HEDWIG⁹, HENRY⁸ I, HEDWIG⁷, ARNULF⁶, CARLOMAN⁵, LOUIS⁴ II, LOUIS³ I, CHARLEMAGNE², CARLOMAN¹*) was born Bef. 1135, and died 1190 in Durazzo, Greece. He married PETRONILLA DE GRANDMESNIL Abt. 1155, daughter of HUGH DE GRANDMESNIL. She died Apr 01, 1212.

More About ROBERT DE BEAUMONT:

Served: 1179, As a Crusader

Title (Facts Pg): Third Earl of Leicester

Notes for PETRONILLA DE GRANDMESNIL:

She was a great granddaughter of Hugh de Grandmesnil, a companion of William the Conqueror at the Battle of Hastings in 1066.

More About ROBERT DE BEAUMONT and PETRONILLA DE GRANDMESNIL:
Marriage: Abt. 1155

Child of ROBERT DE BEAUMONT and PETRONILLA DE GRANDMESNIL is:

30. i. MARGARET¹⁷ DE BEAUMONT, b. Aft. 1155; d. Bet. Jan 12 - Feb 12, 1234/35.

29. KING HENRY¹⁶ II (*EDITH¹⁶ MATILDA, HENRY¹⁵ I, WILLIAM¹⁴ I, ROBERT¹³ I, RICHARD¹² II, AGNES¹¹, HUGH¹⁰ CAPET, HEDWIG⁹, HENRY⁸ I, HEDWIG⁷, ARNULF⁶, CARLOMAN⁵, LOUIS⁴ II, LOUIS³ I, CHARLEMAGNE², CARLOMAN¹*) was born Mar 05, 1132/33 in La Mans, France, and died Jul 06, 1189 in Chinon Castol, Anjou. He married ELEANOR OF AQUITAINE May 18, 1152 in Bordeaux Cathedral, Gascony³¹, daughter of WILLIAM X. She was born 1123, and died 1204.

Notes for KING HENRY II:

Plantagenet (pronounced plan TAJ uh niht), was the family name of a line of kings that ruled England from 1154 to 1399. These kings descended from the marriage of Matilda, daughter of King Henry I, to Geoffrey, count of Anjou, France. Geoffrey was nicknamed Plantagenet because he wore a sprig of the broom (genet) plant in his cap. Numerous historians also call these kings Angevins, meaning from Anjou. The Plantagenet dynasty began with Henry II, son of Matilda and Geoffrey. Henry is my 9th cousin, 24 times removed, as well as the 14th great grandfather of the first husband of Alice Carpenter, my 8 times great grandmother.

Henry II was the first King of England to come from the Plantagenet family. He reigned from 1154 until his death. He became known as the founder of the English system of common law, including introducing the use of juries and other legal procedures we consider common today.

Henry II, first of the Angevin kings, was one of the most effective of all England's monarchs. He came to the throne amid the anarchy of Stephen's reign and promptly collared his errant barons. He refined Norman government and created a capable, self-standing bureaucracy. His energy was equaled only by his ambition and intelligence. Henry survived wars, rebellion, and controversy to successfully rule one of the Middle Ages' most powerful kingdoms.

Now for a little discourse on law:

"Common law is a body of rulings made by judges on the basis of community customs and previous court decisions. It forms an essential part of the legal system of many English-speaking countries, including the United States and Canada. Common law covers such matters as contracts, ownership of property, and the payment of claims for personal injury.

"Early in England's history, judges decided cases according to the way they interpreted the beliefs and unwritten laws of the community. If another judge had ruled in an earlier, similar case, that judge's decision was often used as a precedent (guide). After many judges decided the same question in a similar way, the ruling became law.

"Common law is often contrasted with civil law, a body of rules passed by a legislature. Under civil law, a judge decides a case by following written rules, rather than previous court decisions. Common law also differs from equity, a set of standards developed to allow greater flexibility in court decisions. During the late Middle Ages, England created courts of equity to decide cases that courts of common law might treat too strictly. These courts decided cases by broad principles of justice and fairness, rather than by the rigid standards of common law. The monarch's chancellor presided over a court of equity called the court of chancery.

"The legal system of the United States has developed from English common law and equity. Only one U.S. state, Louisiana, modeled its legal system on civil law. Louisiana used the civil law of France, called the Code Napoleon. During the late 1800's, many states combined their courts of common law and courts of equity. One group of judges administers the combined courts. In Canada, similarly, only the province of Quebec based its legal system on French law. "

Contributor: David M. O'Brien, Ph.D., Professor. of Government, University. of Virginia, World Book Encyclopedia, 1998.

The marriage of Henry II to Eleanor of Aquitaine made him Duke of Aquitaine at the time. He became King when King Stephen died. He not only ruled over most of France, but claimed Ireland, Scotland, and Wales. It was later that his two sons rebelled against him, and each in his own time became King of England.

Henry II came into conflict with Thomas Becket, archbishop of Canterbury, over Henry's attempts to curb the independence of the church. In 1170, four of Henry's knights, believing they were acting on the King's orders, murdered Becket in his cathedral.

From Sir Winston Churchill Kt, 1675: "Henry II Plantagenet, the very first of that name and race, and the very greatest King that England ever knew, but withal the most unfortunate . . . his death being imputed to those only to whom himself had given life, his ungracious sons. . ." Source: <http://www.britannia.com/history/monarchs/mon26.html>

Though close in time, Henry I, son of William the Conqueror, is not the father of Henry II. Rather Henry I is the grandfather of Henry II.

More About KING HENRY II:

Burial: Fontevrault Abbey, Anjou³¹

Crowned: Dec 19, 1154, King of England³¹

Reigned: Bet. 1154 - 1189, King of England

Notes for ELEANOR OF AQUITAINE:

Eleanor of Aquitaine, pronounced AK wih tayn (1122-1204), was the wife of King Louis VII of France and later of King Henry II of England. She was also the mother of two English kings, Richard the Lion-Hearted and John. Her control of Aquitaine, then a vast independent state next to France, made her a central figure in the struggle for power between France and England.

Eleanor was the daughter of William X, Duke of Aquitaine. In 1137, when Eleanor was 15 years old, she inherited Aquitaine. Her land came under French control when she married Louis VII later that year. Eleanor and Louis had two daughters. But the lack of a male heir contributed to unhappiness in their marriage, and they agreed to a divorce in 1152.

Within months, Eleanor married Henry Plantagenet, who became King Henry II of England in 1154. Later, Eleanor and Henry lost affection for each other, and she supported a revolt against him in 1173. The revolt failed and Henry imprisoned Eleanor. Eleanor was freed in 1189, after Henry died and Richard became king. Eleanor greatly influenced both Richard and John during their reigns.

Contributor: Marion Meade, M.S., Author, Eleanor of Aquitaine. 1986 CD Version of the World Book Encyclopedia

More About ELEANOR OF AQUITAINE:

Individual Note: Various dates of death appear for the year 1204: March 3 or March 31 or April 1.

More About HENRY and ELEANOR AQUITAINE:

Marriage: May 18, 1152, Bordeaux Cathedral, Gascony³¹

Children of HENRY and ELEANOR AQUITAINE are:

- i. KING RICHARD¹⁷ I, b. Sep 08, 1157, Oxford, England, Beaumont Palace³²; d. Apr 06, 1199, Chalus Aquitaine, England, from battle wounds; m. BERENGARIA, May 12, 1191, Limassol, Cyprus³².

Notes for KING RICHARD I:

Richard led the third of the Crusades and ruled in England from 1189, succeeding his father on the English throne, Henry II, at his 1199 death. Richard is my 10th cousin, 23 times removed, being related through the Abney family line.

"He is known in history as Richard the Lion-Hearted, or Richard Coeur de Lion. He was a son of Henry II, the first king of the Plantagenet dynasty, and Eleanor of Aquitaine. After Richard became king, he joined Philip II of France in a crusade to the Holy Land, which then was under the control of the Muslims. Richard captured Acre (now called Akko) but soon realized that Jerusalem could not be recovered.

"During the crusade, Richard aroused the hatred of Leopold V, Duke of

Austria. In 1192, while Richard was on his journey home, Leopold seized him. Leopold kept Richard in a castle as a prisoner of the Holy Roman emperor, Henry VI. Richard was later taken to Henry, who released him in 1194 after a ransom was paid.

"Even though Richard was born in Oxford, England, he spent nearly all of his life in France. In 1183, Richard's older brother died. However, their father, Henry II, refused to recognize Richard as heir to the throne of England. Richard rebelled against his father several times.

"Richard finally defeated his father, Henry II, in 1189. As a Plantagenet, Richard had inherited not only England, but also most of northern and western France. While Richard was in prison, Philip II seized some of the Plantagenet lands in France. Richard spent the rest of his reign fighting to get the lands back. He left efficient ministers in charge of England while he concentrated on the war with Philip. In 1199, Richard was killed during the siege of a castle, and his younger brother John became king. "

Source: John Gillingham, Senior Lecturer, London School of Economics and Political Science, Univ. of London, World Book Encyclopedia 1998.

Richard spent but six months of his ten-year reign in England. He acted upon a promise to his father to join the Third Crusade and departed for the Holy Land in 1190 (accompanied by his partner-rival Philip II of France). In 1191, he conquered Cyprus en route to Jerusalem and performed admirably against Saladin, nearly taking the holy city twice. Philip II, in the meantime, returned to France and schemed with Richard's brother John. The Crusade failed in its primary objective of liberating the Holy Land from Moslem Turks, but did have a positive result - easier access to the region for Christian pilgrims through a truce with Saladin. Richard received word of John's treachery and decided to return home; he was captured by Leopold V of Austria and imprisoned by Holy Roman Emperor Henry VI. The administrative machinery of Henry II insured the continuance of royal authority, as Richard was unable to return to his realm until 1194. Upon his return, he crushed a coup attempt by John and regained lands lost to Philip II during the German captivity. Richard's war with Philip continued sporadically until the French were finally defeated near Gisors in 1198.

Richard died April 6, 1199, from a wound received in a skirmish at the castle of Chalus in the Limousin. Near his death, Richard finally reconciled his position with his late father, as evidenced by Sir Richard Baker in *A Chronicle of the Kings of England*: "The remorse for his undutifulness towards his father, was living in him till he died; for at his death he remembered it with bewailing, and desired to be buried as near him as might be, perhaps as thinking they should meet the sooner, that he might ask him forgiveness in another world." Richard's prowess and courage in battle earned him the nickname *Coeur De Lion* ("heart of the lion"), but the training of his mother's court is revealed in a verse Richard composed during his German captivity:

"No one will tell me the cause of my sorrow. Why they have made me a prisoner here? Wherefore with dolour I now make my moan; Friends had I many but help have I none. Shameful it is that they leave me to ransom, To languish here two winters long."

Source: <http://www.britannia.com/history/monarchs/mon27.html>

More About KING RICHARD I:

Burial: Fontevrault Abbey, Anjou

Crowned: Sep 03, 1189, Westminster Abbey, Middlesex

Reigned: Bet. 1189 - 1199, King of England

More About BERENGARIA:

From: Navarre

Marriage Notes for RICHARD and BERENGARIA:

There were no children from their marriage.

More About RICHARD and BERENGARIA:

Marriage: May 12, 1191, Limassol, Cyprus³²

31. ii. KING JOHN, b. Dec 24, 1167, Beaumont Palace, Oxford, England; d. Oct 18, 1216, Newark Castle, Nottinghamshire.
- iii. HENRY.
- iv. MATILDA.
- v. GEOFFREY.
- vi. ELEANOR.
- vii. JOAN.

Generation No. 17

30. MARGARET¹⁷ DE BEAUMONT (*ROBERT¹⁶, ROBERT¹⁵, ISABEL¹⁴ DE VERMANDOIS, HUGH¹³ MAGNUS, HENRY¹² I, ROBERT¹¹ II, HUGH¹⁰ CAPET, HEDWIG⁹, HENRY⁸ I, HEDWIG⁷, ARNULF⁶, CARLOMAN⁵, LOUIS⁴ II, LOUIS³ I, CHARLEMAGNE², CARLOMAN¹*) was born Aft. 1155, and died Bet. Jan 12 - Feb 12, 1234/35. She married SAHER DE QUINCY Bef. 1173, son of ROBERT DE QUINCY and ORABELLA. He was born 1155, and died Nov 03, 1219.

More About SAHER DE QUINCY:

Served: 1219, As a Crusader

Title (Facts Pg): First Earl of Winchester

More About SAHER DE QUINCY and MARGARET DE BEAUMONT:

Marriage: Bef. 1173

Child of MARGARET DE BEAUMONT and SAHER DE QUINCY is:

32. i. ROGER¹⁸ DE QUINCY, d. Apr 25, 1264.

31. KING JOHN¹⁷ (*HENRY¹⁷ II, EDITH¹⁶ MATILDA, HENRY¹⁵ I, WILLIAM¹⁴ I, ROBERT¹³ I, RICHARD¹² II, AGNES¹¹, HUGH¹⁰ CAPET, HEDWIG⁹, HENRY⁸ I, HEDWIG⁷, ARNULF⁶, CARLOMAN⁵, LOUIS⁴ II, LOUIS³ I, CHARLEMAGNE², CARLOMAN¹*) was born Dec 24, 1167 in Beaumont Palace, Oxford, England³³, and died Oct 18, 1216 in Newark Castle, Nottinghamshire. He married (1) ISABELLA, daughter of WILLIAM. He married (2) QUEEN ISABELLA OF ANGOULEME Aug 24, 1200 in Bordeaux Cathedral, daughter of AYMER TAILLEFER. She was born 1188, and died Jun 04, 1246.

Notes for KING JOHN:

John, known as John Lackland, is remembered as one of England's worst kings. Perhaps the most historically significant event occurring out of King John's reign was his issuance of the Magna Carta. It occurred in spite of him ... not because of him trying to advance some good. John is my 10th cousin, 23 times removed. He is also the 13th great grandfather of Edward Southworth, the first husband of my 8 times great grandmother, Alice Carpenter.

It is of Christian interest to me that King John of Lackland appointed Stephen Langton Archbishop of Canterbury on May 15, 1213. Stephen Langton (born about 1150 – died July 9, 1228) is believed to be the first person to divide the Bible into defined chapters. While Cardinal Hugo de Sancto Caro is also known to come up with a systematic division of the Bible (between 1244 and 1248), it is Langton's arrangement of books and chapters that remains in use today. So, though our family actually did not give chapter divisions for today's Bible, it was one of our family who appointed the man who did so, and it is a pleasure to claim that connection to an act of spiritual significance.

John was born on Christmas Eve 1167. His parents drifted apart after his birth; his youth was divided between his eldest brother Henry's house, where he learned the art of knighthood, and the house of his father's justiciar, Ranulf Glanvil, where he learned the business of government. As the fourth child, inherited lands were not available to him, giving rise to his nickname, Lackland. His first marriage lasted but ten years and was fruitless, but his second wife, Isabella of Angouleme, bore him two sons and three daughters. He also had an illegitimate daughter, Joan, who married Llywelyn the Great, Ruler of All Wales, from which the Tudor line of monarchs was descended. The survival of the English government during John's reign is a testament to the reforms of his father, as John taxed the system socially, economically, and judicially.

Source: <http://www.britannia.com/history/monarchs/mon28.html>

John was unpredictable and often cruel, but he showed administrative ability. He improved methods of tax collection and financial record keeping, and strengthened the courts of law, which his father had greatly enhanced. He was the youngest son of King Henry II. In 1177, Henry made John Lord of Ireland. In 1199, John succeeded his brother Richard the Lion-Hearted as king of England, and, in France, as Duke of Normandy, Duke of Aquitaine, and Count of Anjou. John's nephew Arthur claimed the right to succeed Richard. John

quarreled over his French territories with Arthur and King Philip II of France. Philip declared a war against England that began in 1202. The war was fought off and on throughout the rest of John's reign. John's mismanagement--and rumors he murdered Arthur--angered French barons who had been loyal to John and led to the loss of most English holdings in France.

John disagreed with Pope Innocent III over who should become archbishop of Canterbury. In 1208, the pope placed England under an interdict, which banned church services throughout the country. John was excommunicated the next year. His dictatorial behavior stirred discontent among the English barons. John feared his barons would revolt. To avoid this, he settled his argument with the pope in 1213. The pope then supported John, in return for liberties granted the church. But many English barons and some clergy revolted anyway when the king's plans to reconquer the lost territories in France failed. In June 1215, John grudgingly approved the settlement that became known as Magna Carta. It placed the king under English law and checked his power.

The Magna Carta (pronounced MAG nuh KAHR tuh) is a document that marked a decisive step forward in the development of constitutional government and legal ideas in England. In later centuries, much of the rest of the world also benefited from it because many countries followed English models in creating their own governments. These countries include the United States and Canada. The Latin words Magna Carta mean Great Charter.

English barons forced King John to approve the charter in June 1215 at Runnymede, southwest of London. In the charter, the king granted many rights to the English aristocracy. The ordinary English people gained little. But many years later, Magna Carta became a model for those who demanded democratic government and individual rights for all. In its own time, the greatest value of Magna Carta was that it limited royal power and made it clear that even the king had to obey the law.

Reasons for the charter. From the Norman invasion of England in 1066 through the 1100's, most of the kings who ruled England were able and strong. They usually tried to govern justly and respected feudal law. Under feudal law, nobles called barons received land in return for military and other services to the king. Law and custom established the barons' duties and what was expected of the king. But there was no actual control over the king's power. When John became king in 1199, he exercised his power even more forcefully than earlier kings. He demanded more military service than they did. He sold royal positions to the highest bidders. He demanded larger amounts of money without consulting the barons, which was contrary to feudal custom. He decided cases according to his wishes, and people who lost cases in his court had to pay crushing penalties.

English barons and church leaders began to express dissatisfaction with John's rule early in his reign. Their unhappiness grew when he lost most of the English possessions in France in warfare lasting from 1202 to 1206. In 1213, a group met at St. Albans, near London, and drew up a list of demands based in part on the coronation charter of Henry I, who had been king from 1100 to 1135. After John lost an important battle against France at Bouvines (in what is now western Belgium) in 1214, civil war broke out in England. John saw that he could not defeat his opponents' army, and so he agreed to a set of articles on June 15, 1215. Four days later, the articles were engrossed (written out in legal form) as a royal charter. Copies of the charter were distributed throughout the kingdom.

Promises in the charter. Magna Carta contained 63 articles, most of which pledged the king to uphold feudal customs. These articles chiefly benefited the barons and other landholders. One article granted the church freedom from royal interference. A few articles guaranteed rights to residents of towns. Ordinary free people and peasants were hardly mentioned in the charter, even though they made up by far the largest part of England's population.

Some articles that in 1215 applied only to feudal landholders later became important to all the people. For example, the charter stated that the king could make no special demands for money without the consent of the barons. Later, this provision was used to support the argument that no tax should be raised without the consent of Parliament.

Still other articles became foundations for modern justice. One article says that the king will not sell, deny, or delay justice. Another says that no freeman shall be imprisoned, deprived of property, exiled, or destroyed, except by the lawful judgment of his peers (equals) or by the law of the land. The idea of due process of law, including trial by jury, developed from these articles. In John's time, however, there was no such thing as trial by jury in criminal cases.

The charter tried to make the king keep his promises by establishing a council of barons. If the king violated the charter and ignored warnings of the council, it could raise an army to force the king to live by the charter's provisions. But these measures were unsuccessful.

The charter issuance in 1215 of the Magna Carta did not end the struggle between John and the barons. Neither side intended to abide by the charter completely. Pope Innocent III canceled the charter at the king's request, and war broke out immediately. After John's death in 1216, however, his son Henry III and later English kings promised to abide by the charter, actually issuing several copies over the years. The most famous of these promises was that of Edward I in 1297. Through these promises, the charter came to be recognized as part of the fundamental law of England. This was chiefly the version issued by King John's grandson, Edward I

Much later, in the 1600's, members of parliament used Magna Carta to rally support in their struggle against the strong rule of the Stuart kings. These lawmakers came to view the charter as a constitutional check on royal power. They cited it as a legal support for the argument that there could be no laws or taxation without the consent of Parliament. These members of Parliament used the charter to demand guarantees of trial by jury, safeguards against unfair imprisonment, and other rights.

In the 1700's, Sir William Blackstone, a famous lawyer, set down these ideals as legal rights of the people in his famous Commentaries on the Laws of England. Also in the 1700's, colonists carried these English ideals on legal and political rights to America. The ideals eventually became part of the framework of the Constitution of the United States.

Four originals of King John's 1215 charter remain. Two are in the British Library in London, one in Salisbury Cathedral, and one in Lincoln Cathedral. For many years, the document was commonly known as Magna Charter. But in 1946, the British government officially adopted the Latin spelling, Magna Carta.

Sources

World Book Encyclopedia Contributor: Emily Zack Tabuteau, Ph.D., Associate Professor. of History, Michigan State University.

Magna Carta and the Idea of Liberty. Ed. by James C. Holt. Krieger, 1982. First published in 1972.

Swindler, William F. Magna Carta: Legend and Legacy. Bobbs, 1965.

Contributor: Emily Zack Tabuteau, Ph.D., Associate Professor. of History, Michigan State University.

The Angevin family feuds profoundly marked John. He and Richard clashed in 1184 following Richard's refusal to honor his father's wishes surrender Aquitaine to John. The following year Henry II sent John to rule Ireland, but John alienated both the native Irish and the transplanted Anglo-Normans who emigrated to carve out new lordships for themselves; the experiment was a total failure and John returned home within six months. After Richard gained the throne in 1189, he gave John vast estates in an unsuccessful attempt to appease his younger brother. John failed to overthrow Richard's administrators during the German captivity and conspired with Philip II in another failed coup attempt. Upon Richard's release from captivity in 1194, John was forced to sue for pardon and he spent the next five years in his brother's shadow.

John's reign was troubled in many respects. A quarrel with the Church resulted in England being placed under an interdict in 1207, with John actually excommunicated two years later. The dispute centered on John's stubborn refusal to install the papal candidate, Stephen Langdon, as Archbishop of Canterbury; the issue was not resolved until John surrendered to the wishes of Pope Innocent III and paid tribute for England as the Pope's vassal.

John proved extremely unpopular with his subjects. In addition to the Irish debacle, he inflamed his French vassals by orchestrating the murder of his popular nephew, Arthur of Brittany. By spring 1205, he lost the last of his French possessions and returned to England. The final ten years of his reign were occupied with failed attempts to regain these territories. After levying a number of new taxes upon the barons to pay for his dismal campaigns, the discontented barons revolted, capturing London in May 1215. At Runnymede in the following June, John succumbed to pressure from the barons, the Church, and the English people at-large, and signed the Magna Carta. The document, a declaration of feudal rights, stressed three points. First, the Church was free to make ecclesiastic appointments. Second, larger-than-normal amounts of money could only be collected with the consent of the king's feudal tenants. Third, no freeman was to be punished except within the context of common law. Magna Carta, although a testament to John's complete failure as monarch, was the forerunner of modern constitutions. John only signed the document as a means of buying time and his hesitance to implement its principles compelled the nobility to seek French assistance. The barons offered the throne to Philip II's son, Louis. John died in the midst of invasion from the French in the South and rebellion from his barons in the North.

Source: <http://www.britannia.com/history/monarchs/mon28.html>

As reader will see later in this paper, John's son and grandson both issued various versions of the Magna Carta several times during the rein of each to reaffirm its initiatives. We know of a total of 17 of them that survive today, 15 of which remain in English hands, one in Australia and one is owned by the Perot Foundation of Dallas, Texas. Mr. Ross Perot, the originator of the Perot Foundation, gave me a personal copy of this Magna Carta, and it is framed for my enjoyment and display.

More About KING JOHN:

Appointed: May 15, 1213, Stephen Langton Archbishop of Canterbury³⁴

Burial: Worcester Cathedral, Worcester, England

Crowned: May 27, 1199, Westminster Abbey, Middlesex, England

Reigned: Bet. 1199 - 1216, King of England

Marriage Notes for JOHN and ISABELLA:

There were no children from this first marriage of King John.

Marriage Notes for JOHN and ISABELLA ANGOULEME:

This marriage produced about 12 children, it is said, but we now have only five of their names. They were married on the 87th birthday of King John's grandfather's birthday, Geoffrey V, Geoffrey had died some 49 years earlier, so probably note was not made of the coincidence.

More About JOHN and ISABELLA ANGOULEME:

Marriage: Aug 24, 1200, Bordeaux Cathedral

Children of JOHN and ISABELLA ANGOULEME are:

33.
 - i. KING HENRY¹⁸ III, b. Oct 01, 1207, Winchester Castle; d. Nov 16, 1272, Palace of Westminster.
 - ii. RICHARD.
 - iii. JOAN.
 - iv. ISABELLA.
 - v. ELEANOR.

Generation No. 18

32. ROGER¹⁸ DE QUINCY (*MARGARET¹⁷ DE BEAUMONT, ROBERT¹⁶, ROBERT¹⁵, ISABEL¹⁴ DE VERMANDOIS, HUGH¹³ MAGNUS, HENRY¹² I, ROBERT¹¹ II, HUGH¹⁰ CAPET, HEDWIG⁹, HENRY⁸ I, HEDWIG⁷, ARNULF⁶, CARLOMAN⁵, LOUIS⁴ II, LOUIS³ I, CHARLEMAGNE², CARLOMAN¹*) died Apr 25, 1264. He married HELEN OF GALLOWAY, daughter of ALAN.

More About ROGER DE QUINCY:

Title (Facts Pg) 1: Second Earl of Winchester

Title (Facts Pg) 2: Constable of Scotland

Child of ROGER DE QUINCY and HELEN GALLOWAY is:

34. i. ELENA¹⁹ DE QUINCY, d. Abt. Aug 20, 1296.

33. KING HENRY¹⁸ III (*JOHN¹⁸, HENRY¹⁷ II, EDITH¹⁶ MATILDA, HENRY¹⁵ I, WILLIAM¹⁴ I, ROBERT¹³ I, RICHARD¹² II, AGNES¹¹, HUGH¹⁰ CAPET, HEDWIG⁹, HENRY⁸ I, HEDWIG⁷, ARNULF⁶, CARLOMAN⁵, LOUIS⁴ II, LOUIS³ I, CHARLEMAGNE², CARLOMAN¹*) was born Oct 01, 1207 in Winchester Castle, and died Nov 16, 1272 in Palace of Westminster. He married ELEANOR OF PROVENCE Jan 14, 1235/36 in Canterbury Cathedral, Kent, England, daughter of COUNT RAYMOND BERENGER. She was born 1217, and died Jun 24, 1291 in Amesbury (or possibly June 25).

Notes for KING HENRY III:

Henry III (reigned 1216-1272), John's son, was only nine when he became King. By 1227, when he assumed power from his regent, order had been restored, based on his acceptance of Magna Carta. However, the King's failed campaigns in France (1230 and 1242), his choice of friends and advisers, together with the cost of his scheme to make one of his younger sons King of Sicily and help the Pope against the Holy Roman Emperor, led to further disputes with the barons and united opposition in Church and State. Although Henry was extravagant and his tax demands were resented, the King's accounts show a list of many charitable donations and payments for building works (including the rebuilding of Westminster Abbey which began in 1245).

Henry is my 11th cousin, 22 times removed on my Mother's side of the family. In addition, he is the 12th great grandfather of Edward Southworth, the first husband of Alice Carpenter, my 8 times great grandmother, who became the wife of Gov. William Bradford, each for a second marriage.

The Provisions of Oxford (1258) and the Provisions of Westminster (1259) were attempts by the nobles to define common law in the spirit of Magna Carta, control appointments and set up an aristocratic council. Henry tried to defeat them by obtaining papal absolution from his oaths, and enlisting King Louis XI's help. Henry renounced the Provisions in 1262 and war broke out. The barons, under their leader, Simon de Montfort, were initially successful and even captured Henry. However, Henry escaped, joined forces with the lords of the Marches (on the Welsh border), and Henry finally defeated and killed de Montfort at the Battle of Evesham in 1265. Royal authority was restored by the Statute of Marlborough (1267), in which the King also promised to uphold Magna Carta and some of the Provisions of Westminster.

(Source: <http://www.royal.gov.uk/history/index.htm>)

Henry III, the first monarch to be crowned in his minority, inherited the throne at age nine. His reign began immersed in the rebellion created by his father, King John. London and most

of the southeast were in the hands of the French Dauphin Louis and the northern regions were under the control of rebellious barons - only the midlands and southwest were loyal to the boy king. The barons, however, rallied under Henry's first regent, William the Marshall, and expelled the French Dauphin in 1217. William the Marshall governed until his death in 1219; Hugh de Burgh, the last of the justiciars to rule with the power of a king, governed until Henry came to the throne in earnest at age twenty-five.

A variety of factors coalesced in Henry's reign to plant the first seeds of English nationalism. Throughout his minority, the barons held firm to the ideal of written restrictions on royal authority and reissued Magna Carta several times. The nobility wished to bind the king to same feudal laws under which they were held. The emerging class of free men also demanded the same protection from the king's excessive control. Barons, nobility, and free men began viewing England as a community rather than a mere aggregation of independent manors, villages, and outlying principalities. In addition to the restrictions outlined in Magna Carta, the barons asked to be consulted in matters of state and called together as a Great Council. Viewing themselves as the natural counselors of the king, they sought control over the machinery of government, particularly in the appointment of chief government positions. The Exchequer and the Chancery were separated from the rest of the government to decrease the king's chances of ruling irresponsibly.

Nationalism, such as it was at this early stage, manifested in the form of opposition to Henry's actions. He infuriated the barons by granting favors and appointments to foreigners rather than the English nobility. Peter des Roches, the Bishop of Winchester and Henry's prime educator, introduced a number of Frenchmen from Poitou into the government; many Italians entered into English society through Henry's close ties to the papacy. His reign coincided with an expansion of papal power. Then the Church became, in effect, a massive European monarchy and the Church became as creative as it was excessive in extorting money from England. England was expected to assume a large portion of financing the myriad officials employed throughout Christendom as well as providing employment and parishes for Italians living abroad. Henry's acquiescence to the demands of Rome initiated a backlash of protest from his subjects: laymen were denied opportunity to be nominated for vacant ecclesiastical offices and clergymen lost any chance of advancement.

Matters came to a head in 1258. Henry levied extortionate taxes to pay for debts incurred through war with Wales, failed campaigns in France, and an extensive program of ecclesiastical building. Inept diplomacy and military defeat led Henry to sell his hereditary claims to all the Angevin possessions in France except Gascony. When he assumed the considerable debts of the papacy in its fruitless war with Sicily, his barons demanded sweeping reforms and the king was in no position to offer resistance. Henry was forced to agree to the Provisions of Oxford, a document placing the barons in virtual control of the realm. A council of fifteen men, comprised of both the king's supporters and detractors, effected a situation whereby Henry could do nothing without the council's knowledge and consent. The magnates handled every level of government with great unity initially but gradually succumbed to petty bickering; the Provisions of Oxford remained in force for only a few years. Henry reasserted his authority and denied the Provisions, resulting in the outbreak of civil war in 1264. Edward, Henry's eldest son, led the king's forces with the opposition commanded by Simon de Montfort, Henry's brother-in-law. At the Battle of Lewes, in Sussex, de Montfort defeated Edward and captured both king and son - and found himself in control of

the government.

Simon de Montfort held absolute power after subduing Henry but was a champion of reform. The nobility supported him because of his royal ties and belief in the Provisions of Oxford. De Montfort, with two close associates, selected a council of nine (whose function was similar to the earlier council of fifteen) and ruled in the king's name. De Montfort recognized the need to gain the backing of smaller landowners and prosperous townsfolk: in 1264, he summoned knights from each shire in addition to the normal high churchmen and nobility to an early pre-Parliament, and in 1265 invited burgesses from selected towns. Although Parliament as an institution was yet to be formalized, the latter session was a precursor to both the elements of Parliament: the House of Lords and the House of Commons.

Later in 1265, de Montfort lost the support of one of the most powerful barons, the Earl of Gloucester, and Edward also managed to escape. The two gathered an army and defeated de Montfort at the Battle of Evesham, Worcestershire de Montfort was slain and Henry was released; Henry resumed control of the throne but, for the remainder of his reign, Edward exercised the real power of the throne in his father's stead. The old king, after a long reign of fifty-six years, died in 1272. Although a failure as a politician and soldier, his reign was significant for defining the English monarchical position until the end of the fifteenth century: kingship limited by law.

Source: <http://www.britannia.com/history/monarchs/mon29.html>

More About KING HENRY III:

Date born 2: Oct 28, 1207, Winchester Castle³⁵

Burial: Westminster Abbey, Middlesex

Crowned 1: Oct 18, 1216, St. Peter's Abbey (Gloucester Cathedral), Gloucester, Gloucestershire

Crowned 2: May 17, 1220, Westminster Abbey, Middlesex

Reigned: Bet. 1216 - 1272, King of England

Notes for ELEANOR OF PROVENCE:

The daughter of Raymond Berengar, count of Provence, Eleanor was married to Henry in 1236. She was a vigorous and incisive woman and had much influence on her husband, as did her unpopular relatives and other foreign courtiers who followed her to England. During the ascendancy of Simon de Montfort in 1264–65, Eleanor raised mercenaries in France for her husband's cause. She was dispatched to a convent in 1286 but was sometimes consulted by her son, Edward I.

Source: <http://www.bartleby.com/65/el/EleanorP.html>

More About HENRY and ELEANOR PROVENCE:

Marriage: Jan 14, 1235/36, Canterbury Cathedral, Kent, England

Children of HENRY and ELEANOR PROVENCE are:

35. i. KING EDWARD¹⁹ I, b. Jun 17, 1239, Westminster; d. Jul 07, 1307, Burch-on-Sands, Cumberland, near Carlisle.
 ii. MARGRET.
 iii. BEATRICE.
 iv. EDMUND.
 v. RICHARD.
 vi. JOHN.
 vii. KATHERINE.
 viii. WILLIAM.
 ix. HENRY.

Generation No. 19

34. ELENA¹⁹ DE QUINCY (*ROGER¹⁸, MARGARET¹⁷ DE BEAUMONT, ROBERT¹⁶, ROBERT¹⁵, ISABEL¹⁴ DE VERMANDOIS, HUGH¹³ MAGNUS, HENRY¹² I, ROBERT¹¹ II, HUGH¹⁰ CAPET, HEDWIG⁹, HENRY⁸ I, HEDWIG⁷, ARNULF⁶, CARLOMAN⁵, LOUIS⁴ II, LOUIS³ I, CHARLEMAGNE², CARLOMAN¹*) died Abt. Aug 20, 1296. She married SIR ALAN LA ZOUCHE. He died Bet. 1260 - 1270.

Notes for SIR ALAN LA ZOUCHE:

Alan was my twelfth cousin, twenty-one times removed.

More About SIR ALAN LA ZOUCHE:

Title (Facts Pg) 1: Baron Zouche of Ashby la Zouche, county Leicester

Title (Facts Pg) 2: Constable of the Tower of London

Child of ELENA DE QUINCY and ALAN LA ZOUCHE is:

- i. ROGER²⁰ LA ZOUCHE, d. 1285; m. ELA LONGESPEE.

Notes for ELA LONGESPEE:

She was a great grand daughter of Henry II, King of England.

35. KING EDWARD¹⁹ I (*HENRY¹⁹ III, JOHN¹⁸, HENRY¹⁷ II, EDITH¹⁶ MATILDA, HENRY¹⁵ I, WILLIAM¹⁴ I, ROBERT¹³ I, RICHARD¹² II, AGNES¹¹, HUGH¹⁰ CAPET, HEDWIG⁹, HENRY⁸ I, HEDWIG⁷, ARNULF⁶, CARLOMAN⁵, LOUIS⁴ II, LOUIS³ I, CHARLEMAGNE², CARLOMAN¹*) was born Jun 17, 1239 in Westminster, and died Jul 07, 1307 in Burch-on-Sands, Cumberland, near Carlisle. He married (1) ELEANOR OF CASTILE Oct 18, 1254 in Las Huelgas, Castile, daughter of FERDINAND III. She was born 1244, and died Nov 28, 1290 in Grantham, England. He married (2) MARGUERITE OF FRANCE Sep 20, 1299, daughter of KING PHILLIP III. She died 1317.

Notes for KING EDWARD I:

Edward I became king of England in 1272. As king, he conquered Wales and tried to gain control of Scotland. Edward belonged to the Plantagenet family of English rulers. He's my 12th cousin, 21 times removed through my Mother's family line. He also is, in my father's family line, the 11th great grandfather of the 1st husband of Alice Carpenter, my eight times great grandmother.

In addition, King Edward I is the 24th great grandfather of our son-in-law, Steven O. Westmoreland, meaning that our daughter married well into Royalty! Steve and Tiffany are thirty-fourth cousins, four times removed.

Edward I was born in Westminster (now part of London). He succeeded his father, Henry III, as king. Edward fought two wars against the Welsh, one in 1277 and another in 1282 and 1283. He conquered Wales in the second war. In 1301, Edward gave the title Prince of Wales to his son, who later became Edward II. Since then, it has become customary for English monarchs to give the title to their oldest son.

Edward was called "Longshanks" due to his great height. He was perhaps the most successful of the medieval monarchs. The first twenty years of his reign marked a high point of cooperation between crown and community. In these years, Edward made great strides in reforming government, consolidating territory, and defining foreign policy. He possessed the strength his father lacked and reasserted royal prerogative.

Edward fathered many children as well: sixteen by Eleanor of Castille before her death in 1290, and three more by Margaret. In addition, there supposedly an illegitimate child as well.

Edward held to the concept of community, and although at times unscrupulously aggressive, ruled with the general welfare of his subjects in mind. He perceived the crown as judge of the proper course of action for the realm and its chief legislator; royal authority was granted by law and should be fully utilized for the public good, but that same law also granted protection to the king's subjects. A king should rule with the advice and consent of those whose rights were in question. The level of interaction between king and subject allowed Edward considerable leeway in achieving his goals.

Edward I added to the bureaucracy initiated by Henry II to increase his effectiveness as sovereign. He expanded the administration into four principal parts: the Chancery, the Exchequer, the Household, and the Council. The Chancery researched and created legal documents while the Exchequer received and issued money, scrutinized the accounts of local officials, and kept financial records. These two departments operated within the king's authority but independently from his personal rule, prompting Edward to follow the practice of earlier kings in developing the Household, a mobile court of clerks and advisers that traveled with the king. The King's Council was the most vital segment of the four. It consisted of his principal ministers, trusted judges and clerks, a select group of magnates, and also followed the king. The Council dealt with matters of great importance to the realm and acted as a court for cases of national importance.

Edward's forays into the refinement of law and justice had important consequences in decreasing feudal practice. The Statute of Gloucester (1278) curbed expansion of large private

holdings and established the principle that all private franchises were delegated by, and subordinate to, the crown. Royal jurisdiction became supreme: the Exchequer developed a court to hear financial disputes, the Court of Common Pleas arose to hear property disputes, and the Court of the King's Bench addressed criminal cases in which the king had a vested interest. Other statutes prohibited vassals from giving their lands to the church, encouraged primogeniture, and established the king as the sole person who could make a man his feudal vassal. In essence, Edward set the stage for land to become an article of commerce.

Edward concentrated on an aggressive foreign policy. A major campaign to control Llywelyn ap Gruff of Wales began in 1277 and lasted until Llywelyn's death in 1282. Wales was divided into shires, English civil law was introduced, and the region was administered by appointed justices. In the manner of earlier monarchs, Edward constructed many new castles to ensure his conquest. In 1301, the king's eldest son was named Prince of Wales, a title still granted to all first-born male heirs to the crown. Edward found limited success in extending English influence into Ireland: he introduced a Parliament in Dublin and increased commerce in a few coastal towns, but most of the country was controlled by independent barons or Celtic tribal chieftains. He retained English holdings in France through diplomacy, but was drawn into war by the incursions of Philip IV in Gascony. He negotiated a peace with France in 1303 and retained those areas England held before the war.

In 1292, Edward chose John de Balliol as ruler of Scotland from among several men who claimed the Scottish throne. Edward demanded that Balliol pay homage to him. But this demand humiliated the Scottish people, causing them to revolt. In 1296, Balliol joined the rebel forces, but Edward forced him to surrender. Edward then took to England the Stone of Scone, the stone upon which Scottish kings had been given royal power for hundreds of years. He placed the stone in Westminster Abbey, where English monarchs were crowned.

But the Scots continued to fight England. They were led first by William Wallace and then by Robert Bruce. Bruce was crowned king of Scotland in 1306. Edward died while on his way to subdue the new king. This story was made known in the public's mind with the 1995 Mel Gibson movie, "Braveheart." This movie decidedly put Edward in a bad light, as it's intent was to glorify the cause of the Scots.

Edward's Scottish policy resulted in hostile relations between the English and the Scots for the next 250 years. It also led to an alliance between Scotland and France. As a result, England had to fight both countries at the same time. Edward's need for money to supply his army and government led him to call Parliaments more often than had any previous king. These Parliaments consisted of representatives of the nobility, the church, and common people. In return for grants of money from Parliament, Edward agreed that taxes could be levied only with Parliament's consent. He also sponsored laws on more topics than any previous king.

Magna Carta of 1215 issued by Edward's grandfather, King John, did not end the struggle between British Kings and the barons. Neither side intended to abide by the charter completely. Pope Innocent III canceled the charter after King John requested it, and war broke out immediately. After John's death in 1216, however, his son Henry III and later English kings promised to abide by the charter. The most famous of these promises was that of Edward I in 1297. Through these promises, the charter came to be recognized as part of the

fundamental law of England. King Edward's edition was 37 sections or paragraphs, all of which became what is called codified law. Amazingly, ten of those paragraphs remain today in English legislation.

Edward I was not the first English king named Edward. People in England give numbers to their kings and queens with the same name only if the monarchs ruled after the Norman Conquest of 1066. There were three Anglo-Saxon kings named Edward who ruled England before 1066: Edward the Elder (870?-924), Edward the Martyr (963?-978?), and Edward the Confessor (1002?-1066).

Contributor: John Gillingham, Senior Lecturer, London School of Economics and Political Science, University of London, as published in the World Book Encyclopedia, 1996.

Additional source: Encyclopedia Britannica, web site
<http://www.britannica.com/history/monarchs/mon30.html>

The only copy of the Magna Carta issued by Edward that was allowed out of England belongs to H. Ross Perot, Sr., a Dallas, Texas resident and friend of this writer. Actually, it belongs to the Perot Foundation, which he created. Ross generously made a copy for my own records. There are 17 copies of the various issues of the Magna Carta that survive today. Four from the reign of King John, eight from that of Henry III, and five from Edward I. Fifteen remain securely in England, one is in Australia and one is the Perot Foundation possession in America, which was being displayed during this writing on loan to the Independence National Park in Philadelphia, Pennsylvania.

More About KING EDWARD I:

Burial: Westminster Abbey, Middlesex
Crowned: Aug 19, 1274, King of England
Nickname: Longshanks
Reigned: Bet. 1272 - 1307, King of England

More About EDWARD and ELEANOR CASTILE:

Marriage: Oct 18, 1254, Las Huelgas, Castile

More About EDWARD and MARGUERITE FRANCE:

Marriage: Sep 20, 1299

Children of EDWARD and ELEANOR CASTILE are:

36. i. JOAN²⁰ PLANTAGENET, b. May 1271, Akko (Acre), Hazofan, Palestine; d. Apr 23, 1307, Suffolk, England.
37. ii. KING EDWARD II, b. Apr 25, 1284, Caernarvon, Wales; d. Sep 21, 1327, Near Gloucester.
 - iii. JOHN PLANTAGENET.
 - iv. HENRY PLANTAGENET.
 - v. JULIAN PLANTAGENET.
 - vi. JOAN PLANTAGENET.
 - vii. ALFONSO PLANTAGENET.

- viii. MARGARET PLANTAGENET.
- ix. BERENGARIA PLANTAGENET.
- x. MARY PLANTAGENET.
- xi. ALICE PLANTAGENET.
- 38. xii. ELIZABETH PLANTAGENET, b. Aug 07, 1282; d. May 05, 1316.
- xiii. BEATRICE PLANTAGENET.
- xiv. BLANCHE PLANTAGENET.

Children of EDWARD and MARGUERITE FRANCE are:

- xv. THOMAS²⁰.
- 39. xvi. EDMUND, b. 1301; d. 1330.
- xvii. ELEANOR.

Generation No. 20

36. JOAN²⁰ PLANTAGENET (*EDWARD²⁰ I, HENRY¹⁹ III, JOHN¹⁸, HENRY¹⁷ II, EDITH¹⁶ MATILDA, HENRY¹⁵ I, WILLIAM¹⁴ I, ROBERT¹³ I, RICHARD¹² II, AGNES¹¹, HUGH¹⁰ CAPET, HEDWIG⁹, HENRY⁸ I, HEDWIG⁷, ARNULF⁶, CARLOMAN⁵, LOUIS⁴ II, LOUIS³ I, CHARLEMAGNE², CARLOMAN¹*)³⁶ was born May 1271 in Akko (Acre), Hazofan, Palestine^{36,36}, and died Apr 23, 1307 in Suffolk, England³⁶. She married (1) SIR GILBERT DE CLARE Abt. Apr 30, 1290 in Westminster Abbey³⁶, son of RICHARD DE CLARE and MARGARET DE LACY. He was born Sep 02, 1243 in Christchurch Castle, Hampshire³⁷, and died Dec 07, 1295 in Monmouth Castle, Monmouthshire^{37,38}. She married (2) SIR RALPH DE MONTHERMER³⁸ 1297³⁸. He was born 1262, and died 1325.

Notes for JOAN PLANTAGENET:

Joan Plantagenet is the 13th cousin, 20 times removed to me.

"Joan of Acre was a daughter of King Edward I of England and his first wife, Eleanor of Castile. She is not to be confused with Joan of Arc.

"Joan got her name from her birthplace, Akko (Acre), Hazofan, Palestine. It differentiates her from an earlier Joan born to the couple, who died in infancy. Joan of Acre was born while her parents were traveling to the Middle East on the Ninth Crusade. At least part of her childhood she spent in France with her maternal grandmother, Jeanne de Dammartin, Countess of Ponthieu. She was betrothed as a child to Hartman, son of King Rudolph I of Germany, but he died in 1282 after drowning in the Rhine.

"In 1290, at Westminster Abbey, Joan married Gilbert de Clare, 7th Earl of Hertford. He was nearly thirty years her senior. They had four children.

"Following her husband's death in 1295, Joan clandestinely married Ralph de Monthermer, 1st Baron Monthermer, a knight in her household, in 1297. Her father, King Edward I, was enraged by this lowly second marriage, especially since he was arranging a marriage for her to an Italian nobleman. He had Monthermer thrown in prison, and Joan had to

plead for the release of her husband. According to the St. Albans chronicler, she told her father, "No one sees anything wrong if a great earl marries a poor and lowly woman. Why should there be anything wrong if a countess marries a young and promising man?" At last her father relented, released Monthermer from prison in August 1297, and allowed him to hold the title of Earl of Gloucester and Hereford during Joan's lifetime. Monthermer and Joan had four children.

"Joan died in childbirth in 1307 at the manor of Clare in Suffolk, England, a family possession, and was buried at the Augustinian priory there. Her child was stillborn. Miracles were said to occur at her grave, especially the healing of toothache, back pain, and fever."

Sources

- * Costain, Thomas. A History of the Plantagenets, Vol III.
- * Underhill, Frances A. For Her Good Estate, 1999.
- * http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Joan_of_England,_Countess_of_Gloucester

Fiction

Notes for SIR GILBERT DE CLARE:

Gilbert bore two titles, the Earl of Gloucester and the Earl of Hertford.

"Gilbert was nicknamed the 'Red Earl' after the colour of his hair. He was the eldest son of Richard de Clare, Earl of Gloucester & Hertford and Margaret de Lacy, the Countess of Lincoln. After his father's death in 1262, Gilbert, still a minor, inherited vast estates in the West Country, the Welsh Marches and Ireland. He took possession the following year.

"During Simon de Montfort's Rebellion of 1263-4, Gilbert was, initially, a keen supporter and he and his brother were knighted by the Earl shortly before the Battle of Lewes. However, being the two most powerful men in the country, a clash was inevitable. Gilbert was greedy for the spoils of victory, including additional authority in the government and a degree of independence for his vast estates. He therefore stood up as a defender of the 'Provisions of Oxford' - his father's initiative to establish a proto-parliament - and inferred that De Montfort's despotism was betraying its principles. In May 1265, Gilbert split from the De Montfort party and allied himself with the newly escaped Prince Edward, for whom he won the Battle of Evesham. However, while the surviving followers of De Montfort thought him a traitor, Gilbert's relationship with the Royalist party was hardly less strained.

"He became a champion for disinherited rebel sympathizers and protested at the lack of implementation of the 'Provisions of Oxford', even though the Royal victory rendered these redundant. With constitutional restraint and decency as his watch words, Gilbert seems to have hoped to exercise a detached role in English political life. When he found this impossible, he raised an army in 1267 and took over the city of London. His grievances were then placed before the arbitration of Richard, Earl of Cornwall. To all the World, Gilbert thence appeared reconciled with the establishment, but discontent was still festering.

"Gilbert took up the cause of the Cross in 1268 and promised to go on Crusade with Prince Edward two years later, although this never came to fruition. The following year, he succeeded in securing the restoration of lands to those who had been disinherited. Thereafter, however, his political autonomy was rendered impotent by firm Royal control and he remained loyal to King Edward I. Having been divorced from Henry II's hypochondriac half-niece, Alice De Lusignan, in 1271, Gilbert remarried, in 1290, to Edward I's daughter, Joan of Acre. The marriage contract stipulated his vast estates could only be inherited by their descendents, thus greatly increasing the chances of them reverting to the Crown (which, indeed, occurred in 1314). Gilbert was thus bound still more closely to the Royal Court; although, as late as 1292, he was being tried over disputed rights in the Welsh Marches. He only gained his freedom and the restoration of his lands, after paying a fine of 10,000 marks (£6,666.13s.4d).

"Gilbert De Clare spent his life attempting to establish himself in an independent political role from which he might negotiate his loyalty to the Crown. Whatever his actual view of the 'Provisions of Oxford', he played off one faction against another in the Civil War, exploiting the situation as an easy means of pursuing his own personal agenda. In this, he ultimately failed and was subsequently humiliated, largely because of his own political incompetence, but also due to the increase of Royal power after the Baronial Wars. In the end, although he remained at Court, he had become a relic of a bygone age. Earl Gilbert died in December 1295, at the age of fifty-two, and was buried in Tewkesbury Abbey (Gloucestershire); although his widow may have buried his heart in the church at their favoured Berkshire manor of Long Wittenham, where the two often stayed when attended the King at Oxford and Woodstock."

Source for this article: <http://www.berkshirehistory.com/bios/gdeclare.html>

More About SIR GILBERT DE CLARE:

Burial: Abt. Dec 10, 1299, Tewkesbury Abbey (Gloucestershire);³⁹

Entitled: 9th Earl of Clare, Earl of Hertford and Glouchester

Knighted: May 14, 1264

More About GILBERT DE CLARE and JOAN PLANTAGENET:

Marriage: Abt. Apr 30, 1290, Westminster Abbey⁴⁰

More About SIR RALPH DE MONTHERMER:

Entitled: 1st Lord Monthermer, Keeper of Cardiff Castle

Military service: 1314, Fought at Bannockburn

More About RALPH DE MONTHERMER and JOAN PLANTAGENET:

Marriage: 1297⁴⁰

Children of JOAN PLANTAGENET and GILBERT DE CLARE are:

- i. GILBERT²¹ DE CLARE⁴⁰.
- ii. ELEANOR DE CLARE⁴⁰.
40. iii. MARGARET DE CLARE, b. Abt. 1292; d. Apr 13, 1342.
- iv. ELIZABETH DE CLARE⁴⁰.

Children of JOAN PLANTAGENET and RALPH DE MONTHERMER are:

- v. MARY²¹ DE MONTHERMER⁴⁰, b. Oct 1297.
- vi. JOAN DE MONTHERMER⁴⁰, b. 1299⁴⁰.

More About JOAN DE MONTHERMER:

Occupation: Became a Nun⁴⁰

- vii. THOMAS DE MONTHERMER⁴⁰, b. 1301⁴⁰.
- viii. EDWARD DE MONTHERMER⁴⁰, b. 1304⁴⁰; d. 1339⁴⁰.

Notes for EDWARD DE MONTHERMER:

He fought in the Scottish campaign in 1335, but spent much of his life in service to his half-sister Elizabeth, who provided for him during his last illness and buried him next to their mother.

Source:

http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Joan_of_England,_Countess_of_Gloucester

37. KING EDWARD²⁰ II (*EDWARD²⁰ I, HENRY¹⁹ III, JOHN¹⁸, HENRY¹⁷ II, EDITH¹⁶ MATILDA, HENRY¹⁵ I, WILLIAM¹⁴ I, ROBERT¹³ I, RICHARD¹² II, AGNES¹¹, HUGH¹⁰ CAPET, HEDWIG⁹, HENRY⁸ I, HEDWIG⁷, ARNULF⁶, CARLOMAN⁵, LOUIS⁴ II, LOUIS³ I, CHARLEMAGNE², CARLOMAN¹*) was born Apr 25, 1284 in Caernarvon, Wales, and died Sep 21, 1327 in Near Gloucester. He married QUEEN ISABELLA OF FRANCE.

Notes for KING EDWARD II:

Edward II was one of the most unsuccessful kings in English history. He was a poor general and was disliked by nearly all his barons and even by his wife, Queen Isabella of France.

Edward, a member of the Plantagenet royal family, was born in Caernarfon, Wales. He was the first heir to the English throne to receive the title Prince of Wales. He succeeded his father, Edward I, in 1307. The young king's reign was troubled by many political trials and executions. In 1314, he lost an important battle to the Scottish leader Robert Bruce at Bannockburn, Scotland.

In 1325, Queen Isabella made a return visit to France, her country of origin. From there, she and her lover, Roger Mortimer, organized an invasion of England. They and their supporters forced Edward to give up the throne to his son Edward III in 1327. Edward II was murdered that year.

Source: John Gillingham, Senior Lecturer, London School of Economics and Political Science, Univ. of London, World Book Encyclopedia CD 1998.

More About KING EDWARD II:

Crowned: 1307, King of England

Reigned: Bet. 1307 - 1327, King of England

Child of EDWARD and ISABELLA FRANCE is:

41. i. KING EDWARD²¹ III, b. Nov 13, 1312, Windsor Castle, Berkshire, England; d. Jun 21, 1377, Sheen Palace, Richmond, Surrey, England.

38. ELIZABETH²⁰ PLANTAGENET (*EDWARD²⁰ I, HENRY¹⁹ III, JOHN¹⁸, HENRY¹⁷ II, EDITH¹⁶ MATILDA, HENRY¹⁵ I, WILLIAM¹⁴ I, ROBERT¹³ I, RICHARD¹² II, AGNES¹¹, HUGH¹⁰ CAPET, HEDWIG⁹, HENRY⁸ I, HEDWIG⁷, ARNULF⁶, CARLOMAN⁵, LOUIS⁴ II, LOUIS³ I, CHARLEMAGNE², CARLOMAN¹*) was born Aug 07, 1282, and died May 05, 1316. She married EARL HUMPHREY DE BOHUN VIII Nov 14, 1302. He was born 1276, and died Mar 16, 1376/77.

More About EARL HUMPHREY DE BOHUN VIII:

Entitled: Earl of Hereford and Essex

More About HUMPHREY DE BOHUN and ELIZABETH PLANTAGENET:

Marriage: Nov 14, 1302

Child of ELIZABETH PLANTAGENET and HUMPHREY DE BOHUN is:

42. i. MARGARET²¹ DE BOHUN, d. 1391.

39. EDMUND²⁰ (*EDWARD²⁰ I, HENRY¹⁹ III, JOHN¹⁸, HENRY¹⁷ II, EDITH¹⁶ MATILDA, HENRY¹⁵ I, WILLIAM¹⁴ I, ROBERT¹³ I, RICHARD¹² II, AGNES¹¹, HUGH¹⁰ CAPET, HEDWIG⁹, HENRY⁸ I, HEDWIG⁷, ARNULF⁶, CARLOMAN⁵, LOUIS⁴ II, LOUIS³ I, CHARLEMAGNE², CARLOMAN¹*) was born 1301⁴¹, and died 1330⁴¹. He married MARGARET WAKE⁴¹. She died 1349⁴¹.

Child of EDMUND and MARGARET WAKE is:

43. i. SIR THOMAS²¹ DE HOLLAND.

Generation No. 21

40. MARGARET²¹ DE CLARE (*JOAN²¹ PLANTAGENET, EDWARD²⁰ I, HENRY¹⁹ III, JOHN¹⁸, HENRY¹⁷ II, EDITH¹⁶ MATILDA, HENRY¹⁵ I, WILLIAM¹⁴ I, ROBERT¹³ I, RICHARD¹² II, AGNES¹¹, HUGH¹⁰ CAPET, HEDWIG⁹, HENRY⁸ I, HEDWIG⁷, ARNULF⁶, CARLOMAN⁵, LOUIS⁴ II, LOUIS³ I, CHARLEMAGNE², CARLOMAN¹*)⁴² was born Abt. 1292, and died Apr 13, 1342. She married (1) PIERS DE GAVESTON Nov 01, 1307. She married (2) LORD HUGH DE AUDLEY Apr 28, 1317 in Windsor, son of HUGH DE AUDLEY and ISOLDE MORTIMER. He died Nov 10, 1347.

More About PIERS DE GAVESTON:

Entitled: Earl of Cornwall

Executed: Jun 19, 1312

More About PIERS DE GAVESTON and MARGARET DE CLARE:
Marriage: Nov 01, 1307

More About LORD HUGH DE AUDLEY:
Appointed: 1341, Ambassador to France
Entitled: Mar 16, 1335/36, 8th Earl of Gloucester

More About HUGH DE AUDLEY and MARGARET DE CLARE:
Marriage: Apr 28, 1317, Windsor

Child of MARGARET DE CLARE and HUGH DE AUDLEY is:

44. i. MARGARET²² DE AUDLEY, d. Sep 07, 1349.

41. KING EDWARD²¹ III (*EDWARD²¹ II, EDWARD²⁰ I, HENRY¹⁹ III, JOHN¹⁸, HENRY¹⁷ II, EDITH¹⁶ MATILDA, HENRY¹⁵ I, WILLIAM¹⁴ I, ROBERT¹³ I, RICHARD¹² II, AGNES¹¹, HUGH¹⁰ CAPET, HEDWIG⁹, HENRY⁸ I, HEDWIG⁷, ARNULF⁶, CARLOMAN⁵, LOUIS⁴ II, LOUIS³ I, CHARLEMAGNE², CARLOMAN¹*)⁴³ was born Nov 13, 1312 in Windsor Castle, Berkshire, England^{44,45}, and died Jun 21, 1377 in Sheen Palace, Richmond, Surrey, England⁴⁵. He married PHILIPPA OF HAINAUT⁴⁶ Jan 24, 1327/28 in York Minster, Yorkshire, England⁴⁶, daughter of WILLIAM V. She was born Jun 24, 1311, and died Aug 15, 1369 in Windsor, Berkshire, England⁴⁷.

Notes for KING EDWARD III:

King Edward is my 14th cousin, 19 times removed on my mother's family line. He also is the first cousin, 11 times removed to Edward Southworth, the first husband of Alice Carpenter, my eighth great grandmother through her second husband, Plymouth Colony Governor William Bradford on my father's family line.

Edward III became king of England in 1327. He succeeded his father, Edward II, and belonged to the Plantagenet family of English rulers. During the 1330's, Edward invaded Scotland. He won victories there, but he could not crush the Scottish spirit of independence that had been built up by the famous Scotsman, Robert Bruce.

"Edward's forces won the Battle of Crecy in what is now the Normandy region of France. This conflict was the first major battle between France and England in the Hundred Years' War (1337-1453). Edward claimed to be the rightful king of France, and he conquered much of that country. He paid for the war by introducing an efficient system of taxing imports.

"In the last few years of his reign, Edward failed to provide vigorous leadership. The French recovered some of their land, and Edward's popularity declined. Even so, he was long remembered as an ideal king and a fine soldier. Edward was born in Windsor, near London."

Source: John Gillingham, Senior Lecturer, London School of Economics and Political Science, Univ. of London, World Book Encyclopedia CD 1998.

He was said to have three illegitimate children by Alice Perrers.

(Source: <http://www.britannia.com/history/monarchs/mon32.html>)

"The fifty-year reign of Edward III was a dichotomy in English development. Governmental reforms affirmed the power of the emerging middle class in Parliament while placing the power of the nobility into the hands a few. Chivalric code reached an apex in English society but only masked the greed and ambition of Edward and his barons. Social conditions were equally ambiguous: the export of raw wool (and later, the wool cloth industry) prospered and spread wealth across the nation but was offset by the devastation wrought by the Black Death. Early success in war ultimately failed to produce lasting results. Edward proved a most capable king in a time of great evolution in England.

"Edward's youth was spent in his mother's court and he was crowned at age fourteen after his father was deposed. After three years of domination by his mother and her lover, Roger Mortimer, Edward instigated a palace revolt in 1330 and assumed control of the government. Mortimer was executed and Isabella was exiled from court. Edward was married to Philippa of Hainault in 1328 and the union produced many children; the 75% survival rate of their children - nine out of twelve lived through adulthood - was incredible considering conditions of the day.

"War occupied the largest part of Edward's reign. He and Edward Baliol defeated David II of Scotland and drove David into exile in 1333. French cooperation with the Scots, French aggression in Gascony, and Edward's claim to the disputed throne of France (through his mother, Isabella) led to the first phase of the Hundred Years' war. The naval battle of Sluys (1340) gave England control of the Channel, and battles at Crecy (1346) and Calais (1347) established English supremacy on land. Hostilities ceased in the aftermath of the Black Death but war flared up again with an English invasion of France in 1355. Edward, the Black Prince and eldest son of Edward III, trounced the French cavalry at Poitiers (1356) and captured the French King John. In 1359, the Black Prince encircled Paris with his army and the defeated French negotiated for peace. The Treaty of Bretigny in 1360 ceded huge areas of northern and western France to English sovereignty. Hostilities arose again in 1369 as English armies under the king's third son, John of Gaunt, invaded France. English military strength, weakened considerably after the plague, gradually lost so much ground that by 1375, Edward agreed to the Treaty of Bruges, leaving only the coastal towns of Calais, Bordeaux, and Bayonne in English hands.

"The nature of English society transformed greatly during Edward's reign. Edward learned from the mistakes of his father and affected more cordial relations with the nobility than any previous monarch. Feudalism dissipated as mercantilism emerged: the nobility changed from a large body with relatively small holdings to a small body that held great lands and wealth. Mercenary troops replaced feudal obligations as the means of gathering armies. Taxation of exports and commerce overtook land-based taxes as the primary form of financing government (and war). Wealth was accrued by merchants as they and other middle class subjects appeared regularly for parliamentary sessions. Parliament formally divided into two houses - the upper representing the nobility and high clergy with the lower representing the middle classes - and met regularly to finance Edward's wars and pass statutes. Treason was

defined by statute for the first time (1352), the office of Justice of the Peace was created to aid sheriffs (1361), and English replaced French as the national language (1362).

"Despite the king's early successes and England's general prosperity, much remained amiss in the realm. Edward and his nobles touted romantic chivalry as their credo while plundering a devastated France; chivalry emphasized the glory of war while reality stressed its costs. The influence of the Church decreased but John Wycliff spearheaded an ecclesiastical reform movement that challenged church exploitation by both the king and the pope. During 1348-1350, bubonic plague (the Black Death) ravaged the populations of Europe by as much as a fifty per cent. The flowering English economy was struck hard by the ensuing rise in prices and wages. The failed military excursions of John of Gaunt into France caused excessive taxation and eroded Edward's popular support.

"The last years of Edward's reign mirrored the first, in that a woman again dominated him. Philippa died in 1369 and Edward took the unscrupulous Alice Perrers as his mistress. With Edward in his dotage and the Black Prince ill, Perrers and William Latimer (the chamberlain of the household) dominated the court with the support of John of Gaunt. Edward, the Black Prince, died in 1376 and the old king spent the last year of his life grieving. Rafael Holinshed, in *Chronicles of England*, suggested that Edward believed the death of his son was a punishment for usurping his father's crown: "But finally the thing that most grieved him, was the loss of that most noble gentleman, his dear son Prince Edward . . . But this and other mishaps that chanced to him now in his old years might seem to come to pass for a revenge of his disobedience showed to his in usurping against him. . ."

Source: <http://www.britannia.com/history/monarchs/mon32.html>

In 1348, King Edward III of England established the Order of the Garter (April 23). A study of the Order is posted for easy access and one can see that it still survives today as a functioning royal order from the cited Internet web site below. The Order of the Garter is the most senior and the oldest British Order of Chivalry. The Order, consisting of the King and twenty-five knights, was intended by Edward III to be reserved as the highest reward for loyalty and for military merit. The origin of the emblem of the Order, a blue garter, is obscure. It is said to have been inspired by an incident which took place whilst the King danced with Joan, Countess of Salisbury. The Countess's garter fell to the floor and after the King retrieved it he tied it to his own leg. Those watching this were apparently amused, but the King admonished them saying, 'Honi soit qui mal y pense' (Shame on him who thinks this evil). This then became the motto of the Order.

Source: <http://www.royal.gov.uk/output/page490.asp>

More About KING EDWARD III:

Burial: Westminster Abbey, Middlesex

Crowned: Feb 01, 1326/27, King of England, Westminster Abbey

Established: Apr 23, 1348, The Order of the Garter⁴⁸

Reigned: Bet. 1327 - 1377, King of England⁴⁹

Notes for PHILIPPA OF HAINAUT:

Philippa is the wife of English King Edward III, who is my 14th cousin, 19 times removed. Philippa and I share a common birthday - June 24!

"Philippa of Hainaut, queen of the English King Edward III, was the daughter of William the Good, count of Holland and Hainaut, and his wife Jeanne de Valois, granddaughter of Philippe III of France. Edward visited the court of Count William in 1326 with his mother Isabella, who immediately arranged a marriage between him and Philippa. After a dispensation had been obtained for the marriage of the cousins (they were both descendants of Philippe III) Philippa was married by proxy at Valenciennes in October 1327, and landed in England in December.

"She joined Edward at York, where she was married on the 30th of January 1328. Her marriage dower had been seized by the queen dowager Isabella to pay a body of Hainauters, with whose help she had compassed her husband's deposition. The alliance ensured for Edward in his French wars the support of Philippa's influential kindred; and before starting on his French campaign he secured troops from William the Good, as well as from the count of Gelderland, the count of Julick, and the emperor Louis the Bavarian. Her mother Jeanne de Valois, visited her in 1331 and further cemented the community of interests between England and Flanders.

"Before 1335 Philippa had established a small colony of Flemish weavers at Norwich, and she showed an active interest in the weaving trade by repeated visits to the town. She also encouraged coal mining on her estates in Tynedale. Her eldest son, Edward the Black Prince, was born in 1330, and she subsequently bore six sons and five daughters. In November 1342 she became guardian of John of Gaunt and her younger children, with their lands. Her agents are said to have shown great harshness in collecting the feudal dues with which to supply her large household. The anecdotes of her piety and generosity which have been preserved are proof, however, of her popularity. She interceded in 1331 with the king for some carpenters whose careless work on a platform resulted in an accident to herself and her ladies, and on a more famous occasion her prayers saved the citizens of Calais from Edward's vengeance.

"There is a generally accepted story based on the chronicles of Jehan le Bel and Froissart, that she summoned the English forces to meet the Scottish invasion of 1346, and harangued the troops before the battle of Neville's Cross. She certainly exercised considerable influence over her husband, whom she constantly accompanied on his campaigns and her death on the 15th of August 1369 was a misfortune for the kingdom at large, since Edward from that time came under the domination of the rapacious Alice Perrers. Philippa was the patron and friend of Froissart, who was her secretary from 1361 to 1366. Queen's College, Oxford, was not, as is stated in Skelton's version of her epitaph, founded by her, but by her chaplain, Robert of Eglesfield. Her chief benefactions were made to the hospital of St. Katharine's by the Tower, London."

Source: <http://www.nndb.com/people/857/000097566/>

More About PHILIPPA OF HAINAUT:
From: Hainaut

More About EDWARD and PHILIPPA HAINAUT:

Marriage: Jan 24, 1327/28, York Minster, Yorkshire, England⁵⁰

Children of EDWARD and PHILIPPA HAINAUT are:

45. i. LIONEL²², b. Nov 29, 1338, Antwerp, England; d. Oct 07, 1368, Alba, Italy.
46. ii. DUKE OF LANCASTER JOHN, b. Mar 1339/40, Ghent, England; d. Feb 1398/99, Leicester Castle, England.
47. iii. EDWARD, b. Jun 15, 1330, Woodstock; d. Jun 08, 1376, Westminster, England.
- iv. ELEANOR.
- v. ISABELLA.
- vi. JOAN.
- vii. WILLIAM.
48. viii. DUKE THOMAS PLANTAGENET, b. Jan 07, 1354/55, Oxford County, England; d. Abt. 1397.

42. MARGARET²¹ DE BOHUN (*ELIZABETH²¹ PLANTAGENET, EDWARD²⁰ I, HENRY¹⁹ III, JOHN¹⁸, HENRY¹⁷ II, EDITH¹⁶ MATILDA, HENRY¹⁵ I, WILLIAM¹⁴ I, ROBERT¹³ I, RICHARD¹² II, AGNES¹¹, HUGH¹⁰ CAPET, HEDWIG⁹, HENRY⁸ I, HEDWIG⁷, ARNULF⁶, CARLOMAN⁵, LOUIS⁴ II, LOUIS³ I, CHARLEMAGNE², CARLOMAN¹*) died 1391. She married EARL HUGH DE COURTNEY. He died 1377.

More About EARL HUGH DE COURTNEY:

Entitled: Earl of Devon

Child of MARGARET DE BOHUN and HUGH DE COURTNEY is:

49. i. SIR EDWARD²² COURTNEY, b. Abt. 1332; d. Bet. Feb 02, 1367/68 - Apr 01, 1371.

43. SIR THOMAS²¹ DE HOLLAND (*EDMUND²¹, EDWARD²⁰ I, HENRY¹⁹ III, JOHN¹⁸, HENRY¹⁷ II, EDITH¹⁶ MATILDA, HENRY¹⁵ I, WILLIAM¹⁴ I, ROBERT¹³ I, RICHARD¹² II, AGNES¹¹, HUGH¹⁰ CAPET, HEDWIG⁹, HENRY⁸ I, HEDWIG⁷, ARNULF⁶, CARLOMAN⁵, LOUIS⁴ II, LOUIS³ I, CHARLEMAGNE², CARLOMAN¹*)⁵¹. He married JOAN⁵¹. She was born 1328⁵¹, and died 1385⁵¹.

Child of THOMAS DE HOLLAND and JOAN is:

50. i. ELEANOR²² DE HOLLAND.

Generation No. 22

44. MARGARET²² DE AUDLEY (*MARGARET²² DE CLARE, JOAN²¹ PLANTAGENET, EDWARD²⁰ I, HENRY¹⁹ III, JOHN¹⁸, HENRY¹⁷ II, EDITH¹⁶ MATILDA, HENRY¹⁵ I, WILLIAM¹⁴ I, ROBERT¹³ I, RICHARD¹² II, AGNES¹¹, HUGH¹⁰ CAPET, HEDWIG⁹, HENRY⁸ I, HEDWIG⁷, ARNULF⁶, CARLOMAN⁵, LOUIS⁴ II, LOUIS³ I, CHARLEMAGNE², CARLOMAN¹*) died Sep 07, 1349. She married LORD RALPH DE STAFFORD Bef. Jul 06, 1336, son of EDMUND DE STAFFORD and

MARGARET BASSEET. He died Aug 31, 1372 in Tunbridge Castle.

Notes for MARGARET DE AUDLEY:

Margaret is related to the second United States President, John Adams, as his wife was her second cousin, fourteen times removed. That means that that their son, the sixth President of the United States, John Quincy Adams, is Margaret's second cousin, fifteen times removed. Margaret is my 15th cousin, 18 times removed.

Margaret is a great granddaughter to English King Edward I and his first wife, Eleanor of Castile.

More About LORD RALPH DE STAFFORD:

Elected: Bet. 1337 - 1349, Member of Parliament

Entitled 1: 1337, Baron of Turnbridge, Steward of the Royal Household

Entitled 2: 1345, Seneschal of Aquitaine

Entitled 3: Mar 05, 1349/50, Earl of Stafford

Knighted 1: Mar 05, 1349/50, Knight of the Garter

Knighted 2: Apr 23, 1349, Knight of the Garter

Military service: Crecy

More About RALPH DE STAFFORD and MARGARET DE AUDLEY:

Marriage: Bef. Jul 06, 1336

Children of MARGARET DE AUDLEY and RALPH DE STAFFORD are:

51. i. BEATRICE²³ STAFFORD.
52. ii. HUGH STAFFORD.

45. LIONEL²² (*EDWARD²² III, EDWARD²¹ II, EDWARD²⁰ I, HENRY¹⁹ III, JOHN¹⁸, HENRY¹⁷ II, EDITH¹⁶ MATILDA, HENRY¹⁵ I, WILLIAM¹⁴ I, ROBERT¹³ I, RICHARD¹² II, AGNES¹¹, HUGH¹⁰ CAPET, HEDWIG⁹, HENRY⁸ I, HEDWIG⁷, ARNULF⁶, CARLOMAN⁵, LOUIS⁴ II, LOUIS³ I, CHARLEMAGNE², CARLOMAN¹*) was born Nov 29, 1338 in Antwerp, England, and died Oct 07, 1368 in Alba, Italy. He married ELIZABETH DE BURGH, daughter of WILLIAM DE BURGH and MAUD DE LANCASTER.

Child of LIONEL and ELIZABETH DE BURGH is:

53. i. PHILIPPA²³ PLANTAGENET, b. Aug 16, 1355.

46. DUKE OF LANCASTER JOHN²² (*EDWARD²² III, EDWARD²¹ II, EDWARD²⁰ I, HENRY¹⁹ III, JOHN¹⁸, HENRY¹⁷ II, EDITH¹⁶ MATILDA, HENRY¹⁵ I, WILLIAM¹⁴ I, ROBERT¹³ I, RICHARD¹² II, AGNES¹¹, HUGH¹⁰ CAPET, HEDWIG⁹, HENRY⁸ I, HEDWIG⁷, ARNULF⁶, CARLOMAN⁵, LOUIS⁴ II, LOUIS³ I, CHARLEMAGNE², CARLOMAN¹*)⁵² was born Mar 1339/40 in Ghent, England⁵², and died Feb 1398/99 in Leicester Castle, England⁵². He married (1) BLANCHE⁵² May 19, 1359, daughter of DUKE OF LANCASTER HENRY. She died Sep 30, 1379⁵². He married (2)

CONSTANCE Jun 1371, daughter of KING PEDRO I. She died 1394. He married (3) KATHERINE SWYNFORD⁵³ Abt. 1395⁵³, daughter of PAYNE ROET. He married (4) CATHERINE ROET⁵⁴ Jan 1396/97, daughter of SIR PAON ROET. She was born 1350⁵⁴, and died May 10, 1403⁵⁴.

Notes for DUKE OF LANCASTER JOHN:

John is my 15th cousin, 18 times removed. He is the second cousin, 10 times removed of Edward Southworth, the first husband of Alice Carpenter. She is my eighth great grandmother through her second husband, Plymouth Colony Govenor William Bradford.

More About DUKE OF LANCASTER JOHN:

Alt. Birth Location: Mar 1339/40, Abbey of St.Bavon, Ghent, Belgium⁵⁵

Title (Facts Pg): Duke of Lancaster

More About JOHN and BLANCHE:

Marriage: May 19, 1359

More About JOHN and CONSTANCE:

Marriage: Jun 1371

More About JOHN and KATHERINE SWYNFORD:

Marriage: Abt. 1395⁵⁶

More About JOHN and CATHERINE ROET:

Marriage: Jan 1396/97

Children of JOHN and BLANCHE are:

54. i. KING HENRY²³ IV, b. Apr 03, 1367, Bolingbroke, in Lincolnshire, in his father's castle; d. Mar 20, 1412/13, Westminster Palace.
55. ii. JOAN BEAUFORT, b. 1379; d. Nov 13, 1440, Howden, England.

Children of JOHN and KATHERINE SWYNFORD are:

- iii. HENRY²³ BEAUFORT⁵⁷.

Notes for HENRY BEAUFORT:

"Katherine, a widow with two young daughters, first became John's mistress. Their four children, Henry, John, Thomas, and Joan, were styled Beaufort due to their illegitimacy and barred from the succession to the throne, which in the end didn't matter."

Source:

<http://groups.msn.com/ALLMYTUDORShistorychat/yourwebpage5.mswn>

56. iv. JOHN BEAUFORT.
v. THOMAS BEAUFORT⁵⁷, m. ELEANOR DE BOHUN⁵⁷.

Notes for THOMAS BEAUFORT:

"Katherine, a widow with two young daughters, first became John's mistress. Their four children, Henry, John, Thomas, and Joan, were styled Beaufort due to their illegitimacy and barred from the succession to the throne, which in the end didn't matter."

Source:

<http://groups.msn.com/ALLMYTUDORShistorychat/yourwebpage5.msnw>

- vi. JOAN BEAUFORT⁵⁷, m. SIR RALPH NEVILLE⁵⁷; d. Jan 15, 1457/58.

Notes for JOAN BEAUFORT:

"Katherine, a widow with two young daughters, first became John's mistress. Their four children, Henry, John, Thomas, and Joan, were styled Beaufort due to their illegitimacy and barred from the succession to the throne, which in the end didn't matter."

Source:

<http://groups.msn.com/ALLMYTUDORShistorychat/yourwebpage5.msnw>

Children of JOHN and CATHERINE ROET are:

57. vii. EARL JOHN²³ BEAUFORT, b. 1373; d. Mar 16, 1409/10.
viii. JOAN BEAUFORT⁵⁸, b. Abt. 1379, Beaufort Castle, Anjou⁵⁸; d. Nov 13, 1440⁵⁸.
58. ix. CARDINAL HENRY BEAUFORT, b. 1374, Beaufort Castle, Anjou, France; d. Apr 11, 1447, Wolvesey Palace, Winchester, England.

47. EDWARD²² (*EDWARD²² III, EDWARD²¹ II, EDWARD²⁰ I, HENRY¹⁹ III, JOHN¹⁸, HENRY¹⁷ II, EDITH¹⁶ MATILDA, HENRY¹⁵ I, WILLIAM¹⁴ I, ROBERT¹³ I, RICHARD¹² II, AGNES¹¹, HUGH¹⁰ CAPET, HEDWIG⁹, HENRY⁸ I, HEDWIG⁷, ARNULF⁶, CARLOMAN⁵, LOUIS⁴ II, LOUIS³ I, CHARLEMAGNE², CARLOMAN¹*)⁵⁹ was born Jun 15, 1330 in Woodstock⁵⁹, and died Jun 08, 1376 in Westminster, England⁵⁹. He married JOAN⁵⁹ Oct 1361^{59,60}, daughter of EDMOND and MARGARET WAKE. She was born Sep 29, 1328⁶¹, and died Aug 08, 1385⁶¹.

Notes for EDWARD:

Edward was a famous English warrior. He was the Prince of Wales. He is the 15th cousin, 18 times removed to me.

"Sir Edward of Woodstock, Prince of Wales, popularly known as the Black Prince, was the eldest son of King Edward III of England and Philippa of Hainault, and father to King Richard II of England. He himself never ruled as king, pre-deceasing his father by one year and allowing the throne to pass to his son Richard, a minor.

"Edward is almost always now called the "Black Prince", but he was never known as such during his lifetime (instead being known as Edward of Woodstock after his place of birth). The "Black Prince" title does not appear in writing until at least 200 years after his death. Its origin is uncertain; while some later historians have speculated that he may have worn black armour (possibly presented to him by his father at the battle of Crécy), or a black surcoat over his armour, it is also likely that the name was first coined by French chroniclers in reference to the ruinous military defeats he had inflicted on France or his cruelty in these. One possibly apocryphal etymology of the phrase has it deriving from the blackness of his tomb effigy from dirt and/or black polish, when it is in fact shiny metal.

"Edward lived in a century of decline for the knightly ideal of chivalry. The formation of the Order of the Garter, an English royal order of which Edward was a founding member, signified a shift towards patriotism and away from the crusader mentality that characterized England in the previous two centuries. Edward's stance in this evolution is seemingly somewhat divided. Edward displayed obedience to typical chivalric obligations through his pious contributions to Canterbury Cathedral throughout his life. He, like many in the English royal family, was married and buried there. However, during his campaigns in France, his practice of accepted chivalric wartime practices was highly inconsistent.

"On one hand, after capturing John the Good and his youngest son at Poitiers, he treated them with great respect, at one point giving John leave to return home, and he reportedly prayed with John at Canterbury Cathedral. Notably, he also allowed a day for preparations before the Battle of Poitiers so that both sides could discuss the upcoming battle with one another, and so that the Cardinal of Perigord could plead for peace. Though not agreeing with knightly charges on the battlefield, he also was devoted to tournament jousting, notably shown in the film "A Knight's Tale" (though, it is very hard to extract facts from the film).

"On the other hand, his chivalric leanings were overridden by pragmatism on most occasions. His chevauchee strategy were not in keeping with contemporary notions of chivalry, but they were quite successful in accomplishing the goals of his campaigns and weakening the unity and economy of France. On the actual battlefield, pragmatism over chivalry is also revealed via the massed use of infantry strongholds, longbowmen, and flank attacks (a revolutionary practice in such a chivalric age). Moreover, he was exceptionally harsh to and contemptuous of lower classes in society, this being shown by the heavy taxes he levied as Prince of Aquitaine and by the massacres he perpetrated at Limoges and Caen. However, Edward's behavior was (to an extent) typical of an increasing number of knights and nobles during the late Middle Ages who paid less and less attention to the high ideal of chivalry.

Source:http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Edward,_the_Black_Prince

More About EDWARD and JOAN:

Marriage: Oct 1361^{61,62}

Children of EDWARD and JOAN are:

- i. KING RICHARD²³ II, b. 1367, Bordeaux, France; d. Feb 14, 1399/00, Murdered at the Pontefract Castle, Yorkshire, England⁶³; m. (1) ANNE, Jan 14, 1381/82, St. Stephen's Chapel in the Palace of Westminster, Middlesex, England⁶³; d. 1394; m. (2) ISABELLA OF VALOIS⁶⁴, Oct 31, 1396⁶⁵; b. Nov 09, 1389^{66,67}; d. Sep 13, 1410⁶⁷.

Notes for KING RICHARD II:

Richard II was king of England from 1377 to 1399. He ascended the throne at the age of 10 when his grandfather King Edward III died.

During the first four years of Richard's reign, a council ruled England on his behalf, and Richard's uncle, John of Gaunt, exercised much influence. However, the council could not agree on a consistent governing policy. One result was Wat Tyler's Rebellion of 1381, which the young king courageously put down. For the next few years, Richard tried to increase his control over the government with the help of favorite advisers. But many of his favorites were imprisoned or executed by the "Merciless Parliament" of 1388. In 1389, Richard began to rule on his own.

Richard ruled well in the early 1390's. But, through his control of the "Revenge Parliament" of 1397, he began to punish many of his enemies. He became increasingly tyrannical and angered the English people with such measures as forced loans and loyalty oaths.

In 1399, Richard led an expedition to Ireland. While he was there, John of Gaunt's son Henry of Bolingbroke led a revolt against Richard in England. The revolt resulted in Richard's removal from the throne. Bolingbroke became King Henry IV. Richard died in early 1400. He was probably murdered.

Richard was born in Bordeaux, France. Richard supported the arts and the famous English writer Geoffrey Chaucer.

Contributor: George B. Stow, Ph.D., Prof. of History, LaSalle Univ.

No children came from either of his two marriages.

Source: <http://www.britannia.com/history/monarchs/mon33.html>

Richard II was the son of Edward, the Black Prince and Joan, the Fair Maid of Kent. Edward was but ten years old when he succeeded his grandfather, Edward III ; England was ruled by a council under the leadership of John of Gaunt , and Richard was tutored by Sir Simon Burley. He married the much-beloved Anne of Bohemia in 1382, who died childless in 1394. Edward remarried in 1396, wedding the seven year old Isabella of Valois, daughter of

Charles VI of France, to end a further struggle with France.

Richard asserted royal authority during an era of royal restrictions. Economic hardship followed the Black Death, as wages and prices rapidly increased. Parliament exacerbated the problem by passing legislation limiting wages, but failing also to regulate prices. In 1381, Wat Tyler led the Peasants' Revolt against the oppressive government policies of John of Gaunt. Richard's unwise generosity to his favorites - Michael de la Pole, Robert de Vere and others - led Thomas, Duke of Gloucester and four other magnates to form the Lords Appellant. The five Lords Appellant tried and convicted five of Richard's closest advisors for treason. In 1397, Richard arrested three of the five Lords, coerced Parliament to sentence them to death and banished the other two. One of the exiles was Henry Bolingbroke, the future Henry IV. Richard travelled to Ireland in 1399 to quell warring chieftains, allowing Bolingbroke to return to England and be elected king by Parliament. Richard lacked support and was quickly captured by Henry IV.

Deposed in 1399, Richard was murdered while in prison, the first casualty of the Wars of the Roses between the Houses of Lancaster and York.

Source: <http://www.britannia.com/history/monarchs/mon33.html>

King Richard is my 16th cousin, 17 times removed. He is also the 3rd Cousin, nine times removed of Edward Southworth, the first husband of Alice Carpenter, who was my eighth great grandmother through her second husband, Plymouth Colony Governor William Bradford.

More About KING RICHARD II:

Abdicated: Sep 29, 1399

Burial: Westminster Abbey, Middlesex

Crowned: Jul 16, 1377, Westminster Abbey, Middlesex

Reigned: Bet. 1377 - 1399, King of England

More About RICHARD and ANNE:

Marriage: Jan 14, 1381/82, St. Stephen's Chapel in the Palace of Westminster, Middlesex, England⁶⁸

Notes for ISABELLA OF VALOIS:

No children came from this marriage.

More About ISABELLA OF VALOIS:

Name 2: Isabella

Date born 2: Jun 24, 1389

More About RICHARD and ISABELLA VALOIS:

Marriage: Oct 31, 1396⁶⁹

ii. EDWARD.

48. DUKE THOMAS²² PLANTAGENET (*EDWARD²² III, EDWARD²¹ II, EDWARD²⁰ I, HENRY¹⁹ III, JOHN¹⁸, HENRY¹⁷ II, EDITH¹⁶ MATILDA, HENRY¹⁵ I, WILLIAM¹⁴ I, ROBERT¹³ I, RICHARD¹² II, AGNES¹¹, HUGH¹⁰ CAPET, HEDWIG⁹, HENRY⁸ I, HEDWIG⁷, ARNULF⁶, CARLOMAN⁵, LOUIS⁴ II, LOUIS³ I, CHARLEMAGNE², CARLOMAN¹*) was born Jan 07, 1354/55 in Oxford County, England, and died Abt. 1397. He married ALIANORE DE BOHUN 1376, daughter of HUMPHREY DE BOHUN and JOAN ALAN. She died Oct 03, 1399.

Notes for DUKE THOMAS PLANTAGENET:

Known as Thomas of Woodstock. He is my 15th cousin, 18 times removed.

More About DUKE THOMAS PLANTAGENET:

Entitled: Duke of Gloucester

More About THOMAS PLANTAGENET and ALIANORE DE BOHUN:

Marriage: 1376

Child of THOMAS PLANTAGENET and ALIANORE DE BOHUN is:

59. i. ANNE²³ PLANTAGENET, b. Aft. 1376.

49. SIR EDWARD²² COURTNEY (*MARGARET²² DE BOHUN, ELIZABETH²¹ PLANTAGENET, EDWARD²⁰ I, HENRY¹⁹ III, JOHN¹⁸, HENRY¹⁷ II, EDITH¹⁶ MATILDA, HENRY¹⁵ I, WILLIAM¹⁴ I, ROBERT¹³ I, RICHARD¹² II, AGNES¹¹, HUGH¹⁰ CAPET, HEDWIG⁹, HENRY⁸ I, HEDWIG⁷, ARNULF⁶, CARLOMAN⁵, LOUIS⁴ II, LOUIS³ I, CHARLEMAGNE², CARLOMAN¹*) was born Abt. 1332, and died Bef. Feb 02, 1367/68 - Apr 01, 1371. He married EMMELINE DAUNEY Bef. 1347, daughter of JOHN DAUNEY and SYBIL TREVERBIN. She died Bef. Mar 21, 1370/71.

More About SIR EDWARD COURTNEY:

From: Godlington, England

Notes for EMMELINE DAUNEY:

Emmeline's death is thought to be one or the other of two suggested dates: February 28 or March 2, 1371.

More About EDWARD COURTNEY and EMMELINE DAUNEY:
Marriage: Bef. 1347

Child of EDWARD COURTNEY and EMMELINE DAUNEY is:

60. i. SIR HUGH²³ COURTNEY, d. Mar 15, 1424/25.

50. ELEANOR²² DE HOLLAND (*THOMAS²², EDMUND²¹, EDWARD²⁰ I, HENRY¹⁹ III, JOHN¹⁸, HENRY¹⁷ II, EDITH¹⁶ MATILDA, HENRY¹⁵ I, WILLIAM¹⁴ I, ROBERT¹³ I, RICHARD¹² II, AGNES¹¹, HUGH¹⁰ CAPET, HEDWIG⁹, HENRY⁸ I, HEDWIG⁷, ARNULF⁶, CARLOMAN⁵, LOUIS⁴ II, LOUIS³ I, CHARLEMAGNE², CARLOMAN¹*)⁷⁰. She married SIR EDWARD CHERLETON⁷¹. He was born 1371⁷¹, and died 1420⁷¹.

Child of ELEANOR DE HOLLAND and EDWARD CHERLETON is:

61. i. JOYCE²³ CHERLETON, b. 1402; d. 1445.

Generation No. 23

51. BEATRICE²³ STAFFORD (*MARGARET²³ DE AUDLEY, MARGARET²² DE CLARE, JOAN²¹ PLANTAGENET, EDWARD²⁰ I, HENRY¹⁹ III, JOHN¹⁸, HENRY¹⁷ II, EDITH¹⁶ MATILDA, HENRY¹⁵ I, WILLIAM¹⁴ I, ROBERT¹³ I, RICHARD¹² II, AGNES¹¹, HUGH¹⁰ CAPET, HEDWIG⁹, HENRY⁸ I, HEDWIG⁷, ARNULF⁶, CARLOMAN⁵, LOUIS⁴ II, LOUIS³ I, CHARLEMAGNE², CARLOMAN¹*) She married (1) EARL OF DESMOND MAURICE. She married (2) SIR THOMAS DE ROS 1358. He died Jun 08, 1384 in Helmsley.

More About SIR THOMAS DE ROS:

Elected: Bet. 1362 - 1384, Member of Parliament

Marriage Notes for BEATRICE STAFFORD and THOMAS DE ROS:

By the time of their marriage, the Black Plague had reached Europe from its beginnings in China and ravaged Europe population by almost 25% by the end of the century.

Source:<http://www.themiddleages.net/plague.html>

More About THOMAS DE ROS and BEATRICE STAFFORD:

Marriage: 1358

Child of BEATRICE STAFFORD and THOMAS DE ROS is:

62. i. SIR WILLIAM²⁴ DE ROS, d. Sep 01, 1414, Belvoir.

52. HUGH²³ STAFFORD (*MARGARET²³ DE AUDLEY, MARGARET²² DE CLARE, JOAN²¹ PLANTAGENET, EDWARD²⁰ I, HENRY¹⁹ III, JOHN¹⁸, HENRY¹⁷ II, EDITH¹⁶ MATILDA, HENRY¹⁵ I, WILLIAM¹⁴ I, ROBERT¹³ I, RICHARD¹² II, AGNES¹¹, HUGH¹⁰ CAPET, HEDWIG⁹, HENRY⁸ I,*

*HEDWIG*⁷, *ARNULF*⁶, *CARLOMAN*⁵, *LOUIS*⁴ II, *LOUIS*³ I, *CHARLEMAGNE*², *CARLOMAN*¹) He married PHILLIAPPI BEAUCHAMP.

Child of HUGH STAFFORD and PHILLIAPPI BEAUCHAMP is:

63. i. MARGARET²⁴ STAFFORD.

53. PHILIPPA²³ PLANTAGENET (*LIONEL*²³, *EDWARD*²² III, *EDWARD*²¹ II, *EDWARD*²⁰ I, *HENRY*¹⁹ III, *JOHN*¹⁸, *HENRY*¹⁷ II, *EDITH*¹⁶ MATILDA, *HENRY*¹⁵ I, *WILLIAM*¹⁴ I, *ROBERT*¹³ I, *RICHARD*¹² II, *AGNES*¹¹, *HUGH*¹⁰ CAPET, *HEDWIG*⁹, *HENRY*⁸ I, *HEDWIG*⁷, *ARNULF*⁶, *CARLOMAN*⁵, *LOUIS*⁴ II, *LOUIS*³ I, *CHARLEMAGNE*², *CARLOMAN*¹) was born Aug 16, 1355. She married EDMUND MORTIMER 1368. He was born 1352, and died Dec 27, 1381.

Notes for EDMUND MORTIMER:

By the time of Edmund's birth, the Black Plague had reached Europe from its beginnings in China and ravaged Europe population by almost 25% by the end of the century.

Source: <http://www.themiddleages.net/plague.html>

More About EDMUND MORTIMER:

Entitled: Third Earl of March

More About EDMUND MORTIMER and PHILIPPA PLANTAGENET:

Marriage: 1368

Child of PHILIPPA PLANTAGENET and EDMUND MORTIMER is:

64. i. ELIZABETH²⁴ MORTIMER, b. Aft. 1368.

54. KING HENRY²³ IV (*JOHN*²³, *EDWARD*²² III, *EDWARD*²¹ II, *EDWARD*²⁰ I, *HENRY*¹⁹ III, *JOHN*¹⁸, *HENRY*¹⁷ II, *EDITH*¹⁶ MATILDA, *HENRY*¹⁵ I, *WILLIAM*¹⁴ I, *ROBERT*¹³ I, *RICHARD*¹² II, *AGNES*¹¹, *HUGH*¹⁰ CAPET, *HEDWIG*⁹, *HENRY*⁸ I, *HEDWIG*⁷, *ARNULF*⁶, *CARLOMAN*⁵, *LOUIS*⁴ II, *LOUIS*³ I, *CHARLEMAGNE*², *CARLOMAN*¹) was born Apr 03, 1367 in Bolingbroke, in Lincolnshire, in his father's castle, and died Mar 20, 1412/13 in Westminster Palace. He married MARY DE BOHUN Bet. Jul 30, 1380 - Feb 10, 1380/81 in Rochford, Essex, England, daughter of HUMPHREY DE BOHUN. She was born 1368, and died Jul 04, 1394 in Peterborough, Northants, England.

Notes for KING HENRY IV:

King Henry IV is my 16th cousin, 17 times removed. He is the third cousin, nine times removed of Edward Southworth, the first husband of Alice Carpenter, my eighth great grandmother by her second husband, Plymouth Colony Governor William Bradford.

He was of the Plantagenet succession of Kings, in the Lancastrian Line. He was the first king of England of the House of Lancaster. He became king in 1399, after he forced his rash

cousin, King Richard II, from the throne. Many people questioned Henry's claim to the crown. However, Parliament supported him as king and established the Lancastrian dynasty in England.

Revolts and conspiracies in England and Wales marred Henry's reign, but he put them down with great effort and with Parliament's support. Hampered by illness in his later years, he allowed his son Henry, who would succeed him as King Henry V, to play a major role in government affairs.

Henry IV was the son of John of Gaunt, Duke of Lancaster. He was often called Henry of Bolingbroke because he was born at his father's castle of Bolingbroke, in Lincolnshire.

Source: Ralph A. Griffiths, D.Litt., Prof. of Medieval History, Univ. of Wales, Swansea, World Book Encyclopedia CD 1998.

More About KING HENRY IV:

Date born 2: Apr 03, 1367

Crowned: 1399, Westminster Abbey

Reigned: Bet. 1399 - 1413, King of England

More About HENRY and MARY DE BOHUN:

Marriage: Bet. Jul 30, 1380 - Feb 10, 1380/81, Rochford, Essex, England

Children of HENRY and MARY DE BOHUN are:

65. i. KING HENRY²⁴ V, b. 1387; d. Abt. 1422.

66. ii. DUKE HUMPHREY, b. Oct 03, 1390.

55. JOAN²³ BEAUFORT (*JOHN²³, EDWARD²² III, EDWARD²¹ II, EDWARD²⁰ I, HENRY¹⁹ III, JOHN¹⁸, HENRY¹⁷ II, EDITH¹⁶ MATILDA, HENRY¹⁵ I, WILLIAM¹⁴ I, ROBERT¹³ I, RICHARD¹² II, AGNES¹¹, HUGH¹⁰ CAPET, HEDWIG⁹, HENRY⁸ I, HEDWIG⁷, ARNULF⁶, CARLOMAN⁵, LOUIS⁴ II, LOUIS³ I, CHARLEMAGNE², CARLOMAN¹*)⁷² was born 1379⁷², and died Nov 13, 1440 in Howden, England⁷². She married (1) SIR ROBERT DE FERRERS Bef. Sep 30, 1390⁷³. He died Bef. Nov 29, 1396. She married (2) SIR RALPH DE NEVILLE⁷⁴ Bef. Feb 03, 1396/97⁷⁴. He was born Bef. 1364⁷⁴, and died Oct 21, 1425 in Raby, England⁷⁴.

Notes for JOAN BEAUFORT:

Joan is my 16th cousin, 17 times removed. She also is the third cousin, nine times removed of Edward Southworth, the first husband of Alice Carpenter. Alice is my eighth great grandmother through her second husband, Plymouth Colony Governor William Bradford.

More About JOAN BEAUFORT:

Burial: Nov 1440, Lincoln Cathedral⁷⁵

More About SIR ROBERT DE FERRERS:

From: Willisham

More About ROBERT DE FERRERS and JOAN BEAUFORT:
Marriage: Bef. Sep 30, 1390⁷⁵

More About SIR RALPH DE NEVILLE:
Entitled: 1397, Earl of Westmoreland
Knighted: A Knight of the Garter
Will probated: Bet. Nov 14, 1425 - Oct 07, 1426
Will signed: Oct 18, 1424

More About RALPH DE NEVILLE and JOAN BEAUFORT:
Marriage: Bef. Feb 03, 1396/97⁷⁶

Child of JOAN BEAUFORT and ROBERT DE FERRERS is:

67. i. MARY²⁴ DE FERRERS, b. Bef. 1394; d. Jan 25, 1457/58.

Children of JOAN BEAUFORT and RALPH DE NEVILLE are:

68. ii. SIR RALPH²⁴ NEVILLE, d. Jan 15, 1457/58.

69. iii. ELEANOR NEVILLE, d. 1463.

56. JOHN²³ BEAUFORT (*JOHN²³, EDWARD²² III, EDWARD²¹ II, EDWARD²⁰ I, HENRY¹⁹ III, JOHN¹⁸, HENRY¹⁷ II, EDITH¹⁶ MATILDA, HENRY¹⁵ I, WILLIAM¹⁴ I, ROBERT¹³ I, RICHARD¹² II, AGNES¹¹, HUGH¹⁰ CAPET, HEDWIG⁹, HENRY⁸ I, HEDWIG⁷, ARNULF⁶, CARLOMAN⁵, LOUIS⁴ II, LOUIS³ I, CHARLEMAGNE², CARLOMAN¹*)⁷⁷.

Notes for JOHN BEAUFORT:

"Katherine, a widow with two young daughters, first became John's mistress. Their four children, Henry, John, Thomas, and Joan, were styled Beaufort due to their illegitimacy and barred from the succession to the throne, which in the end didn't matter."

Source: <http://groups.msn.com/ALLMYTUDORShistorychat/yourwebpage5.msnw>

Child of JOHN BEAUFORT is:

70. i. MARGARET²⁴ BEAUFORT, b. May 31, 1443; d. Jun 29, 1509.

57. EARL JOHN²³ BEAUFORT (*JOHN²³, EDWARD²² III, EDWARD²¹ II, EDWARD²⁰ I, HENRY¹⁹ III, JOHN¹⁸, HENRY¹⁷ II, EDITH¹⁶ MATILDA, HENRY¹⁵ I, WILLIAM¹⁴ I, ROBERT¹³ I, RICHARD¹² II, AGNES¹¹, HUGH¹⁰ CAPET, HEDWIG⁹, HENRY⁸ I, HEDWIG⁷, ARNULF⁶, CARLOMAN⁵, LOUIS⁴ II, LOUIS³ I, CHARLEMAGNE², CARLOMAN¹*)^{78,79} was born 1373⁸⁰, and died Mar 16, 1409/10⁸⁰. He married MARGARET DE HOLAND^{80,81} Aug 23, 1397^{82,83}, daughter of THOMAS DE HOLAND and ALICE FITZALAN. She was born 1385⁸³, and died Dec 30, 1439⁸⁴.

Notes for EARL JOHN BEAUFORT:

John is my 16th cousin, 17 times removed. He is the 15th great grandson of Eystein Glumra, who is my 32nd great grandfather.

John's father, John of Gaunt, married three times. The first time was to Blanche in 1359. The second was to Constance in 1371. The third wife was Catherine, whom he married 1396/7. John Beaufort here is born about 1370 to 1372, which is about the time John Gaunt was marrying Constance. However, my reference information claims that this John Beaufort was born by John of Gaunt and his third wife, Catherine. So apparently John Beaufort was born of an adulterous affair that later turned into a marriage after John's second wife died.

(Source: "Ancestral Roots of Certain American Colonists Who Came to America Before 1700," seventh edition, Walter Lee Sheppard, Jr., editor, Genealogical Publishing Company, Inc. 1991, page 3, line #1, Generations #31 and #32)

More About EARL JOHN BEAUFORT:

Entitled: Earl and Marquis of Somerset

More About JOHN BEAUFORT and MARGARET DE HOLAND:

Marriage: Aug 23, 1397^{84,85}

Children of JOHN BEAUFORT and MARGARET DE HOLAND are:

71. i. LT. GENERAL EDMUND²⁴ BEAUFORT, b. Abt. 1406; d. May 22, 1455, St. Albans, where he was slain.
72. ii. QUEEN JOAN BEAUFORT.

58. CARDINAL HENRY²³ BEAUFORT (*JOHN²³, EDWARD²² III, EDWARD²¹ II, EDWARD²⁰ I, HENRY¹⁹ III, JOHN¹⁸, HENRY¹⁷ II, EDITH¹⁶ MATILDA, HENRY¹⁵ I, WILLIAM¹⁴ I, ROBERT¹³ I, RICHARD¹² II, AGNES¹¹, HUGH¹⁰ CAPET, HEDWIG⁹, HENRY⁸ I, HEDWIG⁷, ARNULF⁶, CARLOMAN⁵, LOUIS⁴ II, LOUIS³ I, CHARLEMAGNE², CARLOMAN¹*)⁸⁶ was born 1374 in Beaufort Castle, Anjou, France^{86,87}, and died Apr 11, 1447 in Wolvesey Palace, Winchester, England⁸⁷. He married ALICE FITZALAN⁸⁸. She was born 1372⁸⁸.

Notes for CARDINAL HENRY BEAUFORT:

"Henry Beaufort was the grandson of King Edward III, being second son of John of Gaunt, Duke of Lancaster, by his mistress, Catherine Roet, the wife of Sir Hugh Swynford. He was born at Beaufort Castle in Anjou (France) around 1374, hence his surname. Henry's parents were eventually married some sixteen years later but, though his cousin, King Richard II, declared the four children of the union to be legitimate, they were barred from the Royal succession.

"Henry entered the church and was consecrated Bishop of Lincoln in 1398, when he was

only twenty-four. With his half-brother seizing the throne as King Henry IV, Beaufort was appointed Chancellor of England in 1403, but resigned a year later upon being transferred to the See of Winchester. Here, he succeeded William of Wykeham as Bishop and began to exercise considerable influence over the Prince of Wales (later Henry V). Beaufort always remained a steady supporter of the House of Lancaster, but his opposition to Thomas Arundel, Archbishop of Canterbury, and his party led to conflict with the Government. A dispute over the estate of Henry Beaufort's elder brother, the Marquis of Dorset, widened the breach between the two factions and, when, in 1411, the Prince of Wales suggested that his father abdicate in his favour, both he and Henry were dismissed from the Royal Council.

"The Bishop of Winchester's disgrace lasted only two years, until Henry IV's death. When Henry V mounted the throne in 1413, Beaufort was made Chancellor again and ruled supreme in the Government while the King invaded France and attempted to restore the old Angevin Empire. Henry eventually resigned in 1417. He immediately proceeded to the Council at Constance and used his influence to effect a compromise between the rival factions. Grateful for Henry's services, the new Pope, Martin V, offered him the Cardinal's Hat; but Henry V refused to allow him to accept it. However, the King died in 1422, shortly after having claimed his place as heir to the throne of France.

"Upon the succession of the infant Henry VI, the Bishop returned to the Council again where he became the chief opponent of the new monarch's uncle, Humphrey, Duke of Gloucester, and his wild and selfish schemes. He was appointed Chancellor for a third time in 1424 and was responsible for the conduct of affairs during Gloucester's expedition to Hainault to try and claim his wife's inheritance. Upon his return, Henry, naturally, reproached the Duke for the folly of his actions which had put the delicate English alliance with the Burgundians in jeopardy. This led to a riot in London, where the Bishop was not popular, and Henry found himself forced to recall, from France, Gloucester's brother, John, Duke of Bedford, as the official Protector of England. Bedford attempted to arbitrate between the two rivals at the Parliament which met at Leicester in February 1426, but Gloucester charged Henry with treason. Though he successfully denied the charges and despite an official reconciliation, the Bishop was eventually obliged to resign as Chancellor.

"Meanwhile, Pope Martin was eager to secure the Bishop of Winchester's support for his Crusade against the Hussites and offered Henry the Cardinal's Hat once more. This time, he accepted. Cardinal Beaufort travelled to France in 1427 where he was made Papal Legate for Germany, Hungary and Bohemia. Moving eastward, he made a bold, though futile, attempt to rally the crusading troops at Tachau.

"Back in England, raising money for a renewed crusade, the Cardinal was received with great pomp in London. However, his new ecclesiastical position had weakened his place in the Government and Gloucester refused to recognise him as Papal Legate. Henry did not push the matter, but his opponents did not relent and, in 1429, there was a concerted, though unsuccessful, effort to deprive him of his bishopric. Henry raised a large number of troops to set out for Bohemia but, with the imminent end to his legateship, he was persuaded to send them to France to relieve the recent English disasters of the Hundred Years War. The Cardinal himself accompanied Henry VI across the Channel in April 1430 and, on 16th December the following year, he crowned him as King of France at the Cathedral of Notre Dame in Paris.

"Gloucester again attempted to deprive Henry of the See of Winchester, during his absence. He argued, in Council, that a Cardinal could not hold an English Bishopric. Though the General Council was inclined to drop the matter, the hostile Privy Council issued writs of praemunire and attachment against the Cardinal and seized some of his jewels. Beaufort soon returned to England and demanded to hear the charges against him at a Parliament held in May 1432. The King declared him a loyal subject and passed a statute freeing the Cardinal from all penalties he might have incurred.

"Henry supported the Duke of Bedford in his attempts to restore order to the country's finances and, in August 1435, he attended the disastrous Congress of Arras which failed to make peace with France and brought to an end the English alliance with Burgundy. The Cardinal continued to pursue peace after Bedford's death, but was constantly opposed by his old enemy, Gloucester who wished the war to continue. Twice the Council advised the King to confine Henry to the shores of England, but, in 1437, he received a full pardon for any suppose offences. Two years later, he left for France on a peace mission and again the following year. Under the Cardinal's influence, the Council released the captured Charles, Duke of Orleans: a step which further irritated the Duke of Gloucester and pushed him into drawing up a long list of serious charges against Henry. The Council backed the latter's policies though and ignored Gloucester's personal accusations.

"Still, it was time for the ageing Cardinal to begin to retire from public life. He continued to follow events however and survived long enough to see Suffolk bring about the marriage of Henry VI to Princess Margaret of Anjou in 1445. He finally died at Wolvesey Bishop's Palace in Winchester on 11th April 1447 and was buried in a fine chantry chapel in the Retrochoir of Winchester Cathedral. St. Swithun's Shrine was relocated to adjoin his last resting place, with a vast legacy he had left to the chapter there."

Source:<http://www.britannia.com/bios/hbeaufrt.html>

Child of HENRY BEAUFORT and ALICE FITZALAN is:

73. i. JANE²⁴ BEAUFORT, b. 1391.

59. ANNE²³ PLANTAGENET (*THOMAS*²³, *EDWARD*²² III, *EDWARD*²¹ II, *EDWARD*²⁰ I, *HENRY*¹⁹ III, *JOHN*¹⁸, *HENRY*¹⁷ II, *EDITH*¹⁶ MATILDA, *HENRY*¹⁵ I, *WILLIAM*¹⁴ I, *ROBERT*¹³ I, *RICHARD*¹² II, *AGNES*¹¹, *HUGH*¹⁰ CAPET, *HEDWIG*⁹, *HENRY*⁸ I, *HEDWIG*⁷, *ARNULF*⁶, *CARLOMAN*⁵, *LOUIS*⁴ II, *LOUIS*³ I, *CHARLEMAGNE*², *CARLOMAN*¹) was born Aft. 1376. She married (1) EARL EDMUND Bef. 1403. He died 1403. She married (2) SIR WILLIAM BOURCHIER Nov 20, 1405. He died May 28, 1420 in Troyes, England.

Notes for ANNE PLANTAGENET:

Anne is my 16th cousin, 17 times removed.

More About EARL EDMUND:

Entitled: Earl of Stafford

More About EDMUND and ANNE PLANTAGENET:
Marriage: Bef. 1403

More About SIR WILLIAM BOURCHIER:
Entitled: Count of Eu.

More About WILLIAM BOURCHIER and ANNE PLANTAGENET:
Marriage: Nov 20, 1405

Child of ANNE PLANTAGENET and WILLIAM BOURCHIER is:
74. i. SIR JOHN²⁴ BOURCHIER, b. Aft. 1405; d. May 1474.

60. SIR HUGH²³ COURTNAY (*EDWARD²³, MARGARET²² DE BOHUN, ELIZABETH²¹ PLANTAGENET, EDWARD²⁰ I, HENRY¹⁹ III, JOHN¹⁸, HENRY¹⁷ II, EDITH¹⁶ MATILDA, HENRY¹⁵ I, WILLIAM¹⁴ I, ROBERT¹³ I, RICHARD¹² II, AGNES¹¹, HUGH¹⁰ CAPET, HEDWIG⁹, HENRY⁸ I, HEDWIG⁷, ARNULF⁶, CARLOMAN⁵, LOUIS⁴ II, LOUIS³ I, CHARLEMAGNE², CARLOMAN¹*) died Mar 15, 1424/25. He married PHILIPPA L'ARCEDEKNE, daughter of WARIN L'ARCEDEKNE and ELIZABETH TALBOT.

More About SIR HUGH COURTNAY:
From: Haccombe, Devon
Knighted: 1395, Knight of the Shire Devon

Marriage Notes for HUGH COURTNAY and PHILIPPA L'ARCEDEKNE:

Philippa was Hugh's second marriage. We do not have the information about the first marriage.

Child of HUGH COURTNAY and PHILIPPA L'ARCEDEKNE is:
75. i. JOAN²⁴ COURTNAY.

61. JOYCE²³ CHERLETON (*ELEANOR²³ DE HOLLAND, THOMAS²², EDMUND²¹, EDWARD²⁰ I, HENRY¹⁹ III, JOHN¹⁸, HENRY¹⁷ II, EDITH¹⁶ MATILDA, HENRY¹⁵ I, WILLIAM¹⁴ I, ROBERT¹³ I, RICHARD¹² II, AGNES¹¹, HUGH¹⁰ CAPET, HEDWIG⁹, HENRY⁸ I, HEDWIG⁷, ARNULF⁶, CARLOMAN⁵, LOUIS⁴ II, LOUIS³ I, CHARLEMAGNE², CARLOMAN¹*)⁸⁹ was born 1402⁸⁹, and died 1445⁸⁹. She married SIR JOHN DE TIBETOT⁸⁹. He died 1443⁸⁹.

Child of JOYCE CHERLETON and JOHN DE TIBETOT is:
76. i. JOYCE²⁴ TIBETOT, d. 1485.

Generation No. 24

62. SIR WILLIAM²⁴ DE ROS (*BEATRICE²⁴ STAFFORD, MARGARET²³ DE AUDLEY, MARGARET²²*

DE CLARE, JOAN²¹ PLANTAGENET, EDWARD²⁰ I, HENRY¹⁹ III, JOHN¹⁸, HENRY¹⁷ II, EDITH¹⁶ MATILDA, HENRY¹⁵ I, WILLIAM¹⁴ I, ROBERT¹³ I, RICHARD¹² II, AGNES¹¹, HUGH¹⁰ CAPET, HEDWIG⁹, HENRY⁸ I, HEDWIG⁷, ARNULF⁶, CARLOMAN⁵, LOUIS⁴ II, LOUIS³ I, CHARLEMAGNE², CARLOMAN¹) died Sep 01, 1414 in Belvoir. He married MARGARET FITZ ALAN DE ARUNDEL. She died Jul 03, 1438.

Notes for SIR WILLIAM DE ROS:

William de Ros is my 17th cousin, 16 times removed. He is the first cousin, 21 times removed of my son-in-law, Steven O. Westmoreland. He is the fourth cousin, eleven times removed to US President Thomas Jefferson.

He served as Treasurer for the Government of England 1403-1404.

Source: www.catorfamily.com/genealogy/aubigny.doc

More About SIR WILLIAM DE ROS:

Appointed: Bet. 1403 - 1404, Treasurer of England⁹⁰

Elected: 1400, Member of Parliament

Knighted: 1403, Knight of the Garter

Child of WILLIAM DE ROS and MARGARET DE ARUNDEL is:

77. i. MARGARET²⁵ DE ROS.

63. MARGARET²⁴ STAFFORD (*HUGH²⁴, MARGARET²³ DE AUDLEY, MARGARET²² DE CLARE, JOAN²¹ PLANTAGENET, EDWARD²⁰ I, HENRY¹⁹ III, JOHN¹⁸, HENRY¹⁷ II, EDITH¹⁶ MATILDA, HENRY¹⁵ I, WILLIAM¹⁴ I, ROBERT¹³ I, RICHARD¹² II, AGNES¹¹, HUGH¹⁰ CAPET, HEDWIG⁹, HENRY⁸ I, HEDWIG⁷, ARNULF⁶, CARLOMAN⁵, LOUIS⁴ II, LOUIS³ I, CHARLEMAGNE², CARLOMAN¹) She married RALPH DE NEVILLE.*

Child of MARGARET STAFFORD and RALPH DE NEVILLE is:

78. i. MATILTA²⁵ DE NEVILLE.

64. ELIZABETH²⁴ MORTIMER (*PHILIPPA²⁴ PLANTAGENET, LIONEL²³, EDWARD²² III, EDWARD²¹ II, EDWARD²⁰ I, HENRY¹⁹ III, JOHN¹⁸, HENRY¹⁷ II, EDITH¹⁶ MATILDA, HENRY¹⁵ I, WILLIAM¹⁴ I, ROBERT¹³ I, RICHARD¹² II, AGNES¹¹, HUGH¹⁰ CAPET, HEDWIG⁹, HENRY⁸ I, HEDWIG⁷, ARNULF⁶, CARLOMAN⁵, LOUIS⁴ II, LOUIS³ I, CHARLEMAGNE², CARLOMAN¹) was born Aft. 1368. She married SIR HENRY PERCY Bef. Dec 10, 1379. He died 1403 in Slain at Shrewsbury, England.*

More About ELIZABETH MORTIMER:

Living In: Oct 08, 1407

More About SIR HENRY PERCY:

Knighthood: Knight of the Garter

More About HENRY PERCY and ELIZABETH MORTIMER:

Marriage: Bef. Dec 10, 1379

Children of ELIZABETH MORTIMER and HENRY PERCY are:

79. i. ELIZABETH²⁵ PERCY, d. Oct 26, 1437.
80. ii. SIR HENRY PERCY, b. Feb 03, 1392/93; d. May 22, 1455, Slain at St. Albans, England.

65. KING HENRY²⁴ V (*HENRY²⁴ IV, JOHN²³, EDWARD²² III, EDWARD²¹ II, EDWARD²⁰ I, HENRY¹⁹ III, JOHN¹⁸, HENRY¹⁷ II, EDITH¹⁶ MATILDA, HENRY¹⁵ I, WILLIAM¹⁴ I, ROBERT¹³ I, RICHARD¹² II, AGNES¹¹, HUGH¹⁰ CAPET, HEDWIG⁹, HENRY⁸ I, HEDWIG⁷, ARNULF⁶, CARLOMAN⁵, LOUIS⁴ II, LOUIS³ I, CHARLEMAGNE², CARLOMAN¹*) was born 1387, and died Abt. 1422. He married CATHERINE Jun 02, 1420 in at the parish Church of St. John⁹¹, daughter of CHARLES and ISABEAU DE BAVIÈRE. She was born Oct 27, 1401 in Parish, France^{92,93}, and died Jan 03, 1436/37 in London, England⁹⁴.

Notes for KING HENRY V:

Henry V is my 17th cousin, 16 times removed on my mother's side of the family. On my father's side of the family, he's the fourth cousin, eight times removed of Edward Southworth, the first husband of Alice Carpenter. Alice was my eighth great grandmother through her second marriage, which was to Plymouth Governer William Bradford.

Henry continues the Plantagenet succession of Kings, being in the Lancastrian Line. King Henry V is the half 4th cousin, 9 times removed to George Washington.

Henry was an accomplished soldier: at age fourteen he fought the Welsh forces of Owen ap Glendower; at age sixteen he commanded his father's forces at the battle of Shrewsbury; and shortly after his accession he put down a major Lollard uprising and an assassination plot by nobles still loyal to Richard II.

He proposed to marry Catherine in 1415, demanding the old Plantagenet lands of Normandy and Anjou as his dowry. Charles VI refused and Henry declared war, opening yet another chapter in the Hundred Years' War. The French war served two purposes - to gain lands lost in previous battles and to focus attention away from any of his cousins' royal ambitions. Henry, possessed a masterful military mind and defeated the French at the Battle of Agincourt in October 1415, and by 1419 had captured Normandy, Picardy and much of the Capetian stronghold of the Ile-de-France.

By the Treaty of Troyes in 1420, Charles VI not only accepted Henry as his son-in-law, but passed over his own son to name Henry as heir to the French crown. Had Henry lived a mere two months longer, he would have been king of both England and France.

Henry had prematurely aged due to living the hard life of a soldier. He became seriously

ill and died after returning from yet another French campaign; Catherine had bore his only son while he was away and Henry died having never seen the child.

The historian Rafael Holinshed, in *Chronicles of England*, summed up Henry's reign as such: "This Henry was a king, of life without spot, a prince whom all men loved, and of none disdained, e captain against whom fortune never frowned, nor mischance once spurned, whose people him so severe a justicer both loved and obeyed (and so humane withal) that he left no offence unpunished, nor friendship unrewarded; a terror to rebels, and suppressor of sedition, his virtues notable, his qualities most praiseworthy."

Source: <http://www.britannia.com/history/monarchs/mon35.html>

More About KING HENRY V:

Reigned: Bet. 1413 - 1422, King of England⁹⁵

Notes for CATHERINE:

Just about one year prior to Catherine's birth, on October 25, 1400, Geoffrey Chaucer English author, poet, philosopher, bureaucrat (courtier), and a diplomat, died in London. Although he wrote many works he is best remembered for his unfinished frame narrative "The Canterbury Tales."

Source: http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Geoffrey_Chaucer

"Katherine of Valois was the daughter of King Charles VI of France and his wife Isabelle of Bavaria. She was born at the Hotel of St. Pol (a royal palace in Paris) on October 27, 1401. Early on there had been a discussion of marrying her to the son of Henry IV, but the King died before negotiations could begin. The new king, Henry V, also proposed the match, but demanded a large dowry and acknowledgement of his right to the throne of France."

Source: <http://tudorhistory.org/topics/owen.html>

"Catherine of Valois was crowned Queen of England at Westminster Abbey in February, 1421. The only issue of Catherine and Henry, the future Henry VI of England, was born on 6 December 1421. Then Henry V suddenly died on 31 August 1422.

"Catherine was given Wallingford Castle, but effectively exiled from court, suspicion falling on her nationality. The regents kept her away from her child, and she turned for comfort to Owen Tudor, a Welsh courtier, who would become the founding father of the Tudor dynasty. In 1428 Parliament reacted to the rumors about this relationship by forbidding Catherine from marrying without consent of the king and the council. Historians are divided on whether Catherine had already married Owen Tudor before that Act of Parliament, or whether they married secretly in 1429, or whether they married at all (some have suggested that this was a morganatic marriage). Although Catherine was forbidden to marry, there was a general lack of interest in her on the part of the authorities.

"In any case, she gave birth to at least five of Owen Tudor's children. One daughter died in

infancy and another daughter and three sons survived. One son Owen became a monk. Their other two sons, Edmund Tudor, 1st Earl of Richmond and Jasper Tudor, 1st Duke of Bedford, were to play an important role in the future of the English monarchy.

"Catherine died on January 3, 1437, in London, and was buried in Westminster Abbey. Her husband or lover, Owen Tudor, lived on until 1461, when he was executed by the Yorkists following the Battle of Mortimer's Cross. Their sons were given earldoms by King Henry VI after Catherine's death. Edmund would become the father of the future King Henry VII of England."

Source:http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Catherine_of_Valois

More About CATHERINE:

Name 2: Catherine⁹⁶

Burial: Jan 1436/37, Westminster Abbey, London, England⁹⁷

Crowned: Feb 1420/21, Queen of England at Westminster Abbey⁹⁷

More About HENRY and CATHERINE:

Marriage: Jun 02, 1420, at the parish Church of St. John⁹⁸

Child of HENRY and CATHERINE is:

81. i. KING HENRY²⁵ VI, b. Dec 06, 1421, Windsor Castle; d. May 21, 1471, Tower of London.

66. DUKE HUMPHREY²⁴ (*HENRY²⁴ IV, JOHN²³, EDWARD²² III, EDWARD²¹ II, EDWARD²⁰ I, HENRY¹⁹ III, JOHN¹⁸, HENRY¹⁷ II, EDITH¹⁶ MATILDA, HENRY¹⁵ I, WILLIAM¹⁴ I, ROBERT¹³ I, RICHARD¹² II, AGNES¹¹, HUGH¹⁰ CAPET, HEDWIG⁹, HENRY⁸ I, HEDWIG⁷, ARNULF⁶, CARLOMAN⁵, LOUIS⁴ II, LOUIS³ I, CHARLEMAGNE², CARLOMAN¹*) was born Oct 03, 1390. He married (1) COUNTESS JACQUELINE Bef. Mar 07, 1422/23, daughter of DUKE WILLIAM. He married (2) ELEANOR COBHAM 1428, daughter of SIR REGINALD COBHAM. She died 1454 in Peel Castle, Isle of Man, as a prisoner.

More About DUKE HUMPHREY:

Entitled: Duke of Gloucester

More About COUNTESS JACQUELINE:

Entitled: Countess of Holland, Zealand and Hainault

More About HUMPHREY and JACQUELINE:

Annulment: Jan 09, 1427/28

Marriage: Bef. Mar 07, 1422/23

Marriage Notes for HUMPHREY and ELEANOR COBHAM:

It is suggested, without proof, that Eleanor was Humphrey's mistress who bore Arther and Antigone with him while he still was married to Jacqueline. The suggestion is strong enough

that we are listing the lineage as though that was true. Arther and Antigone would be illegitimate children.

(Source: "Ancestral Roots of Certain American Colonists Who Came to America Before 1700" Seventh Edition, Walter Lee Sheppard, Jr., editor, Genealogical Publishing Company, Inc, Baltimore, Maryland, 1992, page 4)

More About HUMPHREY and ELEANOR COBHAM:
Marriage: 1428

Children of HUMPHREY and ELEANOR COBHAM are:

82. i. ANTIGONE²⁵, b. Bef. 1428.
- ii. ARTHUR, b. Bef. 1428.

67. MARY²⁴ DE FERRERS (*JOAN²⁴ BEAUFORT, JOHN²³, EDWARD²² III, EDWARD²¹ II, EDWARD²⁰ I, HENRY¹⁹ III, JOHN¹⁸, HENRY¹⁷ II, EDITH¹⁶ MATILDA, HENRY¹⁵ I, WILLIAM¹⁴ I, ROBERT¹³ I, RICHARD¹² II, AGNES¹¹, HUGH¹⁰ CAPET, HEDWIG⁹, HENRY⁸ I, HEDWIG⁷, ARNULF⁶, CARLOMAN⁵, LOUIS⁴ II, LOUIS³ I, CHARLEMAGNE², CARLOMAN¹*) was born Bef. 1394, and died Jan 25, 1457/58. She married SIR RALPH NEVILLE⁹⁹, son of RALPH DE NEVILLE and JOAN BEAUFORT. He died Jan 15, 1457/58.

Children of MARY DE FERRERS and RALPH NEVILLE are:

83. i. ESQUIRE JOHN²⁵ NEVILLE, d. Mar 17, 1481/82.
84. ii. CECILY NEVILLE.

68. SIR RALPH²⁴ NEVILLE (*JOAN²⁴ BEAUFORT, JOHN²³, EDWARD²² III, EDWARD²¹ II, EDWARD²⁰ I, HENRY¹⁹ III, JOHN¹⁸, HENRY¹⁷ II, EDITH¹⁶ MATILDA, HENRY¹⁵ I, WILLIAM¹⁴ I, ROBERT¹³ I, RICHARD¹² II, AGNES¹¹, HUGH¹⁰ CAPET, HEDWIG⁹, HENRY⁸ I, HEDWIG⁷, ARNULF⁶, CARLOMAN⁵, LOUIS⁴ II, LOUIS³ I, CHARLEMAGNE², CARLOMAN¹*)⁹⁹ died Jan 15, 1457/58. He married (1) MARY DE FERRERS, daughter of ROBERT DE FERRERS and JOAN BEAUFORT. She was born Bef. 1394, and died Jan 25, 1457/58. He married (2) JOAN BEAUFORT⁹⁹, daughter of JOHN and KATHERINE SWYNFORD.

Notes for JOAN BEAUFORT:

"Katherine, a widow with two young daughters, first became John's mistress. Their four children, Henry, John, Thomas, and Joan, were styled Beaufort due to their illegitimacy and barred from the succession to the throne, which in the end didn't matter."

Source: <http://groups.msn.com/ALLMYTUDORShistorychat/yourwebpage5.msnw>

Children are listed above under (67) Mary de Ferrers.

69. ELEANOR²⁴ NEVILLE (*JOAN²⁴ BEAUFORT, JOHN²³, EDWARD²² III, EDWARD²¹ II,*

*EDWARD*²⁰ *I*, *HENRY*¹⁹ *III*, *JOHN*¹⁸, *HENRY*¹⁷ *II*, *EDITH*¹⁶ *MATILDA*, *HENRY*¹⁵ *I*, *WILLIAM*¹⁴ *I*, *ROBERT*¹³ *I*, *RICHARD*¹² *II*, *AGNES*¹¹, *HUGH*¹⁰ *CAPET*, *HEDWIG*⁹, *HENRY*⁸ *I*, *HEDWIG*⁷, *ARNULF*⁶, *CARLOMAN*⁵, *LOUIS*⁴ *II*, *LOUIS*³ *I*, *CHARLEMAGNE*², *CARLOMAN*¹) died 1463. She married SIR HENRY PERCY, son of HENRY PERCY and ELIZABETH MORTIMER. He was born Feb 03, 1392/93, and died May 22, 1455 in Slain at St. Albans, England.

More About SIR HENRY PERCY:

Entitled 1: Warden of the Marches of Scotland

Entitled 2: Earl of Northumberland

Knighthood: Knight of the Garter

Child of ELEANOR NEVILLE and HENRY PERCY is:

85. i. SIR HENRY²⁵ PERCY, b. Jul 25, 1421; d. Mar 29, 1461, Slain at the Battle of Towton Field.

70. MARGARET²⁴ BEAUFORT (*JOHN*²⁴, *JOHN*²³, *EDWARD*²² *III*, *EDWARD*²¹ *II*, *EDWARD*²⁰ *I*, *HENRY*¹⁹ *III*, *JOHN*¹⁸, *HENRY*¹⁷ *II*, *EDITH*¹⁶ *MATILDA*, *HENRY*¹⁵ *I*, *WILLIAM*¹⁴ *I*, *ROBERT*¹³ *I*, *RICHARD*¹² *II*, *AGNES*¹¹, *HUGH*¹⁰ *CAPET*, *HEDWIG*⁹, *HENRY*⁸ *I*, *HEDWIG*⁷, *ARNULF*⁶, *CARLOMAN*⁵, *LOUIS*⁴ *II*, *LOUIS*³ *I*, *CHARLEMAGNE*², *CARLOMAN*¹)¹⁰⁰ was born May 31, 1443¹⁰⁰, and died Jun 29, 1509¹⁰⁰. She married (1) SIR EDMUND TUDOR¹⁰¹, son of OWEN TUDOR and CATHERINE. He was born Abt. 1435, and died Nov 1456¹⁰². She married (2) HENRY STAFFORD. She married (3) LORD THOMAS.

Notes for MARGARET BEAUFORT:

Margaret was a descendant of King Edward III

Source:<http://tudorhistory.org/henry7/>

"During the Middle Ages ladies were associated with the Order (of the Garter), although unlike today they did not enjoy full membership. One of the last medieval ladies to be honoured was Lady Margaret Beaufort, mother of Henry VII and grandmother of Henry VIII. After her death in 1509 the Order remained exclusively male, except for reigning queens as Sovereign of the Order, until 1901 when Edward VII made Queen Alexandra a lady of the Order."

Source:<http://www.royal.gov.uk/output/page490.asp>

More About MARGARET BEAUFORT:

Burial: Jul 1509, Westminster Abbey, London, England¹⁰²

Child of MARGARET BEAUFORT and EDMUND TUDOR is:

86. i. HENRY²⁵ VII, b. Jan 28, 1456/57, Pembroke Castle in Wales; d. Apr 21, 1509.

71. LT. GENERAL EDMUND²⁴ BEAUFORT (*JOHN*²⁴, *JOHN*²³, *EDWARD*²² *III*, *EDWARD*²¹ *II*,

*EDWARD*²⁰ *I*, *HENRY*¹⁹ *III*, *JOHN*¹⁸, *HENRY*¹⁷ *II*, *EDITH*¹⁶ *MATILDA*, *HENRY*¹⁵ *I*, *WILLIAM*¹⁴ *I*, *ROBERT*¹³ *I*, *RICHARD*¹² *II*, *AGNES*¹¹, *HUGH*¹⁰ *CAPET*, *HEDWIG*⁹, *HENRY*⁸ *I*, *HEDWIG*⁷, *ARNULF*⁶, *CARLOMAN*⁵, *LOUIS*⁴ *II*, *LOUIS*³ *I*, *CHARLEMAGNE*², *CARLOMAN*¹)¹⁰³ was born Abt. 1406¹⁰³, and died May 22, 1455 in St. Albans, where he was slain¹⁰³. He married *ELEANOR BEAUCHAMP*¹⁰³ Abt. 1435¹⁰³, daughter of *EARL RICHARD BEAUCHAMP*. She was born 1407 in Eddgenoch, County Warwick¹⁰³, and died Mar 06, 1466/67¹⁰³.

More About LT. GENERAL EDMUND BEAUFORT:

Entitled 1: Marquis of Dorset

Entitled 2: Duke of Somerset

Entitled 3: Lieut.-General of France, Normandy and Guienne

More About EDMUND BEAUFORT and *ELEANOR BEAUCHAMP*:

Marriage: Abt. 1435¹⁰³

Child of EDMUND BEAUFORT and *ELEANOR BEAUCHAMP* is:

87. i. *COUNTESS OF WILSHIRE ELEANOR*²⁵ *BEAUFORT*, b. Bet. 1435 - 1455; d. Aug 16, 1501.

72. *QUEEN JOAN*²⁴ *BEAUFORT* (*JOHN*²⁴, *JOHN*²³, *EDWARD*²² *III*, *EDWARD*²¹ *II*, *EDWARD*²⁰ *I*, *HENRY*¹⁹ *III*, *JOHN*¹⁸, *HENRY*¹⁷ *II*, *EDITH*¹⁶ *MATILDA*, *HENRY*¹⁵ *I*, *WILLIAM*¹⁴ *I*, *ROBERT*¹³ *I*, *RICHARD*¹² *II*, *AGNES*¹¹, *HUGH*¹⁰ *CAPET*, *HEDWIG*⁹, *HENRY*⁸ *I*, *HEDWIG*⁷, *ARNULF*⁶, *CARLOMAN*⁵, *LOUIS*⁴ *II*, *LOUIS*³ *I*, *CHARLEMAGNE*², *CARLOMAN*¹)^{104,105}. She married *KING JAMES STUART*¹⁰⁶ Feb 02, 1422/23 in Priory Church, St Mary Overy, Southwark, Scotland¹⁰⁷.

More About *JAMES STUART* and *JOAN BEAUFORT*:

Marriage: Feb 02, 1422/23, Priory Church, St Mary Overy, Southwark, Scotland¹⁰⁷

Children of *JOAN BEAUFORT* and *JAMES STUART* are:

- i. *MARGARET*²⁵ *STUART*¹⁰⁷.
88. ii. *JOAN STUART*, b. Abt. 1426; d. Aft. 1486.
89. iii. *KING JAMES II*.
- iv. *ALEXANDER STUART*¹⁰⁷.
- v. *ELEANOR STUART*¹⁰⁷.
- vi. *ANABELLA STUART*¹⁰⁷.
- vii. *MARY STUART*¹⁰⁷.

73. *JANE*²⁴ *BEAUFORT* (*HENRY*²⁴, *JOHN*²³, *EDWARD*²² *III*, *EDWARD*²¹ *II*, *EDWARD*²⁰ *I*, *HENRY*¹⁹ *III*, *JOHN*¹⁸, *HENRY*¹⁷ *II*, *EDITH*¹⁶ *MATILDA*, *HENRY*¹⁵ *I*, *WILLIAM*¹⁴ *I*, *ROBERT*¹³ *I*, *RICHARD*¹² *II*, *AGNES*¹¹, *HUGH*¹⁰ *CAPET*, *HEDWIG*⁹, *HENRY*⁸ *I*, *HEDWIG*⁷, *ARNULF*⁶, *CARLOMAN*⁵, *LOUIS*⁴ *II*, *LOUIS*³ *I*, *CHARLEMAGNE*², *CARLOMAN*¹)¹⁰⁸ was born 1391¹⁰⁸. She married *SIR EDWARD STRADLING*¹⁰⁸. He was born Abt. 1389¹⁰⁸, and died 1451¹⁰⁸.

Child of *JANE BEAUFORT* and *EDWARD STRADLING* is:

90. i. *SIR HENRY*²⁵ *STRADLING*, b. 1423; d. 1476.

74. SIR JOHN²⁴ BOURCHIER (*ANNE²⁴ PLANTAGENET, THOMAS²³, EDWARD²² III, EDWARD²¹ II, EDWARD²⁰ I, HENRY¹⁹ III, JOHN¹⁸, HENRY¹⁷ II, EDITH¹⁶ MATILDA, HENRY¹⁵ I, WILLIAM¹⁴ I, ROBERT¹³ I, RICHARD¹² II, AGNES¹¹, HUGH¹⁰ CAPET, HEDWIG⁹, HENRY⁸ I, HEDWIG⁷, ARNULF⁶, CARLOMAN⁵, LOUIS⁴ II, LOUIS³ I, CHARLEMAGNE², CARLOMAN¹*) was born Aft. 1405, and died May 1474. He married MARY BERNERS, daughter of RICHARD BERNERS and PHILIPPA. She died Dec 18, 1475.

Notes for SIR JOHN BOURCHIER:

John is my 17th cousin, 16 times removed.

More About SIR JOHN BOURCHIER:

Entitled 1: Bet. 1461 - 1474, Constable of Windsor Castle

Entitled 2: First Baron Berners

Knighted: Abt. Apr 23, 1459

Served: Bet. 1455 - 1472, Member of Parliament

Child of JOHN BOURCHIER and MARY BERNERS is:

91. i. SIR HUMPHREY²⁵ BOURCHIER, d. Apr 14, 1471, Slain at the Battle of Barnet.

75. JOAN²⁴ COURTNEY (*HUGH²⁴, EDWARD²³, MARGARET²² DE BOHUN, ELIZABETH²¹ PLANTAGENET, EDWARD²⁰ I, HENRY¹⁹ III, JOHN¹⁸, HENRY¹⁷ II, EDITH¹⁶ MATILDA, HENRY¹⁵ I, WILLIAM¹⁴ I, ROBERT¹³ I, RICHARD¹² II, AGNES¹¹, HUGH¹⁰ CAPET, HEDWIG⁹, HENRY⁸ I, HEDWIG⁷, ARNULF⁶, CARLOMAN⁵, LOUIS⁴ II, LOUIS³ I, CHARLEMAGNE², CARLOMAN¹*) She married (1) SIR NICHOLAS CAREW Bef. 1446. He died 1446. She married (2) ROBERT DE VERE Aft. 1446.

More About SIR NICHOLAS CAREW:

Entitled: Baron Carew

More About NICHOLAS CAREW and JOAN COURTNEY:

Marriage: Bef. 1446

More About ROBERT DE VERE and JOAN COURTNEY:

Marriage: Aft. 1446

Child of JOAN COURTNEY and NICHOLAS CAREW is:

92. i. SIR THOMAS²⁵ CAREW.

76. JOYCE²⁴ TIBETOT (*JOYCE²⁴ CHERLETON, ELEANOR²³ DE HOLLAND, THOMAS²², EDMUND²¹, EDWARD²⁰ I, HENRY¹⁹ III, JOHN¹⁸, HENRY¹⁷ II, EDITH¹⁶ MATILDA, HENRY¹⁵ I, WILLIAM¹⁴ I, ROBERT¹³ I, RICHARD¹² II, AGNES¹¹, HUGH¹⁰ CAPET, HEDWIG⁹, HENRY⁸ I,*

*HEDWIG*⁷, *ARNULF*⁶, *CARLOMAN*⁵, *LOUIS*⁴ II, *LOUIS*³ I, *CHARLEMAGNE*², *CARLOMAN*¹)¹⁰⁹ died 1485¹⁰⁹. She married EDMUND SUTTON¹⁰⁹. He died 1483¹⁰⁹.

Child of JOYCE TIBETOT and EDMUND SUTTON is:

93. i. SIR JOHN²⁵ SUTTON.

Generation No. 25

77. MARGARET²⁵ DE ROS (*WILLIAM*²⁵, *BEATRICE*²⁴ STAFFORD, *MARGARET*²³ DE AUDLEY, *MARGARET*²² DE CLARE, *JOAN*²¹ PLANTAGENET, *EDWARD*²⁰ I, *HENRY*¹⁹ III, *JOHN*¹⁸, *HENRY*¹⁷ II, *EDITH*¹⁶ MATILDA, *HENRY*¹⁵ I, *WILLIAM*¹⁴ I, *ROBERT*¹³ I, *RICHARD*¹² II, *AGNES*¹¹, *HUGH*¹⁰ CAPET, *HEDWIG*⁹, *HENRY*⁸ I, *HEDWIG*⁷, *ARNULF*⁶, *CARLOMAN*⁵, *LOUIS*⁴ II, *LOUIS*³ I, *CHARLEMAGNE*², *CARLOMAN*¹) She married LORD JAMES AUDLEY Abt. 1415. He was born Abt. 1398, and died Sep 23, 1459.

More About LORD JAMES AUDLEY:

Individual Note: Bet. 1421 - 1455, Member of Parliament

More About JAMES AUDLEY and MARGARET DE ROS:

Marriage: Abt. 1415

Child of MARGARET DE ROS and JAMES AUDLEY is:

94. i. ANNE TUCHET²⁶ DE AUDLEY.

78. MATILTA²⁵ DE NEVILLE (*MARGARET*²⁵ STAFFORD, *HUGH*²⁴, *MARGARET*²³ DE AUDLEY, *MARGARET*²² DE CLARE, *JOAN*²¹ PLANTAGENET, *EDWARD*²⁰ I, *HENRY*¹⁹ III, *JOHN*¹⁸, *HENRY*¹⁷ II, *EDITH*¹⁶ MATILDA, *HENRY*¹⁵ I, *WILLIAM*¹⁴ I, *ROBERT*¹³ I, *RICHARD*¹² II, *AGNES*¹¹, *HUGH*¹⁰ CAPET, *HEDWIG*⁹, *HENRY*⁸ I, *HEDWIG*⁷, *ARNULF*⁶, *CARLOMAN*⁵, *LOUIS*⁴ II, *LOUIS*³ I, *CHARLEMAGNE*², *CARLOMAN*¹) She married FILIUS GODDARD.

Child of MATILTA DE NEVILLE and FILIUS GODDARD is:

95. i. AGNES²⁶ GODDARD.

79. ELIZABETH²⁵ PERCY (*ELIZABETH*²⁵ MORTIMER, *PHILIPPA*²⁴ PLANTAGENET, *LIONEL*²³, *EDWARD*²² III, *EDWARD*²¹ II, *EDWARD*²⁰ I, *HENRY*¹⁹ III, *JOHN*¹⁸, *HENRY*¹⁷ II, *EDITH*¹⁶ MATILDA, *HENRY*¹⁵ I, *WILLIAM*¹⁴ I, *ROBERT*¹³ I, *RICHARD*¹² II, *AGNES*¹¹, *HUGH*¹⁰ CAPET, *HEDWIG*⁹, *HENRY*⁸ I, *HEDWIG*⁷, *ARNULF*⁶, *CARLOMAN*⁵, *LOUIS*⁴ II, *LOUIS*³ I, *CHARLEMAGNE*², *CARLOMAN*¹) died Oct 26, 1437. She married LORD JOHN DE CLIFFORD Bet. 1403 - 1412. He died Bet. Mar 13, 1420/21 - 1423 in Meaux, France.

More About LORD JOHN DE CLIFFORD:

Entitled: Seventh Lord Clifford

Served: Sheriff of Westmoreland

More About JOHN DE CLIFFORD and ELIZABETH PERCY:

Marriage: Bet. 1403 - 1412

Child of ELIZABETH PERCY and JOHN DE CLIFFORD is:

96. i. LORD THOMAS²⁶ DE CLIFFORD, b. Mar 26, 1414; d. May 22, 1455, Slain at St. Albans, England.

80. SIR HENRY²⁵ PERCY (*ELIZABETH²⁵ MORTIMER, PHILIPPA²⁴ PLANTAGENET, LIONEL²³, EDWARD²² III, EDWARD²¹ II, EDWARD²⁰ I, HENRY¹⁹ III, JOHN¹⁸, HENRY¹⁷ II, EDITH¹⁶ MATILDA, HENRY¹⁵ I, WILLIAM¹⁴ I, ROBERT¹³ I, RICHARD¹² II, AGNES¹¹, HUGH¹⁰ CAPET, HEDWIG⁹, HENRY⁸ I, HEDWIG⁷, ARNULF⁶, CARLOMAN⁵, LOUIS⁴ II, LOUIS³ I, CHARLEMAGNE², CARLOMAN¹*) was born Feb 03, 1392/93, and died May 22, 1455 in Slain at St. Albans, England. He married ELEANOR NEVILLE, daughter of RALPH DE NEVILLE and JOAN BEAUFORT. She died 1463.

More About SIR HENRY PERCY:

Entitled 1: Warden of the Marches of Scotland

Entitled 2: Earl of Northumberland

Knighthood: Knight of the Garter

Child is listed above under (69) Eleanor Neville.

81. KING HENRY²⁵ VI (*HENRY²⁵ V, HENRY²⁴ IV, JOHN²³, EDWARD²² III, EDWARD²¹ II, EDWARD²⁰ I, HENRY¹⁹ III, JOHN¹⁸, HENRY¹⁷ II, EDITH¹⁶ MATILDA, HENRY¹⁵ I, WILLIAM¹⁴ I, ROBERT¹³ I, RICHARD¹² II, AGNES¹¹, HUGH¹⁰ CAPET, HEDWIG⁹, HENRY⁸ I, HEDWIG⁷, ARNULF⁶, CARLOMAN⁵, LOUIS⁴ II, LOUIS³ I, CHARLEMAGNE², CARLOMAN¹*) was born Dec 06, 1421 in Windsor Castle^{110,111}, and died May 21, 1471 in Tower of London¹¹². He married QUEEN MARGARET 1445. She was born Mar 23, 1429/30¹¹³, and died Aug 25, 1482¹¹³.

Notes for KING HENRY VI:

King Henry VI was my 18th cousin, 15 times removed on my mother's side of the family. On my father's side, he was the fifth cousin, seven times removed of Edward Southworth, the first husband of Alice Carpenter. Alice was my eighth great grandmother through her second husband, Governor William Bradford of Plymouth Colony.

Henry was a Plantagenet King, the last in the Lancastrian Line.

Henry VI was the only child of Henry V and Catherine of Valois, born on December 6, 1421. He married Margaret of Anjou in 1445; the union produced one son, Edward, who was killed in battle one day before Henry's execution. Henry came to the throne as an infant after the early death of his father; in name, he was king of both England and France, but a protector ruled each realm. He was educated by Richard Beauchamp beginning in 1428. The whole of Henry's reign was involved with retaining both of his crowns - in the end, he held neither.

Hostilities in France continued, but momentum swung to the French with the appearance of Joan of Arc in 1428. The seventeen year old was instrumental in rescuing the French

Dauphin Charles in 1429; he was crowned at Reims as Charles VII, and she was burned at the stake as a heretic. English losses in Brittany (1449), Normandy (1450) and Gascony (1453) led to the conclusion of the Hundred Years' War in 1453. Henry lost his claim to all French soil except for Calais.

The Wars of the Roses began in full during Henry's reign. In 1453, Henry had an attack of the hereditary mental illness that plagued the French house of Valois; Richard, Duke of York, was made protector of the realm during the illness. His wife Margaret, a rather headstrong woman, alienated Richard upon Henry's recovery and Richard responded by attacking and defeating the queen's forces at St. Albans in 1455. Richard captured the king in 1460 and forced him to acknowledge Richard as heir to the crown. Henry escaped, joined the Lancastrian forces and attacked at Towton in March 1461, only to be defeated by the Yorks. Richard's son, Edward IV, was proclaimed king; Margaret and Henry were exiled to Scotland. They were captured in 1465 and imprisoned in the Tower of London until 1470. Henry was briefly restored to power in September 1470. Edward, Prince of Wales, died after his final victory at Tewkesbury on May 20, 1471 and Henry returned to the Tower. The last Lancastrian king was murdered the following day. The terms to describe the death can be interchanged between murdered and executed.

Source: <http://www.britannia.com/history/monarchs/mon36.html>

More About KING HENRY VI:

Reigned 1: Bet. 1422 - 1461, King of England¹¹⁴

Reigned 2: Bet. 1470 - 1471, King of England¹¹⁴

Notes for QUEEN MARGARET:

Margaret was the French queen consort of England's King Henry VI.

Source: <http://www.nytimes.com/learning/general/onthisday/20050323.html?th&emc=th>

She was born just the year before the teenage French maiden, Joan of Arc, was burned at the stake at Rouen, France as a witch. Joan was exonerated 24 years later when an appeal for retrial was made, effectively so.

Source: <http://www.newadvent.org/cathen/08409c.htm>

More About HENRY and MARGARET:

Marriage: 1445

Child of HENRY and MARGARET is:

- i. EDWARD²⁶, d. May 21, 1471, Tewkesbury¹¹⁴.

82. ANTIGONE²⁵ (HUMPHREY²⁵, HENRY²⁴ IV, JOHN²³, EDWARD²² III, EDWARD²¹ II, EDWARD²⁰ I, HENRY¹⁹ III, JOHN¹⁸, HENRY¹⁷ II, EDITH¹⁶ MATILDA, HENRY¹⁵ I, WILLIAM¹⁴ I, ROBERT¹³ I, RICHARD¹² II, AGNES¹¹, HUGH¹⁰ CAPET, HEDWIG⁹, HENRY⁸ I, HEDWIG⁷,

*ARNULF*⁶, *CARLOMAN*⁵, *LOUIS*⁴ *II*, *LOUIS*³ *I*, *CHARLEMAGNE*², *CARLOMAN*¹) was born Bef. 1428. She married SIR HENRY GREY Jan 03, 1434/35. He was born Abt. 1419, and died Jan 13, 1449/50.

Notes for ANTIGONE:

Antigone is my 18th cousin, fifteen times removed. She is the fourth great granddaughter of English King Edward I, known as Longshanks.

More About SIR HENRY GREY:
Entitled: Earl of Tankerville

More About HENRY GREY and ANTIGONE:
Marriage: Jan 03, 1434/35

Child of ANTIGONE and HENRY GREY is:

97. i. ELIZABETH²⁶ GREY, b. Abt. 1440; d. Aft. 1501, County Salop.

83. ESQUIRE JOHN²⁵ NEVILLE (*RALPH*²⁵, *JOAN*²⁴ *BEAUFORT*, *JOHN*²³, *EDWARD*²² *III*, *EDWARD*²¹ *II*, *EDWARD*²⁰ *I*, *HENRY*¹⁹ *III*, *JOHN*¹⁸, *HENRY*¹⁷ *II*, *EDITH*¹⁶ *MATILDA*, *HENRY*¹⁵ *I*, *WILLIAM*¹⁴ *I*, *ROBERT*¹³ *I*, *RICHARD*¹² *II*, *AGNES*¹¹, *HUGH*¹⁰ *CAPET*, *HEDWIG*⁹, *HENRY*⁸ *I*, *HEDWIG*⁷, *ARNULF*⁶, *CARLOMAN*⁵, *LOUIS*⁴ *II*, *LOUIS*³ *I*, *CHARLEMAGNE*², *CARLOMAN*¹) died Mar 17, 1481/82. He married ELIZABETH NEWMARCH, daughter of ROBERT NEWMARCH.

More About ESQUIRE JOHN NEVILLE:

Elected: 1444, Member of Parliament representing Lincolnshire

From: Althorpe, County Lincoln

Served 1: Bet. 1439 - 1440, Sheriff of Lincolnshire, England

Served 2: Bet. 1452 - 1453, Sheriff of Lincolnshire, England

Child of JOHN NEVILLE and ELIZABETH NEWMARCH is:

98. i. JANE²⁶ NEVILLE.

84. CECILY²⁵ NEVILLE (*RALPH*²⁵, *JOAN*²⁴ *BEAUFORT*, *JOHN*²³, *EDWARD*²² *III*, *EDWARD*²¹ *II*, *EDWARD*²⁰ *I*, *HENRY*¹⁹ *III*, *JOHN*¹⁸, *HENRY*¹⁷ *II*, *EDITH*¹⁶ *MATILDA*, *HENRY*¹⁵ *I*, *WILLIAM*¹⁴ *I*, *ROBERT*¹³ *I*, *RICHARD*¹² *II*, *AGNES*¹¹, *HUGH*¹⁰ *CAPET*, *HEDWIG*⁹, *HENRY*⁸ *I*, *HEDWIG*⁷, *ARNULF*⁶, *CARLOMAN*⁵, *LOUIS*⁴ *II*, *LOUIS*³ *I*, *CHARLEMAGNE*², *CARLOMAN*¹) She married DUKE OF YORK RICHARD.

Children of CECILY NEVILLE and RICHARD are:

99. i. KING EDWARD²⁶ IV, d. Apr 09, 1483.

ii. KING RICHARD III¹¹⁵, b. Oct 02, 1452¹¹⁵; d. Aug 22, 1485, Battle of Bosworth Field; m. ANNE NEVILLE¹¹⁶.

Notes for KING RICHARD III:

Richard III, the eleventh child of Richard, Duke of York, and Cecily Neville, was born in 1452. He was created third Duke of Gloucester at the coronation of his brother, Edward IV. Richard had three children: one each of an illegitimate son and daughter, and one son by his first wife, Anne Neville, widow of Henry IV's son Edward.

The year following his birth, German inventor, Johann Gutenberg, developed the printing press and printed the first Bible in 1453.

Source: <http://www.infoplease.com/ce6/people/A0822203.html>

Richard's reign gained an importance out of proportion to its length. He was the last of the Plantagenet dynasty, which had ruled England since 1154; he was the last English king to die on the battlefield; his death in 1485 is generally accepted between the medieval and modern ages in England; and he is credited with the responsibility for several murders: Henry VI, Henry's son Edward, his brother Clarence, and his nephews Edward and Richard.

Richard's power was immense, and upon the death of Edward IV, he positioned himself to seize the throne from the young Edward V. He feared a continuance of internal feuding should Edward V, under the influence of his mother's Woodville relatives, remain on the throne (most of this feared conflict would have undoubtedly come from Richard). The old nobility, also fearful of a strengthened Woodville clan, assembled and declared the succession of Edward V as illegal, due to weak evidence suggesting that Edward IV's marriage to Elizabeth Woodville was bigamous, thereby rendering his sons illegitimate and ineligible as heirs to the crown. Edward V and his younger brother, Richard of York, were imprisoned in the Tower of London, never to again emerge alive. Richard of Gloucester was crowned Richard III on July 6, 1483.

Four months into his reign he crushed a rebellion led by his former assistant Henry Stafford, Duke of Buckingham, who sought the installation of Henry Tudor, a diluted Lancaster, to the throne. The rebellion was crushed, but Tudor gathered troops and attacked Richard's forces on August 22, 1485, at the battle of Bosworth Field. The last major battle of the Wars of the Roses, Bosworth Field became the death place of Richard III. Historians have been noticeably unkind to Richard, based on purely circumstantial evidence; Shakespeare portrays him as a complete monster in his play, Richard III. One thing is for certain, however: Richard's defeat and the cessation of the Wars of the Roses allowed the stability England required to heal, consolidate, and push into the modern era.

Source: <http://www.britannia.com/history/monarchs/mon39.html>

More About KING RICHARD III:
Crowned: Jul 06, 1483, Crowned King of England¹¹⁷

85. SIR HENRY²⁵ PERCY (*HENRY²⁶, ELIZABETH²⁵ MORTIMER, PHILIPPA²⁴ PLANTAGENET, LIONEL²³, EDWARD²² III, EDWARD²¹ II, EDWARD²⁰ I, HENRY¹⁹ III, JOHN¹⁸, HENRY¹⁷ II, EDITH¹⁶ MATILDA, HENRY¹⁵ I, WILLIAM¹⁴ I, ROBERT¹³ I, RICHARD¹² II, AGNES¹¹, HUGH¹⁰ CAPET, HEDWIG⁹, HENRY⁸ I, HEDWIG⁷, ARNULF⁶, CARLOMAN⁵, LOUIS⁴ II, LOUIS³ I, CHARLEMAGNE², CARLOMAN¹*) was born Jul 25, 1421, and died Mar 29, 1461 in Slain at the Battle of Towton Field. He married ELEANOR POYNINGS Abt. Jun 25, 1435, daughter of RICHARD POYNINGS. She was born Abt. 1422, and died Feb 1483/84.

Notes for SIR HENRY PERCY:

Sir Henry Percy, the 3rd Earl of Northumberland, is my 18th cousin, 15 times removed. He is the 17th great grandson of Eystein Glumra, who is my 32nd great grandson. Eystein Glumra is our ancestor in common.

"His maternal uncles included Richard Neville, 5th Earl of Salisbury. His maternal aunts included Cecily Neville. Percy was first cousin to (among others) Edward IV of England, Margaret of Burgundy, George, Duke of Clarence and Richard III of England. He was thus closely related to the House of York.

"Percy however followed his father in swearing allegiance to the House of Lancaster. On 1460-12-30, Percy is known to have fought on the Lancastrian side at the Battle of Wakefield. He commanded the Lancastrian van at the Battle of Towton, where he was killed.

Source: http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Henry_Percy%2C_3rd_Earl_of_Northumberland

More About SIR HENRY PERCY:
Entitled: Earl of Northumberland

More About HENRY PERCY and ELEANOR POYNINGS:
Marriage: Abt. Jun 25, 1435

Children of HENRY PERCY and ELEANOR POYNINGS are:

100. i. MARGARET²⁶ PERCY, b. Abt. 1447.
- ii. HENRY PERCY¹¹⁸, b. Abt. 1449¹¹⁹; d. Apr 28, 1489¹²⁰.

86. HENRY²⁵ VII (*MARGARET²⁵ BEAUFORT, JOHN²⁴, JOHN²³, EDWARD²² III, EDWARD²¹ II, EDWARD²⁰ I, HENRY¹⁹ III, JOHN¹⁸, HENRY¹⁷ II, EDITH¹⁶ MATILDA, HENRY¹⁵ I, WILLIAM¹⁴ I, ROBERT¹³ I, RICHARD¹² II, AGNES¹¹, HUGH¹⁰ CAPET, HEDWIG⁹, HENRY⁸ I, HEDWIG⁷, ARNULF⁶, CARLOMAN⁵, LOUIS⁴ II, LOUIS³ I, CHARLEMAGNE², CARLOMAN¹*) was born Jan 28, 1456/57 in Pembroke Castle in Wales¹²¹, and died Apr 21, 1509¹²¹. He married ELIZABETH

PLANTAGENET¹²² Jan 18, 1485/86 in Westminster Abbey, Westminster, London, England, daughter of EDWARD and ELIZABETH WYDEVILL. She was born Feb 11, 1465/66 in Westminster Palace, Westminster, London, England¹²², and died Feb 11, 1502/03.

Notes for HENRY VII:

This King of England had no relationship with our family lines. He was the first in the line of the Kings of the House of Tudor.

Henry VII, son of Edmund Tudor and Margaret Beaufort, was born in 1457. He married Elizabeth of York (Elizabeth Plantagenet) in 1486, who bore him four children: Arthur, Henry, Margaret and Mary. He died in 1509 after reigning 24 years.

Their son, Henry VIII was the brother-in-law of William Carey through Henry's second of six wives, Anne Boylene. William is my

Henry descended from John of Gaunt, through the latter's illicit affair with Catherine Swynford; although he was a Lancastrian, he gained the throne through personal battle. The Lancastrian victory at the Battle of Bosworth in 1485 left Richard III slain in the field, York ambitions routed and Henry proclaimed king. From the onset of his reign, Henry was determined to bring order to England after 85 years of civil war. His marriage to Elizabeth of York combined both the Lancaster and York factions within the Tudor line, eliminating further discord in regards to succession. He faced two insurrections during his reign, each centered around "pretenders" who claimed a closer dynastic link to the Plantagenets than Henry. Lambert Simnel posed as the Earl of Warwick, but his army was defeated and he was eventually pardoned and forced to work in the king's kitchen. Perkin Warbeck posed as Richard of York, Edward V's younger brother (and co-prisoner in the Tower of London); Warbeck's support came from the continent, and after repeated invasion attempts, Henry had him imprisoned and executed.

Henry greatly strengthened the monarchy by employing many political innovations to outmaneuver the nobility. The household staff rose beyond mere servitude: Henry eschewed public appearances, therefore, staff members were the few persons Henry saw on a regular basis. He created the Committee of the Privy Council (a forerunner of the modern cabinet) as an executive advisory board; he established the Court of the Star Chamber to increase royal involvement in civil and criminal cases; and as an alternative to a revenue tax disbursement from Parliament, he imposed forced loans and grants on the nobility. Henry's mistrust of the nobility derived from his experiences in the Wars of the Roses - a majority remained dangerously neutral until the very end. His skill at by-passing Parliament (and thus, the will of the nobility) played a crucial role in his success at renovating government.

Henry's political acumen was also evident in his handling of foreign affairs. He played Spain off of France by arranging the marriage of his eldest son, Arthur, to Catherine of Aragon, daughter of Ferdinand and Isabella. Arthur died within months and Henry secured a papal dispensation for Catherine to marry Arthur's brother, the future Henry VIII; this single event had the widest-ranging effect of all Henry's actions: Henry VIII's annulment from Catherine was the impetus for the separation of the Church of England from the body of Roman Catholicism. The marriage of Henry's daughter, Margaret, to James IV of Scotland

would also have later repercussions, as the marriage connected the royal families of both England and Scotland, leading the Stuarts to the throne after the extinction of the Tudor dynasty. Henry encouraged trade and commerce by subsidizing ship building and entering into lucrative trade agreements, thereby increasing the wealth of both crown and nation.

Henry failed to appeal to the general populace: he maintained a distance between king and subject. He brought the nobility to heel out of necessity to transform the medieval government that he inherited into an efficient tool for conducting royal business. Law and trade replaced feudal obligation as the Middle Ages began evolving into the modern world. Francis Bacon, in his history of Henry VII, described the king as such: "He was of a high mind, and loved his own will and his own way; as one that revered himself, and would reign indeed. Had he been a private man he would have been termed proud: But in a wise Prince, it was but keeping of distance; which indeed he did towards all; not admitting any near or full approach either to his power or to his secrets. For he was governed by none."

Source: <http://www.britannia.com/history/monarchs/mon40.html>

More About HENRY VII:

Crowned: Aug 22, 1485, King of England¹²³

Reigned: Bet. 1485 - 1509, King of England¹²³

Notes for ELIZABETH PLANTAGENET:

"Elizabeth of York was the daughter of Edward IV and Elizabeth Woodville. Born into one of the houses caught in the struggle that would later so eloquently be called 'The Wars of the Roses', one would think that she had a difficult childhood. In fact, she was living a pleasantly secure life until the death of her father in 1483. However, when Edward IV died, things took a decidedly bad turn. Elizabeth Woodville wanted her young son, now Edward V to go to London with a strong army, but her wishes were not honored. So, when he set out with just the usual attendants, it was easy for his uncle Richard, Duke of Gloucester to intercept the caravan and take the young king to the palace lodgings in the Tower of London.

"Elizabeth Woodville must have distrusted this move by Richard, since she took her remaining son Richard, the Duke of York, and her five (?) daughters to Westminster Abbey. However, Elizabeth was convinced to let Richard join his brother at the Tower (on the premise that the young king was lonely) under the protection of Richard. It was at this time that the young princes (technically a king and a prince) disappeared, and the Lord Protector, brother of the late Edward IV became king Richard III.

"How Elizabeth of York reacted to the disappearance of her young brothers was never recorded by history. However, two years after taking the throne, Richard III was defeated by Henry Tudor at the Battle of Bosworth Field in August 1485.

"Elizabeth was one of the few remaining Yorkists that hadn't been taken care of in one way or another, so the new king, Henry VII, took the fair lady to be his Queen. They were married in 1486. Their marriage symbolically brought an end to the Wars of the Roses (although rebellions would spring up during Henry's reign) and was responsible for the

creation of the Tudor Rose- the joining of the white rose of York and the red rose of Lancaster.

"Of Elizabeth and Henry's seven children, four survived childhood: Arthur, Margaret, Henry and Mary. Their marriage appears to have been a happy one, something that was a bit unusual in the days of political and arranged marriages.

"Elizabeth died in 1503 on her 37th birthday. Although Henry has had a reputation of thrift, for Elizabeth he opened the purse and gave her a splendid funeral. She laid in state at the Tower of London and was interred at Westminster Abbey.

"She and her husband lie together in the chapel he had built at the Abbey. Nearby are buried Elizabeth I and Mary Queen of Scots, Henry and Elizabeth's granddaughter and great-granddaughter respectively.

Source:<http://tudorhistory.org/people/eyork/>

More About HENRY and ELIZABETH PLANTAGENET:

Marriage: Jan 18, 1485/86, Westminster Abbey, Westminster, London, England

Children of HENRY and ELIZABETH PLANTAGENET are:

- i. EDWARD²⁶ TUDOR.
- ii. ARTHUR TUDOR, b. Sep 20, 1486; d. Apr 02, 1502; m. QUEEN CATARINA DE ARAGON, Nov 14, 1501, Old St. Paul's Cathedral, London; b. Dec 16, 1485; d. Jan 07, 1535/36.

Notes for ARTHUR TUDOR:

Arthur is the brother-in-law to Anne Boleyn, who is the sister to Mary Boleyn, wife of William Carry, my 20th cousin, 13 times removed.

Arthur was born in September 1486 to Henry VII and Elizabeth of York at Winchester. His name was chosen purposely to reflect upon his memories of that legendary king. With his birth, the dynasty was off to a good start.

In 1488-9, Henry VII negotiated the preliminary treaty of Medina del Campo with Spain which included the proposal that Arthur would be married to Catherine of Aragon, the young daughter of Ferdinand and Isabella.

In 1496, further negotiations were conducted and it was agreed that Catherine would come to England in 1500, when Arthur was 14. Catherine did eventually arrive in October 1501.

After 16 years of negotiation, the Spanish marriage for Arthur finally took place 14th November 1501 in old St. Paul's Cathedral in London. Although Henry VII had (and still has) a reputation for penny-pinching, this wedding was an occasion that he spared no expense.

After the wedding, Arthur and Catherine went to Ludlow Castle on the border between England and Wales. On April 2, 1502, Arthur died, leaving Catherine a young widow in a foreign country.

Source: <http://tudorhistory.org/people/arthur/>

More About ARTHUR TUDOR:

Moved to: Abt. 1502, Ludlow Castle on the Welsh border

Notes for QUEEN CATARINA DE ARAGON:

Catherine was the reason for the Church of England to exist! It was the desire of King Henry VIII, her husband, to divorce her that led him to cut ties with the Church at Rome (which would not approve divorce). The King established the Church of England, with himself as its head.

"Catherine of Aragon was the youngest surviving child of Ferdinand and Isabella of Spain. As was common for princesses of the day, her parents almost immediately began looking for a political match for her. When she was three years old, she was betrothed to Arthur, the son of Henry VII of England. Arthur was not even quite two at the time.

"When she was almost 16, in 1501, Catherine made the journey to England. It took her three months, and her ships weathered several storms, but she safely made landfall at Plymouth, England on October 2, 1501. Catherine and Arthur were married on 14 November 1501 in Old St. Paul's Cathedral, London. Catherine was escorted by the groom's younger brother, Henry.

"After the wedding and celebrations, the young couple moved to Ludlow Castle on the Welsh border. Less than six months later, Arthur was dead, possibly of the 'sweating sickness'. Although this marriage was short, it was very important in the history of England, as will be apparent.

"Catherine was now a widow, and still young enough to be married again. Henry VII still had a son, this one much more robust and healthy than his dead older brother. The English king was interested in keeping Catherine's dowry, so 14 months after her husband's death, she was betrothed to the future Henry VIII, who was too young to marry at the time.

"By 1505, when Henry was old enough to wed, Henry VII wasn't as keen on a Spanish alliance, and young Henry was forced to repudiate the betrothal. Catherine's future was uncertain for the next four years. When Henry VII died in 1509 and one of the new young king's actions was to marry Catherine. She was finally crowned Queen of England in a joint coronation ceremony with her husband Henry VIII on June 24, 1509.

"Shortly after their marriage, Catherine found herself pregnant. This first child was a stillborn daughter born prematurely in January 1510. This disappointment was soon followed by another pregnancy. Prince Henry was born on January 1, 1511 and he was christened on the 5th. There were great celebrations for the birth of the young prince, but they were halted by the baby's death after 52 days of life. Catherine then had a miscarriage, followed by a short-lived son. On February 1516, she gave birth to a daughter named Mary, and this child lived. There were probably two more pregnancies, the last recorded in 1518.

"Henry was growing frustrated by his lack of a male heir, but he remained a devoted husband. He had at least two mistresses that we know of: Bessie Blount and Mary Boleyn. By 1526 though, he had begun to separate from Catherine because he had fallen in love with one of her ladies (and sister of one of his mistresses): Anne Boleyn.

"It is here that the lives of Henry's first and second wives begin to interweave. By the time his interest in Anne became common knowledge, Catherine was 42 years old and was no longer able to conceive. Henry's main goal now was to get a male heir, which his wife was not able to provide. Somewhere along the way, Henry began to look at the texts of Leviticus which says that if a man takes his brother's wife, they shall be childless. As evidenced above, Catherine and Henry were far from childless, and still had one living child. But, that child was a girl, and didn't count in Henry's mind. The King began to petition the Pope for an annulment.

"At first, Catherine was kept in the dark about Henry's plans for their annulment. When the news got to Catherine, she was very upset. She was also at a great disadvantage since the court that would decide the case was far from impartial. Catherine then appealed directly to the Pope, which she felt would listen to her case since her nephew was Charles V, the Holy Roman Emperor.

"The political and legal debate continued for six years. Catherine was adamant in saying that she and Arthur, her first husband and Henry's brother, did not consummate their marriage and therefore were not truly husband and wife. Catherine sought not only to retain her position, but also that of her daughter Mary.

"Things came to a head in 1533 when Anne Boleyn became pregnant. Henry had to act, and his solution was to reject the power of the Pope in England and to have Thomas Cranmer, the archbishop of Canterbury grant the annulment. Catherine was to renounce the title of Queen and would be known as the Princess Dowager of Wales, something she refused to acknowledge through to the end of her life.

"Catherine and her daughter were separated and she was forced to leave court. She lived for the next three years in several dank and unhealthy castles and manors with just a few servants. However, she seldom complained of her

treatment and spent a great deal of time at prayer.

"On January 7, 1536, Catherine died at Kimbolton Castle and was buried at Peterborough Abbey with the ceremony due for her position as Princess Dowager, not as a Queen of England."

Source: <http://tudorhistory.org/aragon/>

More About QUEEN CATARINA DE ARAGON:

Name 2: Catharine

Burial: Abt. Jan 10, 1535/36, Peterborough Abbey¹²⁴

More About ARTHUR TUDOR and CATARINA DE ARAGON:

Marriage: Nov 14, 1501, Old St. Paul's Cathedral, London

- 101. iii. MARGARET TUDOR, b. Nov 28, 1489; d. Oct 18, 1541.
- 102. iv. KING HENRY VIII, b. Jun 28, 1491, Greenwich Palace, Greenwich, London, England; d. Jan 28, 1546/47.
- v. ELIZABETH TUDOR, b. Jul 02, 1492.
- vi. MARY ROSE TUDOR, b. Mar 18, 1495/96; d. Jun 25, 1533; m. LOUIS XII; b. France.
- vii. DUKE EDMUND TUDOR, b. Feb 21, 1498/99, Greenwich Palace, Greenwich, England; d. Jun 19, 1500.

More About DUKE EDMUND TUDOR:

Baptism (LDS): Feb 24, 1498/99, Grey Friars Church, Greenwich, London, England

Burial: Abt. Jun 20, 1500, Westminster Abbey, Westminster, London, England

- viii. KATHERINE TUDOR, b. Feb 02, 1502/03; d. Abt. Feb 18, 1502/03.

87. COUNTESS OF WILSHIRE ELEANOR²⁵ BEAUFORT (*EDMUND²⁵, JOHN²⁴, JOHN²³, EDWARD²² III, EDWARD²¹ II, EDWARD²⁰ I, HENRY¹⁹ III, JOHN¹⁸, HENRY¹⁷ II, EDITH¹⁶ MATILDA, HENRY¹⁵ I, WILLIAM¹⁴ I, ROBERT¹³ I, RICHARD¹² II, AGNES¹¹, HUGH¹⁰ CAPET, HEDWIG⁹, HENRY⁸ I, HEDWIG⁷, ARNULF⁶, CARLOMAN⁵, LOUIS⁴ II, LOUIS³ I, CHARLEMAGNE², CARLOMAN¹*) was born Bet. 1435 - 1455, and died Aug 16, 1501¹²⁵. She married (1) EARL JAMES BUTLER¹²⁵ Bet. 1440 - 1461. He was born Abt. 1420¹²⁵, and died Abt. 1461¹²⁵. She married (2) SIR ROBERT SPENCER Bef. 1470. He was born Abt. 1435, and died Aft. 1502.

More About COUNTESS OF WILSHIRE ELEANOR BEAUFORT:

Entitled: Countess of Wiltshire

More About EARL JAMES BUTLER:

Entitled: Earl of Ormond and Wiltshire¹²⁵

More About JAMES BUTLER and ELEANOR BEAUFORT:

Marriage: Bet. 1440 - 1461

More About SIR ROBERT SPENCER:

From: Spencercombe, County of Devon

More About ROBERT SPENCER and ELEANOR BEAUFORT:

Marriage: Bef. 1470

Child of ELEANOR BEAUFORT and ROBERT SPENCER is:

103. i. MARGARET²⁶ SPENCER, b. Abt. 1472.

88. JOAN²⁵ STUART (*JOAN²⁵ BEAUFORT, JOHN²⁴, JOHN²³, EDWARD²² III, EDWARD²¹ II, EDWARD²⁰ I, HENRY¹⁹ III, JOHN¹⁸, HENRY¹⁷ II, EDITH¹⁶ MATILDA, HENRY¹⁵ I, WILLIAM¹⁴ I, ROBERT¹³ I, RICHARD¹² II, AGNES¹¹, HUGH¹⁰ CAPET, HEDWIG⁹, HENRY⁸ I, HEDWIG⁷, ARNULF⁶, CARLOMAN⁵, LOUIS⁴ II, LOUIS³ I, CHARLEMAGNE², CARLOMAN¹*)¹²⁶ was born Abt. 1426¹²⁶, and died Aft. 1486¹²⁶. She married EARL JAMES DOUGLAS¹²⁶. He died 1493¹²⁶.

Child of JOAN STUART and JAMES DOUGLAS is:

104. i. JOHN²⁶ DOUGLAS, b. Bef. 1466; d. 1513.

89. KING JAMES²⁵ II (*JOAN²⁵ BEAUFORT, JOHN²⁴, JOHN²³, EDWARD²² III, EDWARD²¹ II, EDWARD²⁰ I, HENRY¹⁹ III, JOHN¹⁸, HENRY¹⁷ II, EDITH¹⁶ MATILDA, HENRY¹⁵ I, WILLIAM¹⁴ I, ROBERT¹³ I, RICHARD¹² II, AGNES¹¹, HUGH¹⁰ CAPET, HEDWIG⁹, HENRY⁸ I, HEDWIG⁷, ARNULF⁶, CARLOMAN⁵, LOUIS⁴ II, LOUIS³ I, CHARLEMAGNE², CARLOMAN¹*)¹²⁷.

Children of KING JAMES II are:

- i. JAMES III²⁶ STEWART¹²⁸, b. Abt. 1452.
- ii. ALEXANDER STEWART¹²⁹, b. Abt. 1454; d. Aug 07, 1485; m. CECILY PLANTAGENET¹³⁰; b. Mar 20, 1468/69, Westminster Palace, London, England¹³⁰; d. Aug 24, 1507¹³⁰.

Notes for CECILY PLANTAGENET:

"Cecily of York was the third daughter of Edward IV of England and his Queen consort Elizabeth Woodville.

She was born in Westminster Palace. In 1474, Edward IV contacted a marriage alliance with James III of Scotland. According to its terms Cecily was betrothed to the future James IV of Scotland. This agreement was unpopular in the Kingdom of Scotland where the Kingdom of England was considered a traditional enemy. Later military conflicts between Edward IV and James III would negate the agreement.

In 1480, Cecily was named a Lady of the Garter along with her older sister Mary of York. Their older sister Elizabeth was already a Lady of the Garter

since 1477.

In 1482, Cecily was betrothed to Alexander Stewart, 1st Duke of Albany who had recently allied with her father. He was a younger brother of James III and had personal ambitions for the throne. He was killed on August 7, 1485 without the marriage ever taking place.

In 1487, Cecily was first married to John Welles, 1st Viscount Welles. Her new husband was son of Lionel Welles, 6th Lord Welles and Margaret Beuchamp. He was also a maternal half-brother of Margaret Beaufort. They had two children:

More About CECILY PLANTAGENET:

Named: 1480, Lady of the Garter¹³⁰

- iii. DAVID STEWART¹³¹, b. Bet. 1456 - 1457¹³¹.
- iv. MARGARET STEWART¹³¹, m. WILLIAM CRICHTON¹³¹.
- v. MARY STEWART¹³¹, m. THOMAS BOYD¹³², 1467¹³²; d. 1472¹³².

Notes for THOMAS BOYD:

"Thomas Boyd was the 1st Earl of Arran and a Scottish nobleman.

"The son of Robert Boyd, 1st Lord Boyd, Thomas was created Earl of Arran and Baron Kilmarnock in the Peerage of Scotland in 1467. He married Lady Mary, sister of James III in 1467. The family successfully negotiated the king's marriage to Margaret of Norway and Thomas escorted her from Denmark to Scotland in 1469.

"The Boyd family made itself unpopular, especially with the king, by self-aggrandisement. Conflict broke out between James and the family. Robert and Thomas Boyd (with Mary) were out of the country involved in diplomacy when their regime was overthrown. Thomas fled on hearing of his father's trial, and died at Antwerp. His marriage to Mary was later declared void in 1473.

"He is mentioned very eulogistically in one of the Paston Letters.

Source: Thomas Boyd, (d. c. 1472) 1st Earl of Arran was a Scottish nobleman.

The son of Robert Boyd, 1st Lord Boyd, Thomas was created Earl of Arran and Baron Kilmarnock in the Peerage of Scotland in 1467. He married Lady Mary, sister of James III in 1467. The family successfully negotiated the king's marriage to Margaret of Norway and Thomas escorted her from Denmark to Scotland in 1469.

The Boyd family made itself unpopular, especially with the king, by self-aggrandisement. Conflict broke out between James and the family. Robert and

Thomas Boyd (with Mary) were out of the country involved in diplomacy when their regime was overthrown. Thomas fled on hearing of his father's trial, and died at Antwerp. His marriage to Mary was later declared void in 1473.

Source: http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Thomas_Boyd%2C_1st_Earl_of_Arran

More About THOMAS BOYD and MARY STEWART:
Marriage: 1467¹³²

90. SIR HENRY²⁵ STRADLING (*JANE²⁵ BEAUFORT, HENRY²⁴, JOHN²³, EDWARD²² III, EDWARD²¹ II, EDWARD²⁰ I, HENRY¹⁹ III, JOHN¹⁸, HENRY¹⁷ II, EDITH¹⁶ MATILDA, HENRY¹⁵ I, WILLIAM¹⁴ I, ROBERT¹³ I, RICHARD¹² II, AGNES¹¹, HUGH¹⁰ CAPET, HEDWIG⁹, HENRY⁸ I, HEDWIG⁷, ARNULF⁶, CARLOMAN⁵, LOUIS⁴ II, LOUIS³ I, CHARLEMAGNE², CARLOMAN¹*)¹³³ was born 1423¹³³, and died 1476¹³³. He married ELIZABETH HERBERT^{133,134}, daughter of WILLIAM HERBERT and CAWDGAN DON. She was born Abt. 1427 in Raglan, Montmouthshire, England¹³⁴.

Child of HENRY STRADLING and ELIZABETH HERBERT is:

105. i. THOMAS²⁶ STRADLING, b. 1454; d. 1480.

91. SIR HUMPHREY²⁵ BOURCHIER (*JOHN²⁵, ANNE²⁴ PLANTAGENET, THOMAS²³, EDWARD²² III, EDWARD²¹ II, EDWARD²⁰ I, HENRY¹⁹ III, JOHN¹⁸, HENRY¹⁷ II, EDITH¹⁶ MATILDA, HENRY¹⁵ I, WILLIAM¹⁴ I, ROBERT¹³ I, RICHARD¹² II, AGNES¹¹, HUGH¹⁰ CAPET, HEDWIG⁹, HENRY⁸ I, HEDWIG⁷, ARNULF⁶, CARLOMAN⁵, LOUIS⁴ II, LOUIS³ I, CHARLEMAGNE², CARLOMAN¹*) died Apr 14, 1471 in Slain at the Battle of Barnet. He married ELIZABETH TYLNEY, daughter of SIR FREDERICK TYLNEY. She died Apr 04, 1497.

Child of HUMPHREY BOURCHIER and ELIZABETH TYLNEY is:

106. i. SIR JOHN²⁶ BOURCHIER, d. Abt. Mar 19, 1522/23, Calais, England.

92. SIR THOMAS²⁵ CAREW (*JOAN²⁵ COURTNEY, HUGH²⁴, EDWARD²³, MARGARET²² DE BOHUN, ELIZABETH²¹ PLANTAGENET, EDWARD²⁰ I, HENRY¹⁹ III, JOHN¹⁸, HENRY¹⁷ II, EDITH¹⁶ MATILDA, HENRY¹⁵ I, WILLIAM¹⁴ I, ROBERT¹³ I, RICHARD¹² II, AGNES¹¹, HUGH¹⁰ CAPET, HEDWIG⁹, HENRY⁸ I, HEDWIG⁷, ARNULF⁶, CARLOMAN⁵, LOUIS⁴ II, LOUIS³ I, CHARLEMAGNE², CARLOMAN¹*) He married JOAN CARMINOW.

More About SIR THOMAS CAREW:
Entitled: Baron Carew of Ashwater

Child of THOMAS CAREW and JOAN CARMINOW is:

107. i. SIR NICHOLAS²⁶ CAREW, d. Dec 06, 1470.

93. SIR JOHN²⁵ SUTTON (*JOYCE²⁵ TIBETOT, JOYCE²⁴ CHERLETON, ELEANOR²³ DE HOLLAND, THOMAS²², EDMUND²¹, EDWARD²⁰ I, HENRY¹⁹ III, JOHN¹⁸, HENRY¹⁷ II, EDITH¹⁶ MATILDA, HENRY¹⁵ I, WILLIAM¹⁴ I, ROBERT¹³ I, RICHARD¹² II, AGNES¹¹, HUGH¹⁰ CAPET, HEDWIG⁹, HENRY⁸ I, HEDWIG⁷, ARNULF⁶, CARLOMAN⁵, LOUIS⁴ II, LOUIS³ I, CHARLEMAGNE², CARLOMAN¹)¹³⁵. He married MARGARET CHAROLL¹³⁵.*

Child of JOHN SUTTON and MARGARET CHAROLL is:

108. i. MARGARET²⁶ SUTTON, d. 1563.

Generation No. 26

94. ANNE TUCHET²⁶ DE AUDLEY (*MARGARET²⁶ DE ROS, WILLIAM²⁵, BEATRICE²⁴ STAFFORD, MARGARET²³ DE AUDLEY, MARGARET²² DE CLARE, JOAN²¹ PLANTAGENET, EDWARD²⁰ I, HENRY¹⁹ III, JOHN¹⁸, HENRY¹⁷ II, EDITH¹⁶ MATILDA, HENRY¹⁵ I, WILLIAM¹⁴ I, ROBERT¹³ I, RICHARD¹² II, AGNES¹¹, HUGH¹⁰ CAPET, HEDWIG⁹, HENRY⁸ I, HEDWIG⁷, ARNULF⁶, CARLOMAN⁵, LOUIS⁴ II, LOUIS³ I, CHARLEMAGNE², CARLOMAN¹) She married SIR THOMAS DUTTON, son of JOHN DUTTON and MARGARET SAVAGE. He died Sep 23, 1459.*

More About SIR THOMAS DUTTON:

Residence: Dutton County, Chester

Child of ANNE DE AUDLEY and THOMAS DUTTON is:

109. i. ISABEL²⁷ DUTTON.

95. AGNES²⁶ GODDARD (*MATILTA²⁶ DE NEVILLE, MARGARET²⁵ STAFFORD, HUGH²⁴, MARGARET²³ DE AUDLEY, MARGARET²² DE CLARE, JOAN²¹ PLANTAGENET, EDWARD²⁰ I, HENRY¹⁹ III, JOHN¹⁸, HENRY¹⁷ II, EDITH¹⁶ MATILDA, HENRY¹⁵ I, WILLIAM¹⁴ I, ROBERT¹³ I, RICHARD¹² II, AGNES¹¹, HUGH¹⁰ CAPET, HEDWIG⁹, HENRY⁸ I, HEDWIG⁷, ARNULF⁶, CARLOMAN⁵, LOUIS⁴ II, LOUIS³ I, CHARLEMAGNE², CARLOMAN¹) She married BRYON STAPLETON.*

Child of AGNES GODDARD and BRYON STAPLETON is:

110. i. ELIZABETH²⁷ STAPLETON.

96. LORD THOMAS²⁶ DE CLIFFORD (*ELIZABETH²⁶ PERCY, ELIZABETH²⁵ MORTIMER, PHILIPPA²⁴ PLANTAGENET, LIONEL²³, EDWARD²² III, EDWARD²¹ II, EDWARD²⁰ I, HENRY¹⁹ III, JOHN¹⁸, HENRY¹⁷ II, EDITH¹⁶ MATILDA, HENRY¹⁵ I, WILLIAM¹⁴ I, ROBERT¹³ I, RICHARD¹² II, AGNES¹¹, HUGH¹⁰ CAPET, HEDWIG⁹, HENRY⁸ I, HEDWIG⁷, ARNULF⁶, CARLOMAN⁵, LOUIS⁴ II, LOUIS³ I, CHARLEMAGNE², CARLOMAN¹) was born Mar 26, 1414, and died May 22, 1455 in Slain at St. Albans, England. He married JOAN DACRE, daughter of THOMAS DACRE and PHILIPPA.*

Notes for LORD THOMAS DE CLIFFORD:

The year Thomas was born, the "Council of Constance began its meetings (1414 -1417) seeking to end the Great Schism, the embarrassment of having two or three popes competing for authority and power. This same council burned Czech priest John Hus as a heretic and condemned John Wycliffe posthumously."

Source:<http://chi.gospelcom.net/centuries/cnt15.shtml>

"John Wycliffe lived almost 200 years before the Reformation, but his beliefs and teachings closely match those of Luther, Calvin and other Reformers. As a man ahead of his time, historians have called Wycliffe the "Morning star of the Reformation."

"Born in the 1300s, Wycliffe criticized abuses and false teachings in the Church. In 1382 he translated an English Bible--the first European translation done in over 1,000 years. The Lollards, itinerant preachers he sent throughout England, inspired a spiritual revolution.

"But the Lollardy movement was short-lived. The Church expelled Wycliffe from his teaching position at Oxford, and 44 years after he died, the Pope ordered his bones exhumed and burned. Intense persecution stamped out his followers and teachings. It would be hundreds of years before men like Martin Luther resurrected the reforms of which Wycliffe dreamed."

Source:<http://www.wycliffe.org/history/JWycliff.htm> and

More About LORD THOMAS DE CLIFFORD:

Entitled: Eighth Lord Clifford

Served 1: Sheriff of Westmoreland

Served 2: Bet. 1436 - 1453, Member of Parliament

Child of THOMAS DE CLIFFORD and JOAN DACRE is:

111. i. SIR MATILDA²⁷ CLIFFORD.

97. ELIZABETH²⁶ GREY (*ANTIGONE²⁶, HUMPHREY²⁵, HENRY²⁴ IV, JOHN²³, EDWARD²² III, EDWARD²¹ II, EDWARD²⁰ I, HENRY¹⁹ III, JOHN¹⁸, HENRY¹⁷ II, EDITH¹⁶ MATILDA, HENRY¹⁵ I, WILLIAM¹⁴ I, ROBERT¹³ I, RICHARD¹² II, AGNES¹¹, HUGH¹⁰ CAPET, HEDWIG⁹, HENRY⁸ I, HEDWIG⁷, ARNULF⁶, CARLOMAN⁵, LOUIS⁴ II, LOUIS³ I, CHARLEMAGNE², CARLOMAN¹*) was born Abt. 1440, and died Aft. 1501 in County Salop. She married SIR ROGER KYNASTON 1465. He was born Abt. 1430, and died 1496.

Marriage Notes for ELIZABETH GREY and ROGER KYNASTON:

Roger was Elizabeth's second marriage, but we do not have information about her first marriage.

More About ROGER KYNASTON and ELIZABETH GREY:
Marriage: 1465

Child of ELIZABETH GREY and ROGER KYNASTON is:
112. i. JANE²⁷ KYNASTON, b. Abt. 1470.

98. JANE²⁶ NEVILLE (*JOHN²⁶, RALPH²⁵, JOAN²⁴ BEAUFORT, JOHN²³, EDWARD²² III, EDWARD²¹ II, EDWARD²⁰ I, HENRY¹⁹ III, JOHN¹⁸, HENRY¹⁷ II, EDITH¹⁶ MATILDA, HENRY¹⁵ I, WILLIAM¹⁴ I, ROBERT¹³ I, RICHARD¹² II, AGNES¹¹, HUGH¹⁰ CAPET, HEDWIG⁹, HENRY⁸ I, HEDWIG⁷, ARNULF⁶, CARLOMAN⁵, LOUIS⁴ II, LOUIS³ I, CHARLEMAGNE², CARLOMAN¹*) She married SIR WILLIAM GASCOIGNE Abt. 1459. He died 1464.

More About JANE NEVILLE:
From: Oversley and Wormsley

More About SIR WILLIAM GASCOIGNE:
From: Gawthorpe, County York, England

More About WILLIAM GASCOIGNE and JANE NEVILLE:
Marriage: Abt. 1459

Children of JANE NEVILLE and WILLIAM GASCOIGNE are:
113. i. MARGARET²⁷ GASCOIGNE.
114. ii. SIR WILLIAM GASCOIGNE.

99. KING EDWARD²⁶ IV (*CECILY²⁶ NEVILLE, RALPH²⁵, JOAN²⁴ BEAUFORT, JOHN²³, EDWARD²² III, EDWARD²¹ II, EDWARD²⁰ I, HENRY¹⁹ III, JOHN¹⁸, HENRY¹⁷ II, EDITH¹⁶ MATILDA, HENRY¹⁵ I, WILLIAM¹⁴ I, ROBERT¹³ I, RICHARD¹² II, AGNES¹¹, HUGH¹⁰ CAPET, HEDWIG⁹, HENRY⁸ I, HEDWIG⁷, ARNULF⁶, CARLOMAN⁵, LOUIS⁴ II, LOUIS³ I, CHARLEMAGNE², CARLOMAN¹*)¹³⁶ died Apr 09, 1483^{136,137}. He married QUEEN ELIZABETH WYDEVILL¹³⁸ May 01, 1464, daughter of RICHARD WYDEVILL and JACQUETTA DE LUXEMBOURG. She was born Abt. 1437 in Grafton Regis, Northamptonshire County, England¹³⁸, and died Jun 08, 1492¹³⁸.

More About KING EDWARD IV:
Reigned: Bet. 1461 - 1740, King of England

Notes for QUEEN ELIZABETH WYDEVILL:

"Elizabeth Woodville or Wydville was the Queen consort of King Edward IV of England from 1464 until his death in 1483.

She was born circa 1437 at Grafton Regis, Northamptonshire, the daughter of Sir Richard Woodville (later made first Earl Rivers) and Jacquetta of Luxembourg. She was a maid of honour to Margaret of Anjou, Queen of Henry VI. In about 1452, she married Sir John Grey,

7th Baron Ferrers of Groby, who was killed at the Second Battle of St Albans in 1461, fighting for the Lancastrian cause. (This was ironic, as Edward IV was the Yorkist claimant to the throne.) Elizabeth had two sons from the marriage, Thomas (later Marquess of Dorset) and Richard.

"Edward IV had many mistresses, the most notorious being Jane Shore, but Elizabeth insisted on marriage, which took place secretly (with only the bride's mother and two ladies in attendance) on May 1, 1464, at her family home in Northamptonshire. At the time, Edward's adviser, Richard Neville, Earl of Warwick, was negotiating a marriage alliance with France. When the marriage to Elizabeth Woodville became common knowledge, it was the cause of considerable rancour on Warwick's part, and when Elizabeth's relatives, especially her brother, Earl Rivers, began to be favored over him, he changed sides.

"Nor was Warwick the only one who resented the way the queen's relatives scooped up favours and lucrative opportunities; in 1480, for example, when Elizabeth's obscure brother-in-law Sir Anthony Grey died, he was interred in St Albans Cathedral with a brass marker to rival the one for that abbey's greatest archbishop. That was nothing compared to the marriages the queen arranged for her family, the most outrageous being when her 20-year-old brother John Woodville married Lady Katherine Neville, daughter of Ralph Neville, 1st Earl of Westmorland by Joan Beaufort, widow of John Mowbray, 2nd Duke of Norfolk and dowager Duchess of Norfolk. Katherine had been widowed three times and was nearly 80 years old but very wealthy. The queen also married her sister, Catherine Woodville, to her 11-year-old ward Henry Stafford, 2nd Duke of Buckingham. Another sister, Mary Woodville, married William Herbert, 2nd Earl of Pembroke.

"Elizabeth and Edward's marriage had produced ten children, including two sons who were still living at the time of the king's sudden death in 1483. The elder, Edward, had been born in sanctuary at Westminster Abbey in 1470, during the period when Edward IV was out of power during the Wars of the Roses. Elizabeth now, briefly, became Queen Mother, but on June 25, 1483, her marriage was declared null and void by Parliament in the act *Titulus Regius* on the grounds that Edward had previously promised to marry Lady Eleanor Butler, which was considered a legally binding contract that rendered any other marriage contract invalid as bigamous. (It was said that Eleanor Butler had done the same thing Elizabeth Woodville did later: A widow who caught Edward's eye, she refused to give in to him until he promised to marry her.) This information came to the fore when a priest (believed to be Robert Stillington, Bishop of Bath and Wells), testified that he had carried out the ceremony.

"On the basis of his evidence, all Elizabeth's children by Edward, including King Edward V, were declared illegitimate, and her brother-in-law, Richard III, accepted the crown and kept the two princes in the Tower of London, where they had already been lodged to await the coronation. The exact fate of the so-called Princes in the Tower is unknown but both were dead in this or the next reign. Elizabeth now lost the title of Queen Mother and was referred to as Dame Elizabeth Grey. She and her other children were in sanctuary again, fearing for their safety. This may have been to protect themselves against jealous courtiers who wanted their own back on the entire Woodville clan.

"Elizabeth then conspired with Lancastrians, promising to marry her eldest daughter, Elizabeth of York, to the Lancastrian claimant to the throne, Henry Tudor (later King Henry

VII), if he could supplant Richard. Following Henry's accession in 1485, Elizabeth Woodville's marriage to Edward IV was declared to have been valid, and thus their children were once again legitimised (because Henry wanted his wife to be the Yorkist heir to the throne, to cement his hold on it). At this point, Elizabeth was accorded the title of Queen Dowager. She died on June 8, at Bermondsey in London and was buried on June 12 in the same chantry as her husband King Edward in St George's Chapel in Windsor Castle."

Source:http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Elizabeth_Woodville

More About EDWARD and ELIZABETH WYDEVILL:
Marriage: May 01, 1464

Children of EDWARD and ELIZABETH WYDEVILL are:

115.
 - i. ELIZABETH²⁷ PLANTAGENET, b. Feb 11, 1465/66, Westminster Palace, Westminster, London, England; d. Feb 11, 1502/03.
 - ii. MARY PLANTAGENET¹³⁹, b. Aug 11, 1467, Windsor Castle, England¹³⁹; d. May 23, 1482, Greenwich, England¹³⁹.

More About MARY PLANTAGENET:

Burial: Aft. May 23, 1482, St. George's Chapel at Windsor Castle, Windsor, Berkshire, England¹³⁹

Named: 1480, Lady of the Garter¹³⁹

- iii. CECILY PLANTAGENET¹⁴⁰, b. Mar 20, 1468/69, Westminster Palace, London, England¹⁴⁰; d. Aug 24, 1507¹⁴⁰; m. ALEXANDER STEWART¹⁴¹; b. Abt. 1454; d. Aug 07, 1485.

Notes for CECILY PLANTAGENET:

"Cecily of York was the third daughter of Edward IV of England and his Queen consort Elizabeth Woodville.

She was born in Westminster Palace. In 1474, Edward IV contacted a marriage alliance with James III of Scotland. According to its terms Cecily was betrothed to the future James IV of Scotland. This agreement was unpopular in the Kingdom of Scotland where the Kingdom of England was considered a traditional enemy. Later military conflicts between Edward IV and James III would negate the agreement.

In 1480, Cecily was named a Lady of the Garter along with her older sister Mary of York. Their older sister Elizabeth was already a Lady of the Garter since 1477.

In 1482, Cecily was betrothed to Alexander Stewart, 1st Duke of Albany who had recently allied with her father. He was a younger brother of James III and had personal ambitions for the throne. He was killed on August 7, 1485 without the marriage ever taking place.

In 1487, Cecily was first married to John Welles, 1st Viscount Welles. Her new husband was son of Lionel Welles, 6th Lord Welles and Margaret Beuchamp. He was also a maternal half-brother of Margaret Beaufort. They had two children:

More About CECILY PLANTAGENET:
Named: 1480, Lady of the Garter¹⁴²

- iv. EDWARD V PLANTAGENET^{143,144}, b. Nov 04, 1470^{145,146}; d. Abt. 1484.

Notes for EDWARD V PLANTAGENET:

"Edward V (4 November 1470 – 1483?) was the de jure King of England from 9 April 1483 to his death. His reign was dominated by the influence of his uncle Richard, Duke of Gloucester, who succeeded him as Richard III. Along with his younger brother Richard of Shrewsbury, Edward was one of the Princes in the Tower, who were never seen alive after being sent (ostensibly for their own safety) to the Tower of London. Richard III has been widely blamed for their deaths, though this is not proven.

"Along with Edward VIII, Edward V is one of only two British monarchs never to have been crowned.

"Edward was born in sanctuary within Westminster Abbey while his mother, Elizabeth Woodville, was taking refuge from the Lancastrians who dominated the kingdom while his father, the Yorkist King Edward IV of England, was out of power. He was created Prince of Wales in June, 1471, following his father's restoration to the throne, and appeared with his parents on state occasions.

"Edward IV, having established a Council of Wales and the Marches, duly sent his son to Ludlow Castle to be its nominal president. It was at Ludlow that the prince was staying when news came of his father's sudden death. Edward inherited the throne on April 9, 1483, at the age of twelve. His father's brother Richard, Duke of Gloucester, was entrusted with the role of protector to his young nephews, Edward V and Richard, Duke of York. He intercepted Edward's entourage on its return journey from Wales and escorted the princes to London. Less than three months later, Richard took the throne himself. On June 25, Parliament declared his nephews illegitimate after clergyman Ralph Shaa presented evidence that Edward had contracted to marry Lady Eleanor Butler before he married Elizabeth Woodville; this would have made his marriage to Elizabeth invalid. Richard's other brothers, Edmund and George, Duke of Clarence, had both died before Edward, leaving Richard next in line for the throne.

"Once the two boys went into the Tower of London, they were never seen in public again. What happened to them is one of the great mysteries of history,

and many books have been written on the subject. It is generally believed that they were killed, and the usual suspects are: their uncle, King Richard; Henry Stafford, 2nd Duke of Buckingham; and Henry Tudor, who defeated Richard and took the throne as Henry VII.

"After the princes' disappearance, there was much uncertainty as to their fate. If they were killed, the secret was well kept; conversely, there was no evidence of their survival or of their having been shipped out of the country. When a pretender, Perkin Warbeck, turned up claiming to be Prince Richard, in 1495, William Stanley (younger brother of King Henry's stepfather, Thomas Stanley, 1st Earl of Derby), who, despite his Yorkist sympathies, had turned against Richard III at the Battle of Bosworth Field and helped King Henry win it, said that, if the young man was really the prince, he would not fight against him, thus demonstrating that some Yorkists had not given up hope of the princes being still alive.

"In 1674, some workmen remodelling the Tower of London dug up a box containing two small human skeletons. They threw them on a rubbish heap, but some days or weeks later someone decided they might be the bones of the two princes, so they gathered them up and put some of them in an urn that Charles II of England ordered interred in Westminster Abbey. In 1933 the bones were taken out and examined and then replaced in the urn in the vault under the Abbey. The experts who examined them could not agree on what age the children would have been when they died or even whether they were boys or girls. (One skeleton was larger than the other, and many of the bones were missing, including part of the smaller jawbone and all of the teeth from the larger one.)

Source: http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Edward_V_of_England

- v. RICHARD PLANTAGENET¹⁴⁷, b. 1473¹⁴⁷; d. Abt. 1484¹⁴⁷; m. ANNE DE MOWBRAY¹⁴⁸, Jan 15, 1477/78, St. Stephen's Chapel, Westminster; b. 1474.

Notes for RICHARD PLANTAGENET:

"Richard of Shrewsbury, 1st Duke of York and 1st Duke of Norfolk (17 August 1473–1483?) was the sixth child and second son of King Edward IV of England and Elizabeth Woodville. He was born in Shrewsbury.

"He was a younger brother of Elizabeth of York, Mary of York, Cecily of York, Edward V of England and Margaret of York. He was also an older brother of Anne of York, George Plantagenet, Duke of Bedford, Catherine of York and Bridget of York.

"He was created Duke of York in 1474. In January 1478, when he was about 4 years old, he married the 5-year-old Anne de Mowbray, 8th Countess of Norfolk, who had inherited the vast Mowbray estates in 1476. Because York's

father-in-law's dukedom had become extinct when Anne could not inherit it, he was created Duke of Norfolk in 1481.

"His father died on 9 April 1483. Thus his brother Edward, Prince of Wales, became King of England, and Richard his Heir Presumptive. This was not to last. Robert Stillington, the Bishop of Bath and Wells, presented evidence that Edward IV had contracted a secret marriage to Lady Eleanor Talbot in 1461. Talbot was still alive when Edward married Elizabeth Woodville in 1464. The Regency council under Richard Plantagenet, 1st Duke of Gloucester, concluded that this was a case of bigamy, invalidating the second marriage and the legitimacy of all children of Edward IV by this marriage. Both Edward and Richard were declared illegitimate and removed from the line of succession on 25 June 1483. The Duke of Gloucester, as a surviving younger brother of Edward IV, became King Richard III. The Duke of York was sent to the Tower of London by King Richard in mid-1483. What happened to him and his brother—the Princes in the Tower—after that has been the subject of much speculation and debate. In the 1490s, Perkin Warbeck claimed to be Richard, Duke of York, but he was an imposter. Richard's might have been the smaller of two skeletons discovered in a chest in the Tower in 1674, but there is as yet no evidence one way or the other."

Source:

http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Richard%2C_Duke_of_York_%28Prince_in_the_Tower%29

Notes for ANNE DE MOWBRAY:

"Anne de Mowbray, 8th Countess of Norfolk, later Duchess of York and Duchess of Norfolk (10 December 1472 - 19 November (?) 1481) was the child bride of Richard of Shrewsbury, 1st Duke of York, one of the Princes in the Tower, and died at the age of 9.

"She was born at Framlingham Castle in Suffolk, the only (surviving) child of John de Mowbray, 4th Duke of Norfolk and Elizabeth Talbot. Her maternal grandparents were John Talbot, 1st Earl of Shrewsbury and his second wife Lady Margaret Beauchamp.

"The death of her father in 1476 left Anne a wealthy heiress. On 15 January 1478, she was married in St. Stephen's Chapel, Westminster, to Richard of Shrewsbury, 1st Duke of York, the 4-year-old son of Edward IV of England and Queen consort Elizabeth Woodville. They were married rather than betrothed — as would have been the custom for children of their ages — so that the king could get control of her vast estates.

"Anne died at Greenwich in London, nearly two years before her husband disappeared into the Tower of London with his older brother Edward V of England, and she was entombed in a lead coffin in the Chapel of St. Erasmus

of Formiae in Westminster Abbey. When that chapel was demolished in about 1502 to make way for the Henry VII Lady Chapel, Anne's coffin was moved to a vault under the Abbey of the Minoreesses, run by nuns of the Order of Poor Ladies, which eventually disappeared.

"In December 1964, construction workers in Stepney accidentally dug into the vault and found Anne's coffin. It was opened, and her remains were analyzed by scientists and then entombed in Westminster Abbey in May 1965. Her red hair was still on her skull and her shroud still wrapped around her."

Source:

http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Anne_de_Mowbray%2C_8th_Countess_of_Norfolk

More About RICHARD PLANTAGENET and ANNE DE MOWBRAY:
Marriage: Jan 15, 1477/78, St. Stephen's Chapel, Westminster

- vi. ANNE PLANTAGENET¹⁴⁹, b. 1475, Westminster Palace, London, England¹⁴⁹; d. 1511¹⁴⁹.
- vii. GEORGE PLANTAGENET¹⁴⁹, b. 1477, Windsor Castle, England¹⁴⁹; d. 1479¹⁴⁹.
- 116. viii. CATHERINE PLANTAGENET, b. Aug 14, 1479, Eltham, Kent County, England; d. Nov 15, 1527.
- ix. BRIDGET PLANTAGENET^{149,150}, b. Nov 10, 1480, Eltham, Kent County, England^{151,152}; d. 1517¹⁵³.

Notes for BRIDGET PLANTAGENET:

"She is considered to have been entrusted to Dartford Priory in 1487. She would become a nun and spend the rest of her life within its walls. She is considered to have maintained correspondence with her older sister Elizabeth who also paid for her various minor expenses.:

Source: http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Bridget_of_York

100. MARGARET²⁶ PERCY (*HENRY*²⁷, *HENRY*²⁶, *ELIZABETH*²⁵ MORTIMER, *PHILIPPA*²⁴ PLANTAGENET, *LIONEL*²³, *EDWARD*²² III, *EDWARD*²¹ II, *EDWARD*²⁰ I, *HENRY*¹⁹ III, *JOHN*¹⁸, *HENRY*¹⁷ II, *EDITH*¹⁶ MATILDA, *HENRY*¹⁵ I, *WILLIAM*¹⁴ I, *ROBERT*¹³ I, *RICHARD*¹² II, *AGNES*¹¹, *HUGH*¹⁰ CAPET, *HEDWIG*⁹, *HENRY*⁸ I, *HEDWIG*⁷, *ARNULF*⁶, *CARLOMAN*⁵, *LOUIS*⁴ II, *LOUIS*³ I, *CHARLEMAGNE*², *CARLOMAN*¹)¹⁵⁴ was born Abt. 1447¹⁵⁴. She married SIR WILLIAM GASCOIGNE, son of WILLIAM GASCOIGNE and JANE NEVILLE.

More About SIR WILLIAM GASCOIGNE:
From: Gawthorpe, County York, England

Child of MARGARET PERCY and WILLIAM GASCOIGNE is:

117. i. DOROTHY²⁷ GASCOIGNE.

101. MARGARET²⁶ TUDOR (*HENRY²⁶ VII, MARGARET²⁵ BEAUFORT, JOHN²⁴, JOHN²³, EDWARD²² III, EDWARD²¹ II, EDWARD²⁰ I, HENRY¹⁹ III, JOHN¹⁸, HENRY¹⁷ II, EDITH¹⁶ MATILDA, HENRY¹⁵ I, WILLIAM¹⁴ I, ROBERT¹³ I, RICHARD¹² II, AGNES¹¹, HUGH¹⁰ CAPET, HEDWIG⁹, HENRY⁸ I, HEDWIG⁷, ARNULF⁶, CARLOMAN⁵, LOUIS⁴ II, LOUIS³ I, CHARLEMAGNE², CARLOMAN¹*)¹⁵⁵ was born Nov 28, 1489¹⁵⁵, and died Oct 18, 1541¹⁵⁵. She married (1) JAMES OF SCOTLAND JAMES VI¹⁵⁶ Aug 08, 1503 in Holyrood House¹⁵⁶. He died Sep 09, 1513 in Flodden Field. She married (2) EARL OF ANGUS ARCHIBALD DOUGLAS¹⁵⁷ 1514¹⁵⁸. He was born 1489¹⁵⁹. She married (3) HENRY STEWART¹⁶⁰ 1528¹⁶⁰.

Notes for MARGARET TUDOR:

"Margaret Tudor was the first daughter born to Henry VII and Elizabeth of York. She was married to James IV of Scotland on 8 August, 1503 at Holyrood House. It was because of this union that England and Scotland would be united under one crown 100 years later at the death of Elizabeth I in 1603.

"Margaret was apparently not happy in her early days in Scotland, as is evident in a letter she wrote to her father, Henry VII. The two different handwritings in the letter are because the top part was written by a secretary, while the last section was in Margaret's own hand.

"James died at Flodden Field 9 September 1513. When James IV died, Margaret's infant son became James V.

"John Stuart, Duke of Albany, used the Scottish Lord's distrust of Margaret to make himself regent and sent the Queen to flee to England in 1516 with her second husband, Archibald Douglas, the Earl of Angus, whom she had married in 1514.

"The marriage with the Earl was dissolved in 1527. The couple had a daughter, Margaret Douglas, who was the mother of Henry Stuart, Lord Darnley.

"Margaret Tudor took a third husband in 1528 - Henry Stewart, Lord Methven."

Source:<http://tudorhistory.org/people/margaret/>

Marriage Notes for MARGARET TUDOR and JAMES:

It was because of this union that England and Scotland would be united under one crown 100 years later at the death of Elizabeth I in 1603.

Source:<http://tudorhistory.org/people/margaret/>

More About JAMES and MARGARET TUDOR:
Marriage: Aug 08, 1503, Holyrood House¹⁶⁰

More About ARCHIBALD DOUGLAS and MARGARET TUDOR:

Divorce: 1527¹⁶⁰

Marriage: 1514¹⁶⁰

More About HENRY STEWART and MARGARET TUDOR:

Marriage: 1528¹⁶⁰

Child of MARGARET TUDOR and JAMES is:

- i. JAMES²⁷ V¹⁶⁰, b. 1513.

Notes for JAMES V:

In the year of his birth, Spanish explorer Vasco Nunez de Balboa crossed the Isthmus of Panama on September 25, 1513 to reach the Pacific Ocean.

Source:

http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Vasco_N%C3%BA%C3%B1ez_de_Balboa

Child of MARGARET TUDOR and ARCHIBALD DOUGLAS is:

118. ii. COUNTESS OF LENNOX MARGARET²⁷ DOUGLAS, b. 1515; d. 1578, Westminster Abbey.

102. KING HENRY²⁶ VIII (*HENRY²⁶ VII, MARGARET²⁵ BEAUFORT, JOHN²⁴, JOHN²³, EDWARD²² III, EDWARD²¹ II, EDWARD²⁰ I, HENRY¹⁹ III, JOHN¹⁸, HENRY¹⁷ II, EDITH¹⁶ MATILDA, HENRY¹⁵ I, WILLIAM¹⁴ I, ROBERT¹³ I, RICHARD¹² II, AGNES¹¹, HUGH¹⁰ CAPET, HEDWIG⁹, HENRY⁸ I, HEDWIG⁷, ARNULF⁶, CARLOMAN⁵, LOUIS⁴ II, LOUIS³ I, CHARLEMAGNE², CARLOMAN¹*) was born Jun 28, 1491 in Greenwich Palace, Greenwich, London, England¹⁶¹, and died Jan 28, 1546/47¹⁶¹. He married (1) QUEEN CATARINA DE ARAGON Jun 11, 1509 in Grey Friars Church, Greenwich, London, England, daughter of FERDINAND DE ARAGON and ISABELLA DE CASTILLA. She was born Dec 16, 1485, and died Jan 07, 1535/36. He married (2) MARCHIONESS OF PEMBROKE ANNE BOLEYN Jan 25, 1532/33¹⁶², daughter of THOMAS BOLEYN and ELIZABETH HOWARD. She was born 1501 in Blickling, Norfolk County, England¹⁶³, and died May 19, 1536 in Tower of London, Longon, England. He married (3) JANE SEYMOUR May 30, 1536, daughter of JOHN SEYMOUR and MARGARET WENTWORTH. She was born 1509 in Wulfhall, Savernake Forest, Wiltshire, England¹⁶⁴, and died Oct 24, 1537¹⁶⁵. He married (4) ANNE Jan 06, 1539/40¹⁶⁶. She was born 1515 in Cleves, France¹⁶⁶, and died Jul 16, 1557¹⁶⁶. He married (5) CATHERINE HOWARD Jul 28, 1540, daughter of LORD EDMUND HOWARD. She was born 1521, and died Feb 14, 1541/42 in Tower Green, by the Tower of London^{167,168}. He married (6) KATHERINE PARR Jul 12, 1543¹⁶⁹, daughter of THOMAS PARR. She was born 1512¹⁶⁹, and died Sep 05, 1548¹⁶⁹.

Notes for KING HENRY VIII:

Anne Boleyn, one of Henry's six wives, had a sister named Mary Boleyn, wife of William

Cary. Henry's sister-in-law's husband, William Cary, is my 20th cousin, 13 times removed on my Mothers side of the family. Mr. Cary is the seventh cousin, five times removed of Edward Southworth, the first husband of Alice Carpenter, who is my eighth great grandmother through her second husband, Plymouth Colony Governor William Bradford.

Herbert Pellham is the second great grand nephew of King Henry VIII. Herbert was the first Treasurer of Harvard College. He was my 24th cousin, 9 times removed! This is on my Mother's side of the family. Herbert also is the 11th cousin, once removed, of Edward Southworth, the first husband of my eighth great grandmother, Alice Carpenter, on my Father's side of the family, which descends from her second marriage to Plymouth Colony Governor William Bradford. Herbert is the third great grandson of Thomas Boleyn, the father-in-law of King Henry VIII. He was crowned June 24, 1509, the month and day that later would become my birthday.

We can learn about Henry VIII here, with much of it cited below:

<http://www.infoplease.com/ce6/people/A0858608.html>

As King, Henry inherited from his father a budget surplus of about 1.5 million pounds and a precedent for autocratic rule. In 1511, Henry joined Pope Julius II, King Ferdinand II of Aragón, Holy Roman Emperor Maximilian I, and the Venetians in their Holy League against France. The campaign, organized by Henry's talented minister Thomas (later cardinal) Wolsey, had little success. A more popular conflict, which occurred during Henry's absence, was the victory (1513) of Thomas Howard, 2d duke of Norfolk, at Flodden over the invading Scottish forces under James IV.

Rapid changes in the diplomatic situation following the death of Ferdinand (1516) enabled Wolsey, now chancellor, to conclude a new alliance with France, soon expanded to include all the major European powers in a pledge of universal peace (1518). However, with the election of Ferdinand's grandson, already king of Spain, as Holy Roman Emperor Charles V in 1519, England's status as a secondary power was soon revealed. Henry joined Charles in war against France in 1522, but when Charles won a decisive victory over Francis at Pavia (1525), England was denied any of the spoils.

Henry and Wolsey tried to curb the alarming rise of imperial power by an unpopular alliance (1527) with France, which led to diplomatic and economic reprisals against England. Domestically, Henry had become less popular due to a series of new taxes aimed at providing revenue to bolster the depleted treasury. Despite the early advice of Sir Thomas More, one of Henry's councillors, Wolsey had remained the country's top minister, and by 1527 Wolsey had been forced to accept much of the blame for England's failures.

Divorce and the Reformation

Henry, determined to provide a male heir to the throne, decided to divorce Katharine and marry Anne Boleyn. English diplomacy became a series of maneuvers to win the approval of Pope Clement VII, who was in the power of emperor Charles V, Katharine's nephew. The king wished to invalidate the marriage on the grounds that the papal dispensation under which he and Katharine had been permitted to marry was illegal.

The pope reluctantly authorized a commission consisting of cardinals Wolsey and Campeggio to decide the issue in England. Katharine denied the jurisdiction of the court, and before a decision could be reached, Clement had the hearing adjourned (1529) to Rome. The failure of the commission, followed by a reconciliation between Charles and Francis I, led to the fall of Wolsey and to the initiation by Henry of an anti-ecclesiastical policy intended to force the pope's assent to the divorce.

Under the guidance of the King's new minister, Thomas Cromwell, the anticlerical Parliament drew up (1532) the Supplication Against the Ordinaries, a long list of grievances against the church. In a document known as the Submission of the Clergy, the convocation of the English church accepted Henry's claim that all ecclesiastical legislation was subject to royal approval. Acts stopping the payment of annates to Rome and forbidding appeals to the pope followed. The pope still refused to give way on the divorce issue, but he did agree to the appointment (1533) of the King's nominee, Thomas Cranmer, as archbishop of Canterbury. Cranmer immediately pronounced Henry's marriage with Katharine invalid and crowned Anne (already secretly married to Henry) queen, and the pope excommunicated Henry on July 11, 1533.

In 1534 the breach with Rome was completed by the Act of Supremacy, which made the king head of the Church of England (see England, Church of). Any effective opposition was suppressed by the Act of Succession entailing the crown on Henry's heirs by Anne, by an extensive and severe Act of Treason, and by the strict administration of the oath of supremacy. A number of prominent churchmen and laymen, including former chancellor Sir Thomas More, were executed, thus changing Henry's legacy from one of enlightenment to one of bloody suppression. Under Cromwell's supervision, a visitation of the monasteries in 1535 led to an act of Parliament in 1536 by which smaller monasteries reverted to the crown, and the others were confiscated within the next few years. By distributing some of this property among the landed gentry, Henry acquired the loyalty of a large and influential group.

Later Years

In 1536, Anne Boleyn, who had given birth to Elizabeth (later Elizabeth I) but failed to have a male heir, was convicted of adultery and incest and beheaded. The King's indictment was on May 2. Soon afterward, Henry married Jane Seymour, who in 1537 bore a son (later Edward VI) and died. Meanwhile in 1537 Henry had dealt brutally, but effectively, with rebellions in the north by subjects protesting economic hardships and the dissolution of the monasteries. In 1536, Henry authorized the Ten Articles, which included some Protestant doctrinal points, and he approved (1537) publication of the Bible in English. However, the Six Articles passed by Parliament in 1539 reverted to the fundamental principles of Roman Catholic doctrine.

Another temporary peace (1538) between France and the empire seemed to pose the threat of Catholic intervention in England and helped Cromwell persuade the King to ally himself with the German Protestant princes by marrying (1540) Anne of Cleves. However, Henry disliked Anne and divorced her almost immediately. Cromwell, now completely discredited, was beheaded the very same day as King Henry married Catherine Howard. However, in 1542 she met the fate of Anne Boleyn, and lost her head as well. He married his sixth wife,

Catherine Parr, in 1543.

In 1542 war had begun again with Scotland, still controlled through James V by French and Catholic interests. The fighting culminated in the rout of the Scots at Solway Moss and the death of James. Henry forced the Scots to agree to a treaty (1543) of marriage between Mary Queen of Scots and his own son, Edward, but this was to come to nothing. In 1543, Henry once more joined Charles in war against France and was able to take Boulogne (1544). The expensive war dragged on until 1546, when Henry secured a payment of indemnity for the city.

When King Henry VIII died in 1547 he was succeeded, as he had hoped, by a son, but it was his daughter Elizabeth I who ruled over one of the greatest periods in England's history. Henry VIII died on what was his father's 100th birthday.

More About KING HENRY VIII:

Burial: Abt. Jan 30, 1546/47, St. George's Chapel at Windsor Castle¹⁷⁰

Crowned: Jun 24, 1509, In a double ceremony with his wife, Catherine¹⁷¹

Declared Valid: May 28, 1533, King Henry's marriage to Anne Boleyn¹⁷²

Entitled: The Duke of York

Excommunicated: Jul 11, 1533, Pope Clement VII excommunicated England's King Henry VIII from the Roman Catholic Church.¹⁷³

Reigned: Bet. 1509 - 1547, King of England

Notes for QUEEN CATARINA DE ARAGON:

Catherine was the reason for the Church of England to exist! It was the desire of King Henry VIII, her husband, to divorce her that led him to cut ties with the Church at Rome (which would not approve divorce). The King established the Church of England, with himself as its head.

"Catherine of Aragon was the youngest surviving child of Ferdinand and Isabella of Spain. As was common for princesses of the day, her parents almost immediately began looking for a political match for her. When she was three years old, she was betrothed to Arthur, the son of Henry VII of England. Arthur was not even quite two at the time.

"When she was almost 16, in 1501, Catherine made the journey to England. It took her three months, and her ships weathered several storms, but she safely made landfall at Plymouth, England on October 2, 1501. Catherine and Arthur were married on 14 November 1501 in Old St. Paul's Cathedral, London. Catherine was escorted by the groom's younger brother, Henry.

"After the wedding and celebrations, the young couple moved to Ludlow Castle on the Welsh border. Less than six months later, Arthur was dead, possibly of the 'sweating sickness'. Although this marriage was short, it was very important in the history of England, as will be apparent.

"Catherine was now a widow, and still young enough to be married again. Henry VII still had a son, this one much more robust and healthy than his dead older brother. The English king was interested in keeping Catherine's dowry, so 14 months after her husband's death, she was betrothed to the future Henry VIII, who was too young to marry at the time.

"By 1505, when Henry was old enough to wed, Henry VII wasn't as keen on a Spanish alliance, and young Henry was forced to repudiate the betrothal. Catherine's future was uncertain for the next four years. When Henry VII died in 1509 and one of the new young king's actions was to marry Catherine. She was finally crowned Queen of England in a joint coronation ceremony with her husband Henry VIII on June 24, 1509.

"Shortly after their marriage, Catherine found herself pregnant. This first child was a stillborn daughter born prematurely in January 1510. This disappointment was soon followed by another pregnancy. Prince Henry was born on January 1, 1511 and he was christened on the 5th. There were great celebrations for the birth of the young prince, but they were halted by the baby's death after 52 days of life. Catherine then had a miscarriage, followed by a short-lived son. On February 1516, she gave birth a daughter named Mary, and this child lived. There were probably two more pregnancies, the last recorded in 1518.

"Henry was growing frustrated by his lack of a male heir, but he remained a devoted husband. He had at least two mistresses that we know of: Bessie Blount and Mary Boleyn. By 1526 though, he had begun to separate from Catherine because he had fallen in love with one of her ladies (and sister of one of his mistresses): Anne Boleyn.

"It is here that the lives of Henry's first and second wives begin to interweave. By the time his interest in Anne became common knowledge, Catherine was 42 years old and was no longer able to conceive. Henry's main goal now was to get a male heir, which his wife was not able to provide. Somewhere along the way, Henry began to look at the texts of Leviticus which says that if a man takes his brother's wife, they shall be childless. As evidenced above, Catherine and Henry were far from childless, and still had one living child. But, that child was a girl, and didn't count in Henry's mind. The King began to petition the Pope for an annulment.

"At first, Catherine was kept in the dark about Henry's plans for their annulment. When the news got to Catherine, she was very upset. She was also at a great disadvantage since the court that would decide the case was far from impartial. Catherine then appealed directly to the Pope, which she felt would listen to her case since her nephew was Charles V, the Holy Roman Emperor.

"The political and legal debate continued for six years. Catherine was adamant in saying that she and Arthur, her first husband and Henry's brother, did not consummate their marriage and therefore were not truly husband and wife. Catherine sought not only to retain her position, but also that of her daughter Mary.

"Things came to a head in 1533 when Anne Boleyn became pregnant. Henry had to act, and his solution was to reject the power of the Pope in England and to have Thomas Cranmer, the archbishop of Canterbury grant the annulment. Catherine was to renounce the title of Queen and would be known as the Princess Dowager of Wales, something she refused to

acknowledge through to the end of her life.

"Catherine and her daughter were separated and she was forced to leave court. She lived for the next three years in several dank and unhealthy castles and manors with just a few servants. However, she seldom complained of her treatment and spent a great deal of time at prayer.

"On January 7, 1536, Catherine died at Kimbolton Castle and was buried at Peterborough Abbey with the ceremony due for her position as Princess Dowager, not as a Queen of England."

Source: <http://tudorhistory.org/aragon/>

More About QUEEN CATARINA DE ARAGON:

Name 2: Catharine

Burial: Abt. Jan 10, 1535/36, Peterborough Abbey¹⁷⁴

More About HENRY and CATARINA DE ARAGON:

Divorce: May 23, 1533, Was declared null and void¹⁷⁵

Marriage: Jun 11, 1509, Grey Friars Church, Greenwich, London, England

Notes for MARCHIONESS OF PEMBROKE ANNE BOLEYN:

"For a woman who played such an important part in English history, we know remarkably little about her earliest years. Antonia Fraser puts Anne's birth at 1500 or 1501, probably at Blickling (Norfolk) and the date of birth seems to be at the end of May or early June. Other historians put Anne's birth as late as 1507 or 1509.

"Anne spent part of her childhood at the court of the Archduchess Margaret. Fraser puts her age at 12-13, as that was the minimum age for a 'fille d'honneur'. It was from there that she was transferred to the household of Mary, Henry VIII's sister, who was married to Louis XII of France. Anne's sister Mary was already in 'the French Queen's' attendance. However, when Louis died, Mary Boleyn returned to England with Mary Tudor, while Anne remained in France to attend Claude, the new French queen. Anne remained in France for the next 6 or 7 years. Because of her position, it is possible that she was at the Field of Cloth of Gold, the famous meeting between Henry VIII and the French king, Francis I.

"During her stay in France she learned to speak French fluently and developed a taste for French clothes, poetry and music.

"The legend of Anne Boleyn always includes a sixth finger and a large mole or goiter on her neck. However, one would have to wonder if a woman with these oddities (not to mention the numerous other moles and warts she was said to have) would be so captivating to the king. She may have had some small moles, as most people do, but they would be more like the attractive 'beauty marks'.

"A quote from the Venetian Ambassador said she was 'not one of the handsomest women in the world...'. She was considered moderately pretty. But, one must consider what 'pretty' was in the 16th century. Anne was the opposite of the pale, blonde-haired, blue-eyed image of beauty. She had dark, olive-colored skin, thick dark brown hair and dark brown eyes which often appeared black. Those large dark eyes were often singled out in descriptions of Anne. She clearly used them, and the fascination they aroused, to her advantage whenever possible.

"She was of average height, had small breasts and a long, elegant neck. The argument continues as to whether or not she really had an extra finger on one of her hands.

"Anne returned to England around 1521 for details for her marriage were being worked out. Meanwhile she went to court to attend Queen Catherine. Her first recorded appearance at Court was March 1, 1522 at a masque.

"After her marriage to the heir of Ormonde fell through, she began an affair with Henry Percy, also a rich heir. Cardinal Wolsey put a stop to the romance, which could be why Anne engendered such a hatred of him later in life. It has been suggested that Wolsey stepped in on behalf of the King to remove Percy from the scene because he had already noticed Anne and wanted her for himself. Fraser asserts that this is not the case since the romance between Anne and Percy ended in 1522 and the King didn't notice Anne until 1526. It is possible that Anne had a precontract with Percy.

"Somewhere in this time, Anne also had a relationship of some sort with the poet Sir Thomas Wyatt. Wyatt was married in 1520, so the timing of the supposed affair is uncertain. Wyatt was separated from his wife, but there could be little suggestion of his eventual marriage to Anne. Theirs appears to be more of a courtly love.

"Exactly when and where Henry VIII first noticed Anne is not known. It is likely that Henry sought to make Anne his mistress, as he had her sister Mary years before. Maybe drawing on the example of Elizabeth Woodville, Queen to Edward IV (and maternal grandmother to Henry VIII) who was said to have told King Edward that she would only be his wife, not his mistress, Anne denied Henry VIII sexual favors. We don't know who first had the idea marriage, but eventually it evolved into "Queen or nothing" for Anne.

"At first, the court probably thought that Anne would just end up as another one of Henry's mistresses. But, in 1527 we see that Henry began to seek an annulment of his marriage to Catherine, making him free to marry again.

"King Henry's passion for Anne can be attested to in the love letters he wrote to her when she was away from court. Henry hated writing letters, and very few documents in his own hand survive. However, 17 love letters to Anne remain and are preserved in the Vatican library.

"In 1528, Anne's emergence at Court began. Anne also showed real interest in religious reform and may have introduced some of the 'new ideas' to Henry, and gaining the hatred of some members of the Court. When the court spent Christmas at Greenwich that year, Anne was lodged in nice apartments near those of the King.

"The legal debates on the marriage of Henry and Catherine of Aragon continued on. Anne was no doubt frustrated by the lack of progress. Her famous temper and tongue showed themselves at times in famous arguments between her and Henry for all the court to see. Anne feared that Henry might go back to Catherine if the marriage could not be annulled and Anne would have wasted time that she could have used to make an advantageous marriage.

"Anne was not popular with the people of England. They were upset to learn that at the Christmas celebrations of 1529, Anne was given precedence over the Duchesses of Norfolk and Suffolk, the latter of which was the King's own sister, Mary.

"In this period, records show that Henry began to spend more and more on Anne, buying her clothes, jewelry, and things for her amusement such as playing cards and bows and arrows.

"The waiting continued and Anne's position continued to rise. On the first day of September 1532, she was created Marquess of Pembroke, a title she held in her own right. In October, she held a position of honor at meetings between Henry and the French King in Calais.

"Sometime near the end of 1532, Anne finally gave way and by December she was pregnant. To avoid any questions of the legitimacy of the child, Henry was forced into action. Sometime near St. Paul's Day (January 25) 1533, Anne and Henry were secretly married. Although the King's marriage to Catherine was not dissolved, in the King's mind it had never existed in the first place, so he was free to marry whomever he wanted. On May 23, the Archbishop officially proclaimed that the marriage of Henry and Catherine was invalid.

"Plans for Anne's coronation began. In preparation, she had been brought by water from Greenwich to the Tower of London dressed in cloth of gold. The barges following her were said to stretch for four miles down the Thames. On the 1st of June, she left the Tower in procession to Westminster Abbey, where she became a crowned and anointed Queen in a ceremony led by Thomas Cranmer, the Archbishop of Canterbury.

"By August, preparations were being made for the birth of Anne's child, which was sure to be a boy. Names were being chosen, with Edward and Henry the top choices. The proclamation of the child's birth had already been written with 'prince' used to refer to the child.

"Anne took to her chamber, according to custom, on August 26, 1533 and on September 7, at about 3:00 in the afternoon, the Princess Elizabeth was born. Her christening service was scaled down, but still a pleasant affair. The princess' white christening robes can currently be seen on display at Sudeley Castle in England.

"Anne now knew that it was imperative that she produce a son. By January of 1534, she was pregnant again, but the child was either miscarried or stillborn. In 1535, she was become pregnant again but miscarried by the end of January. The child was reported to have been a boy. The Queen was quite upset, and blamed the miscarriage on her state of mind after hearing that Henry had taken a fall in jousting. She had to have known at this point that her failure to produce a living male heir was a threat to her own life, especially since the King's fancy for

one of her ladies-in-waiting, Jane Seymour, began to grow.

"Anne's enemies at court began to plot against her using the King's attentions to Jane Seymour as the catalyst for action. Cromwell began to move in action to bring down the Queen. He persuaded the King to sign a document calling for an investigation that would possibly result in charges of treason.

"On April 30, 1536, Anne's musician and friend for several years, Mark Smeaton, was arrested and probably tortured into making 'revelations' about the Queen. Next, Sir Henry Norris was arrested and taken to the Tower of London. Then the Queen's own brother, George Boleyn, Lord Rochford was arrested.

"On May 2, the Queen herself was arrested at Greenwich and was informed of the charges against her: adultery, incest and plotting to murder the King. She was then taken to the Tower by barge along the same path she had traveled to prepare for her coronation just three years earlier. In fact, she was lodged in the same rooms she had held on that occasion.

"There were several more arrests. Sir Francis Weston and William Brereton were charged with adultery with the Queen. Sir Thomas Wyatt was also arrested, but later released. They were put on trial with Smeaton and Norris at Westminster Hall on May 12, 1536. The men were not allowed to defend themselves, as was the case in charges of treason. They were found guilty and received the required punishment: they were to be hanged at Tyburn, cut down while still living and then disemboweled and quartered.

"On Monday the 15th, the Queen and her brother were put on trial at the Great Hall of the Tower of London. It is estimated that some 2000 people attended. Anne conducted herself in a calm and dignified manner, denying all the charges against her. Her brother was tried next, with his own wife testifying against him (she got her due later in the scandal of Kathryn Howard). Even though the evidence against them was scant, they were both found guilty, with the sentence being read by their uncle, Thomas Howard, the Duke of Norfolk. They were to be either burnt at the stake (which was the punishment for incest) or beheaded, at the discretion of the King.

"On May 17, George Boleyn was executed on Tower Hill. The other four men condemned with the Queen had their sentences commuted from the grisly fate at Tyburn to a simple beheading at the Tower with Lord Rochford.

"Anne knew that her time would soon come and started to become hysterical, her behavior swinging from great levity to body-wracking sobs. She received news that an expert swordsman from Calais had been summoned, who would no doubt deliver a cleaner blow with a sharp sword than the traditional axe. It was then that she made the famous comment about her 'little neck'.

"Interestingly, shortly before her execution on charges of adultery, the Queen's marriage to the King was dissolved and declared invalid. One would wonder then how she could have committed adultery if she had in fact never been married to the King, but this was overlooked, as were so many other lapses of logic in the charges against Anne.

"They came for Anne on the morning of May 19 to take her to the Tower Green, where she was to be afforded the dignity of a private execution. [Read the Constable's recollection of this morning] She wore a red petticoat under a loose, dark grey gown of damask trimmed in fur. Over that she was a mantle of ermine. Her long, dark hair was bound up under a simple white linen coif over which she wore her usual headdress. She made a short speech before kneeling at the block. Her ladies removed the headdress and tied a blindfold over her eyes. The sword itself had been hidden under the straw. The swordsman cut off her head with one swift stroke.

"Anne's body and head were put into an arrow chest and buried in an unmarked grave in the Chapel of St. Peter ad Vincula which adjoined the Tower Green. Her body was one that was identified in renovations of the chapel under the reign of Queen Victoria, so Anne's final resting place is now marked in the marble floor."

Source: <http://tudorhistory.org/boleyn/>

More About MARCHIONESS OF PEMBROKE ANNE BOLEYN:

Arrested: May 02, 1533, Queen herself was arrested at Greenwich and was informed of the charges against her: adultery, incest and plotting to murder the King¹⁷⁶

Burial 1: May 20, 1536, an unmarked grave in the Chapel of St. Peter ad Vincula which adjoined the Tower Green¹⁷⁶

Burial 2: Abt. 1850, Anne's final resting place is now marked in the marble floor¹⁷⁷

Crowned: Jun 01, 1533, Queen of England at Westminster Abbey¹⁷⁸

Entitled: Sep 01, 1532, Marquess of Pembroke¹⁷⁸

More About HENRY and ANNE BOLEYN:

Marriage: Jan 25, 1532/33¹⁷⁹

Notes for JANE SEYMOUR:

Jane actually was born the year that Henry was crowned King of England (June 24, 1509, my birthday). She was born the same year as was John Calvin (7/10/1509 - 5/27/1564), the French theologian who was so significant in the Protestant Reformation given its beginnings in the 1530 -1550 years, though Martin Luther nailed his 95 theses on the door of the church at Wittenberg in 1517.

Jane's death was only twelve days after giving birth to Edward VI, probably stemming from complications surrounding the birth.

"Jane Seymour may have first come to court in the service of Queen Catherine, but then was moved to wait on Anne Boleyn as she rose in the King's favor and eventually became his second wife.

"In September 1535, the King stayed at the Seymour family home in Wiltshire, England. It may have been there that the king 'noticed' Jane. But, it isn't until February of 1536 that there is evidence of Henry's new love for Jane.

"By that point, Henry's disinterest in Anne was obvious and Jane was likely pegged to be her replacement as Queen.

"Opinion is divided as to how Jane felt about being the new object of Henry's affections. Some see Jane's calm and gentle demeanor as evidence that she didn't really understand the position as political pawn she was playing for her family. Others see it as a mask for her fear. Seeing how Henry's two previous Queens had been treated once they fell from favor, Jane probably had some trepidation, although Anne Boleyn's final fate had not been sealed at that time.

"One other view was that Jane fell into her role quite willingly and actively sought to entice the King and flaunt her favor even in front of the current Queen.

"However Jane actually felt, we will never know. Henry's feelings were pretty clear though. Within 24 hours of Anne Boleyn's execution, Jane Seymour and Henry VIII were formally betrothed. On the 30th of May, they were married. Unlike Henry's previous two Queens, Jane never had a coronation. Perhaps the King was waiting to Jane to 'prove' herself by giving him a son.

"Less than two months after Henry and Jane's marriage, the Duke of Richmond, Henry Fitzroy died at the age of 17. Fitzroy was the King's bastard son by his mistress Elizabeth Blount.

"It wasn't until early 1537 that Jane became pregnant. During her pregnancy, Jane's every whim was indulged by the King, convinced that Jane, whom he felt to be his first 'true wife', carried his long hoped for son. In October, a prince was born at Hampton Court Palace and was christened on 15th of October. The baby was named Edward. Mary, daughter of Catherine of Aragon, was godmother and Elizabeth, daughter of Anne Boleyn, also played a role in the ceremony.

"There has been much written over whether or not Jane gave birth to Edward by caesarean section. It seems unlikely that, if she had, she would have lived as long as she did after the birth. Jane attended her son's christening, although she was weak. She died on October 24th, just two weeks after her son was born.

"Henry had already been preparing his own tomb at St. George's Chapel at Windsor Castle, which was where Jane was buried. In the end, she would be the only of Henry's six wives to be buried with him."

Source: <http://tudorhistory.org/seymour/>

More About JANE SEYMOUR:

Burial: Abt. Oct 26, 1537, St. George's Chapel at Windsor Castle¹⁸⁰

Marriage Notes for HENRY and JANE SEYMOUR:

Their third wedding anniversary date was the day that Spanish explorer Hernando De Soto

landed in Florida, 1539. And that was what was going on in the New World.

Sources: http://library.thinkquest.org/J002678F/de_soto.htm

and

<http://www.nytimes.com/learning/general/onthisday/20050530.html?th&emc=th>

More About HENRY and JANE SEYMOUR:

Marriage: May 30, 1536

Notes for ANNE:

"Henry VIII remained single for over two years after Jane Seymour's death, possibly giving some credence to the thought that he genuinely mourned for her. However, it does seem that someone, possibly Thomas Cromwell, began making inquiries shortly after Jane's death about a possible foreign bride for Henry.

"Henry's first marriage had been a foreign alliance of sorts, although it is almost certain that the two were truly in love for some time. His next two brides were love matches and Henry could have had little or no monetary or political gain from them.

"But the events of the split from Rome left England isolated, and probably vulnerable. It was these circumstances that led Henry and his ministers to look at the possibility of a bride to secure an alliance. Henry did also want to be sure he was getting a desirable bride, so he had agents in foreign courts report to him on the appearance and other qualities of various candidates. He also sent painters to bring him images of these women.

"Hans Holbein, probably the most famous of the Tudor court painters, was sent to the court of the Duke of Cleves, who had two sisters: Amelia and Anne. When Holbein went in 1539, Cleves was seen as an important potential ally in the event France and the Holy Roman Empire (who had somewhat made a truce in their long history of conflict) decided to move against the countries who had thrown off the Papal authority. England then sought alliances with countries who had been supporting the reformation of the church. Several of the Duchys and principalities along the Rhine were Lutheran. Holbein painted the sisters of the Duke of Cleves and Henry decided to have a contract drawn up for his marriage to Anne.

"Although the King of France and the Emperor had gone back to their usual state of animosity, Henry proceeded with the match. The marriage took place on January 6, 1540. By then, Henry was already looking for ways to get out of the marriage.

"Anne was ill-suited for life at the English court. Her upbringing in Cleves had concentrated on domestic skills and not the music and literature so popular at Henry's court. And, most famously, Henry did not find his new bride the least bit attractive and is said to have called her a 'Flanders Mare'. In addition to his personal feelings for wanting to end the marriage, there were now political ones as well. Tension between the Duke of Cleves and the Empire was increasing towards war and Henry had no desire to become involved. Last but not

least, at some point, Henry had become attracted to young Kathryn Howard.

"Anne was probably smart enough to know that she would only be making trouble for herself if she raised any obstacles to Henry's attempts to annul the marriage. She testified that the match had not been consummated and that her previous engagement to the son of the Duke of Lorraine had not been properly broken.

"After the marriage had been dissolved, Anne accepted the honorary title as the 'King's Sister'. She was given property, including Hever Castle, formerly the home of Anne Boleyn.

"Anne lived away from court quietly in the countryside until 1557 and attended the coronation of her former step-daughter, Mary I.

"She is buried in an somewhat hard to find tomb in Westminster Abbey."

Source: <http://tudorhistory.org/cleves/>

More About ANNE:

Annulled: Jul 09, 1540¹⁸¹

Burial: Aft. Jul 17, 1557, Westminster Abbey¹⁸²

More About HENRY and ANNE:

Divorce: Jul 09, 1540¹⁸²

Marriage: Jan 06, 1539/40¹⁸²

Notes for CATHERINE HOWARD:

Catherine Howard was born in a tumultuous time in the church, world-wide. Over in Germany, Martin Luther was excommunicated from the Roman Catholic Church on January of the year of Catherine's 1521 birth. She was the fifth of King Henry VIII's six wives.

Source: <http://mb-soft.com/believe/txc/luther.htm>

Catherine came into this world in the year that Portuguese navigator Ferdinand Magellan reached the Philippines, where he was killed by natives the following month.

Source: http://www.studyworld.com/ferdinand_magellan.htm

"Kathryn Howard was the daughter of Lord Edmund Howard, a younger brother of Thomas Howard, Duke of Norfolk. She was also first cousin to Anne Boleyn, Henry's ill-fated second Queen. She was brought up in the household of the Dowager Duchess of Norfolk. As part of the Duchess' household, she would have spent most of her time at Lambeth and Horsham.

"Kathryn came to court at about the age of 19 as a lady in waiting to Anne of Cleves and there is no doubt that the spirited young girl caught Henry's attentions. Kathryn's uncle

probably encouraged the girl to respond to the King's attentions and saw it as a way to increase his own influence over the monarch. The Duke of Norfolk also took advantage of the debacle of the Anne of Cleves marriage as a chance to discredit his enemy, Thomas Cromwell. In fact, Cromwell was executed shortly after the marriage was nullified.

"Sixteen days after he was free of Anne, Henry took his fifth wife, Kathryn Howard, on July 28, 1540. Henry was 49 and his bride was no older than 19.

"For all that can be said against this match, Kathryn did manage to lift the King's spirits. Henry had gained a lot of weight and was dealing with the ulcerated leg that was to pain him until his death. The vivacious young girl brought back some of Henry's zest for life. The King lavished gifts on his young wife and called her his 'rose without a thorn' and the 'very jewel of womanhood'.

"Less than a year into Kathryn's marriage, the rumors of her infidelity began. In a way, one couldn't blame her for seeking the company of handsome young men closer to her own age. But to do so, even if only in courtly flirtations, was dangerous for a Queen, especially one who came from a powerful family with many enemies. Kathryn didn't help matters much by appointing one of her admirers as her personal secretary.

"By November 1541, there was enough evidence against the Queen that Archbishop Cranmer informed the King of Kathryn's misconduct. At first, Henry did not believe the accusations. But, he agreed to allow further investigations into the matter. Enough evidence was gathered that the Queen had been promiscuous before her marriage and may have had liaisons after becoming Henry's wife. She was executed on the Tower Green on February 13, 1542 and laid to rest near her cousin Anne Boleyn in the Chapel of St. Peter ad Vincula at the Tower of London."

Source: <http://tudorhistory.org/howard/>

"Katherine did not have much time in which to leave her mark on the world. She left no children, no works of literature or philosophy or art, and no lasting memorials. She is mainly remembered for her ability to charm men of all ages, and for the short-lived pleasure and pain and of her brief time as Queen."

Source: <http://www.royalpaperdolls.com/KHStory.htm>

More About CATHERINE HOWARD:

Burial: Feb 14, 1541/42, Chapel of St. Peter ad Vincula at the Tower of London¹⁸³

Cause of Death: Executed for adultery

More About HENRY and CATHERINE HOWARD:

Marriage: Jul 28, 1540

Notes for KATHERINE PARR:

"Katherine Parr, the last of Henry's wives, was a different choice for the aging King. She

was the daughter of Thomas Parr of Kendal, a modest country squire who had distinguished himself in the service of both Henry VII and Henry VIII. Thomas Parr died in 1517 and his widow chose not to remarry. She encouraged the education and advancement of her children, a trait Katherine would show in her treatment of her future step-children. Katherine's brother, William, was given the title of Marquess of Northampton in 1547.

"Katherine was first married to Sir Edward Burough, but was widowed shortly after in 1529. Her second husband was Sir John Nevill, Lord Latimer. He was a wealthy landowner in Yorkshire and had an estate there called Snape Hall. He died in 1542 and had no children by Katherine.

"By this time, Katherine was becoming well known for her learning and overall sensitive and caring nature. She was also gaining an interest in the rising Protestant faith.

"Not much is known about Henry's courtship of Katherine. However, before the King stepped in, she may have been considering marrying Thomas Seymour, brother to the late Queen Jane and uncle to Prince Edward. Katherine rejected Seymour's proposal in order to marry the King, although she probably didn't have much of a choice in the matter. Eighteen months had gone by since Kathryn Howard's execution by the time Henry and Katherine Parr were married on July 12, 1543.

"Henry's health had been declining such that his last wife must have been as much a nurse as anything else. Katherine managed to soothe the King's temper and bring his family closer together. Although the Queen was scarcely older than the Princess Mary, she, along with Elizabeth and Edward, saw Katherine as a stabilizing mother figure. Katherine arranged for the best tutors for the children and encouraged them in their learning.

"Katherine's interest in Protestants almost proved to be her undoing. Factions at court were envious of the Queen's influence on Henry and sought to destroy her by linking her with the 'heretical' religious reformers. But Katherine wisely made a show of her submissiveness to the King when confronted and probably saved her life. Katherine outlived Henry, who died January 28, 1547.

"Prince Edward succeeded as Edward VI. His older uncle, Edward Seymour, Lord Somerset, became Protector, since the young king was not yet 10 years old. The other Seymour brother, Thomas, once again sought the hand of Katherine Parr, and this time she was free to accept.

"Katherine was soon pregnant with Seymour's son, and gave birth to a daughter named Mary at Sudeley Castle on August 30, 1548. Unfortunately, Katherine did not recover from the childbirth and died on September 5.

"Katherine Parr is buried at St. Mary's Church at Sudeley Castle.

More About KATHERINE PARR:

Burial: Sep 06, 1548, St. Mary's Church at Sudeley Castle¹⁸⁴

Marriage Notes for HENRY and KATHERINE PARR:

They were married on the 1,643rd birthday of the Roman dictator, Julius Caesar (100 B.C.).

"Katherine Parr, the last of Henry's wives, was a different choice for the aging King. She was the daughter of Thomas Parr of Kendal, a modest country squire who had distinguished himself in the service of both Henry VII and Henry VIII. Thomas Parr died in 1517 and his widow chose not to remarry. She encouraged the education and advancement of her children, a trait Katherine would show in her treatment of her future step-children. Katherine's brother, William, was given the title of Marquess of Northampton in 1547.

Katherine was first married to Sir Edward Burough, but was widowed shortly after in 1529. Her second husband was Sir John Nevill, Lord Latimer. He was a wealthy landowner in Yorkshire and had an estate there called Snape Hall. He died in 1542 and had no children by Katherine.

By this time, Katherine was becoming well known for her learning and overall sensitive and caring nature. She was also gaining an interest in the rising Protestant faith.

Not much is known about Henry's courtship of Katherine. However, before the King stepped in, she may have been considering marrying Thomas Seymour, brother to the late Queen Jane and uncle to Prince Edward. Katherine rejected Seymour's proposal in order to marry the King, although she probably didn't have much of a choice in the matter. 18 months had gone by since Kathryn Howard's execution by the time Henry and Katherine Parr were married on July 12, 1543.

Henry's health had been declining such that his last wife must have been as much a nurse as anything else. Katherine managed to soothe the King's temper and bring his family closer together. Although the Queen was scarcely older than the Princess Mary, she, along with Elizabeth and Edward, saw Katherine as a stabilizing mother figure. Katherine arranged for the best tutors for the children and encouraged them in their learning.

Katherine's interest in Protestants almost proved to be her undoing. Factions at court were envious of the Queen's influence on Henry and sought to destroy her by linking her with the 'heretical' religious reformers. But Katherine wisely made a show of her submissiveness to the King when confronted and probably saved her life. Katherine outlived Henry, who died January 28, 1547.

Prince Edward succeeded as Edward VI. His older uncle, Edward Seymour, Lord Somerset, became Protector since the young king was not yet 10 years old. The other Seymour brother, Thomas, once again sought the hand of Katherine Parr, and this time she was free to accept.

Katherine was soon pregnant with Seymour's child, and gave birth to a daughter named Mary at Sudeley Castle on August 30, 1548. Unfortunately, Katherine did not recover from the childbirth and died on September 5.

Katherine Parr is buried at St. Mary's Church at Sudeley Castle.

Source:<http://tudorhistory.org/parr/>

More About HENRY and KATHERINE PARR:

Marriage: Jul 12, 1543¹⁸⁴

Children of HENRY and CATARINA DE ARAGON are:

- i. HENRY²⁷, b. Jan 01, 1510/11; d. Feb 22, 1510/11.

Notes for HENRY:

Henry died, after less than two month's of life, just a little less than eight months from the time that his father, King Henry VIII was crowned King of England.

More About HENRY:

Christening: Jan 05, 1510/11¹⁸⁵

- ii. MARY TUDOR, b. Feb 18, 1515/16, London, England at Greenwich Palace; d. Nov 17, 1558, London, England¹⁸⁶; m. PHILIP HAPSBURG¹⁸⁶, Jul 25, 1554, Winchester Cathedral, Winchester, Hampshire, England¹⁸⁶; b. Abt. 1517¹⁸⁶.

Notes for MARY TUDOR:

Mary is the daughter of English King Henry VIII and the first of his six wives, Catarina de Aragon. Mary's father's second wife was Anne Boleyn. Anne's sister was Mary Boleyn, who married William Cary, my 20th cousin, 13 times removed.

"Mary I, daughter of Henry VIII and Catherine of Aragon, was born in 1516 and suffered through a terrible childhood of neglect, intolerance, and ill-health. She was a staunch catholic from birth, constantly resisting pressure from others to renounce her faith, a request she steadfastly refused. She married Philip II of Spain in 1555, but was unable to produce a child.

"Mary began her tumultuous reign at 37 years of age, arriving in London amid a scene of great rejoicing. Following the disarray created by Edward VI's passing of the succession to Lady Jane Grey (Jane lasted only nine days), Mary's first act was to repeal the Protestant legislation of her brother, Edward VI, hurling England into a phase of severe religious persecution. Her major goal was the re-establishment of Catholicism in England, a goal to which she was totally committed. Persecution came more from a desire for purity in faith

than from vengeance, yet the fact remains that nearly 300 people (including former Archbishop of Canterbury, Thomas Cranmer and many of the most prominent members of society) were burned at the stake for heresy, earning Mary the nickname, 'Bloody Mary.'

"Mary's marriage to the militant Catholic Philip was again designed to enforce Roman Catholicism on the realm. Unfortunately for Mary, two factors compelled opposition to her plans: the English people hated foreigners - especially the Spanish - and twenty years of Protestantism had soured the English on popery. She met with resistance at every level of society, and, unlike her father and brother, failed to conform society into one ideological pattern. Philip II, cold and indifferent to both Mary and her realm, remained in England for only a short time. He coerced Mary to enter into war with France, resulting in defeat and the loss of the last English continental possession, Calais. With the retirement of his father, Charles V of the Holy Roman Empire, Philip returned to Spain; Mary died a mere ten months later.

"England suffered during the reign of Mary I: the economy was in ruin, religious dissent reached a zenith and England lost her last continental territory. Jane Austen wrote this rather scathing commentary about Mary: 'This woman had the good luck of being advanced to the throne of England, in spite of the superior pretensions, Merit and Beauty of her Cousins Mary Queen of Scotland and Jane Grey. Nor can I pity the Kingdom for the misfortunes they experienced during her reign, since they fully deserved them...'"

Source: <http://www.britannia.com/history/monarchs/mon44.html>

On Mary's 30th birthday, Martin Luther, leader of the Protestant Reformation in Germany, died.

Source: <http://www.newadvent.org/cathen/09438b.htm>

"In March of 1558 Mary made her will but did not name Elizabeth as her heir. She did consider marriage for Elizabeth by Philip's suggestion, to the Prince of Savoy but nothing definite was ever planned. Mary now admitted that she was mistaken in her second pregnancy. She fell into depression and would not leave her room. All the hopes of her life were unfulfilled and it seemed the child of the woman who had so injured her mother was to succeed her. She suffered a fever through the summer but insisted on returning to London from the country. Philip was sent many update reports of her condition but he did not return. She was at St. James palace when in October she made a codicil to her will in which she stated that her husband should have no further government or rule within England. She also instructed him to be a father, brother and friend to the next sovereign. Because Mary had not specifically named Elizabeth heir, Elizabeth was making preparations in case she had to fight for the throne. On November 6 the Counselors visited Mary in her bed chamber and urged her to name Elizabeth as heir. She did give in with the

hopes that Elizabeth would continue to uphold the Catholic religion.

By November 14, Mary was near the end. She was fading in and out of consciousness and awoke to find her ladies weeping. She told them not to fret because she had dreams of many little children, like angels, play before her, singing pleasing notes, giving her comfort. When she was conscious she spent much time crying and when asked if it was because her husband was away she answered that was one reason but most of all that "when I am dead, you will find Calais lying in my heart." On November 16, the will was read aloud in Mary's bed chamber. By dawn the next morning Mary knew her time had come and ordered mass celebrated in her room. At the end of the service her ladies thought she had fallen asleep but she had died peacefully. The betrothal ring was removed from her finger and carried to Hatfield. Mary was 42 years old. She was buried in Westminster Abbey in a grave that laid unadorned throughout Elizabeth's reign. Elizabeth was interred in the same grave and a lavish monument built for her. On the side of the monument it states that the two sisters are buried together.

Source: <http://home.earthlink.net/~elisale/philip.html>

More About MARY TUDOR:

Burial: Aft. Nov 17, 1558, Westminster Abbey, London, England¹⁸⁶

Coronated: Oct 01, 1553, Queen of England¹⁸⁷

Reigned: Bet. Jul 19, 1553 - 1558, Queen of England^{188,189}

Notes for PHILIP HAPSBURG:

"Soon after Mary's coronation in 1553, Simon Renard, the Emperor Charles V's ambassador, urged Mary to consider marriage to the Emperor's son Prince Philip Hapsburg of Spain. She would not at first consider it arguing that she was too old, being 37 and he only 26. Secretly she had always wished for a husband and family and the ambassador persuaded her to think about the Catholic heir she could give England. In Philip's favor he was her second cousin and kin to her beloved mother. As she began to warm to the idea she made the Council go over the demands that would be made by them in relation to Philip's authority in England. None of Philip's Spanish advisors should interfere in English affairs, and that English born ministers alone would confer with Philip and Mary on matters relating to England. England would not declare war on France, whom the Emperor was at war with, or to break off diplomatic relations with France. Philip was forbidden to bring Spanish troops with him. He could not appoint officials and could not send English money abroad. Also the Emperor was very generous with his gifts of money. Mary agreed and looked forward to seeing her future husband in person.

"Philip wanted an equal partnership out of this marriage and he did not get it.

Emotionally he could never love his wife the way she loved him. He did not feel her equal as a sovereign for he could only have as much power as she was willing to give. Mary was grateful to have someone to share the heavy burden of ruling and more importantly dealing with her Council. But Mary only complied with Philip's wishes when they agreed with her own. Philip's Spanish courtiers were outraged. He preferred their company to the English. It was Philip's intention to bide his time and continue to seem under English authority when his real goal was to bring England under the Hapsburg orbit, another country to be used by the Emperor.

"In 1555 Emperor Charles V abdicated and divided his lands. Philip would now be King of the Netherlands. Philip departed from England on August 29th and Mary watched tearfully as he waved from the ship to her. She wrote to him every night asking for his return. By November he was demanding that Mary order the preparations for his coronation. He wanted to share the government with her as King. Mary told him a coronation was a very remote possibility. Philip was not yielding. He was enjoying his time in the Netherlands and took to going to masques and balls every night. February 18, 1556 Mary turned 40. She was not unaware that she held little attraction for her husband and was feeling her age. She turned her energies to helping the poor. She would dress up as a simple woman and go to different cottages on her estates to hand out money or promised apprenticeships to children of large households. She asked villagers how they lived and if officers of the court dealt honestly with them. If not, she would personally berate the officers and have the matter cleared up. On Good Friday she would carry out other ceremonies performed by English sovereigns such as blessing of cramp rings (talismans for healing) and touching for the King's Evil (scrofula). But she missed Philip. By May she demanded, and Philip realized, that if he did not return by June 30 "she was not to consider him a trustworthy king." The portrait of Philip that hung in the Council chamber irritated her and she ordered it removed. She heard rumors of his infidelities and tried to continue to keep a brave face.

Source: <http://home.earthlink.net/~elisale/philip.html>

More About PHILIP HAPSBURG and MARY TUDOR:

Marriage: Jul 25, 1554, Winchester Cathedral, Winchester, Hampshire, England¹⁹⁰

Child of HENRY and ANNE BOLEYN is:

- iii. QUEEN ELIZABETH²⁷ I, b. Sep 07, 1533, Greenwich, England¹⁹¹; d. 1603¹⁹².

Notes for QUEEN ELIZABETH I:

Queen Elizabeth I is the niece of William Cary, my 20th cousin, 13 times removed.

When Elizabeth's father, King Henry VIII, died in 1547 he was succeeded, as he had hoped, by a son, Edward VI, but it was his daughter, Elizabeth I, who ruled over one of the greatest periods in England's history.

Source: <http://www.infoplease.com/ce6/people/A0858608.html>

Elizabeth's reign was during one of the more constructive periods in English history. Literature bloomed through the works of Spenser, Marlowe and Shakespeare. Francis Drake and Walter Raleigh were instrumental in expanding English influence in the New World. Elizabeth's religious compromise laid many fears to rest. Fashion and education came to the fore because of Elizabeth's penchant for knowledge, courtly behavior and extravagant dress. Good Queen Bess, as she came to be called, maintained a regal air until the day she died; a quote, from a letter by Paul Hentzen, reveals the aging queen's regal nature: "Next came the Queen in the sixty-fifth year of her age, as we were told, very majestic; her face oblong, fair, but wrinkled; her eyes small yet black and pleasant; her nose a little hooked; her lips narrow... she had in her ear two pearls, with very rich drops... her air was stately; her manner of speaking mild and obliging." This regal figure surely had her faults, but the last Tudor excelled at rising to challenges and emerging victorious.

Source: <http://www.britannia.com/history/monarchs/mon45.html>

More About QUEEN ELIZABETH I:

Crowned: Nov 16, 1558, Ascended to the Throne of England, upon the death of Queen Mary¹⁹³

Excommunicated: 1570, Pope Pius V excommunicated England's Queen Elizabeth I.

Reigned: Bet. 1558 - 1603¹⁹⁴

Child of HENRY and JANE SEYMOUR is:

119. iv. KING EDWARD²⁷ VI, b. Oct 12, 1537, Hampton Court Palace, England; d. Jul 06, 1553.

103. MARGARET²⁶ SPENCER (*ELEANOR²⁶ BEAUFORT, EDMUND²⁵, JOHN²⁴, JOHN²³, EDWARD²² III, EDWARD²¹ II, EDWARD²⁰ I, HENRY¹⁹ III, JOHN¹⁸, HENRY¹⁷ II, EDITH¹⁶ MATILDA, HENRY¹⁵ I, WILLIAM¹⁴ I, ROBERT¹³ I, RICHARD¹² II, AGNES¹¹, HUGH¹⁰ CAPET, HEDWIG⁹, HENRY⁸ I, HEDWIG⁷, ARNULF⁶, CARLOMAN⁵, LOUIS⁴ II, LOUIS³ I, CHARLEMAGNE², CARLOMAN¹*)¹⁹⁵ was born Abt. 1472¹⁹⁵. She married THOMAS CARY^{196,197} Abt. 1490¹⁹⁷, son of WILLIAM CARY and ALICE FULFORD. He was born 1455^{198,199}, and died 1500²⁰⁰.

More About THOMAS CARY:

From: Chilton Foliot, County of Wilts and Moulsoford, County of Berks

Marriage Notes for MARGARET SPENCER and THOMAS CARY:

Their marriage was about three years before the year Christopher Columbus returned to Spain, concluding his first voyage to the Western Hemisphere.

Source:http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Christopher_Columbus#First_voyage

More About THOMAS CARY and MARGARET SPENCER:

Marriage: Abt. 1490²⁰¹

Child of MARGARET SPENCER and THOMAS CARY is:

120. i. WILLIAM²⁷ CARY, b. Abt. 1495; d. Jun 22, 1528.

104. JOHN²⁶ DOUGLAS (*JOAN²⁶ STUART, JOAN²⁵ BEAUFORT, JOHN²⁴, JOHN²³, EDWARD²² III, EDWARD²¹ II, EDWARD²⁰ I, HENRY¹⁹ III, JOHN¹⁸, HENRY¹⁷ II, EDITH¹⁶ MATILDA, HENRY¹⁵ I, WILLIAM¹⁴ I, ROBERT¹³ I, RICHARD¹² II, AGNES¹¹, HUGH¹⁰ CAPET, HEDWIG⁹, HENRY⁸ I, HEDWIG⁷, ARNULF⁶, CARLOMAN⁵, LOUIS⁴ II, LOUIS³ I, CHARLEMAGNE², CARLOMAN¹)²⁰² was born Bef. 1466²⁰², and died 1513²⁰². He married JANET CRICHTON²⁰². She died Aft. 1514²⁰².*

Child of JOHN DOUGLAS and JANET CRICHTON is:

121. i. ELIZABETH²⁷ DOUGLAS, b. Abt. 1488.

105. THOMAS²⁶ STRADLING (*HENRY²⁶, JANE²⁵ BEAUFORT, HENRY²⁴, JOHN²³, EDWARD²² III, EDWARD²¹ II, EDWARD²⁰ I, HENRY¹⁹ III, JOHN¹⁸, HENRY¹⁷ II, EDITH¹⁶ MATILDA, HENRY¹⁵ I, WILLIAM¹⁴ I, ROBERT¹³ I, RICHARD¹² II, AGNES¹¹, HUGH¹⁰ CAPET, HEDWIG⁹, HENRY⁸ I, HEDWIG⁷, ARNULF⁶, CARLOMAN⁵, LOUIS⁴ II, LOUIS³ I, CHARLEMAGNE², CARLOMAN¹)²⁰³ was born 1454²⁰³, and died 1480²⁰³. He married JANET MATHEW²⁰³.*

Child of THOMAS STRADLING and JANET MATHEW is:

122. i. JANE²⁷ STRADLING, b. 1477; d. 1520.

106. SIR JOHN²⁶ BOURCHIER (*HUMPHREY²⁶, JOHN²⁵, ANNE²⁴ PLANTAGENET, THOMAS²³, EDWARD²² III, EDWARD²¹ II, EDWARD²⁰ I, HENRY¹⁹ III, JOHN¹⁸, HENRY¹⁷ II, EDITH¹⁶ MATILDA, HENRY¹⁵ I, WILLIAM¹⁴ I, ROBERT¹³ I, RICHARD¹² II, AGNES¹¹, HUGH¹⁰ CAPET, HEDWIG⁹, HENRY⁸ I, HEDWIG⁷, ARNULF⁶, CARLOMAN⁵, LOUIS⁴ II, LOUIS³ I, CHARLEMAGNE², CARLOMAN¹) died Abt. Mar 19, 1522/23 in Calais, England. He married KATHERINE HOWARD, daughter of JOHN HOWARD and MARGARET WYFOLD. She died Mar 12, 1535/36 in Executed for Adultery²⁰⁴.*

More About SIR JOHN BOURCHIER:

Entered: Second Baron Berners

Knighted: Jan 17, 1477/78, Knight of the Bath

Served 1: Bet. 1495 - 1529, Member of Parliament

Served 2: Bet. 1516 - 1527, Chancellor of the Exchequer

Child of JOHN BOURCHIER and KATHERINE HOWARD is:

123. i. JANE²⁷ BOURCHIER, d. Feb 17, 1561/62.

107. SIR NICHOLAS²⁶ CAREW (*THOMAS²⁶, JOAN²⁵ COURTNEY, HUGH²⁴, EDWARD²³, MARGARET²² DE BOHUN, ELIZABETH²¹ PLANTAGENET, EDWARD²⁰ I, HENRY¹⁹ III, JOHN¹⁸, HENRY¹⁷ II, EDITH¹⁶ MATILDA, HENRY¹⁵ I, WILLIAM¹⁴ I, ROBERT¹³ I, RICHARD¹² II, AGNES¹¹, HUGH¹⁰ CAPET, HEDWIG⁹, HENRY⁸ I, HEDWIG⁷, ARNULF⁶, CARLOMAN⁵, LOUIS⁴ II, LOUIS³ I, CHARLEMAGNE², CARLOMAN¹*) died Dec 06, 1470. He married MARGARET DINHAM, daughter of JOHN DYNHAM and JANE ARCHES. She died Dec 13, 1470.

Notes for SIR NICHOLAS CAREW:

Nicholas is my 18th cousin, 15 times removed on my mother's family line. He is the fifth cousin, seven times removed of Edward Southworth, the first husband of Alice Carpenter, my eighth great grandmother by her second husband, Plymouth Colony Governor William Bradford on my father's side of the family. Nicholas' brother-in-law was John Dinham, Lord Treasurer of England.

More About SIR NICHOLAS CAREW:

Entitled: Baron of Carew and Mulsford

From: Ottery-Mohun, England

Child of NICHOLAS CAREW and MARGARET DINHAM is:

i. SIR EDMOND²⁷ CAREW, d. Jun 24, 1513; m. KATHERINE HUDDLESFIELD; d. Mar 22, 1498/99.

More About SIR EDMOND CAREW:

From: Mohuns Ottery, England

108. MARGARET²⁶ SUTTON (*JOHN²⁶, JOYCE²⁵ TIBETOT, JOYCE²⁴ CHERLETON, ELEANOR²³ DE HOLLAND, THOMAS²², EDMUND²¹, EDWARD²⁰ I, HENRY¹⁹ III, JOHN¹⁸, HENRY¹⁷ II, EDITH¹⁶ MATILDA, HENRY¹⁵ I, WILLIAM¹⁴ I, ROBERT¹³ I, RICHARD¹² II, AGNES¹¹, HUGH¹⁰ CAPET, HEDWIG⁹, HENRY⁸ I, HEDWIG⁷, ARNULF⁶, CARLOMAN⁵, LOUIS⁴ II, LOUIS³ I, CHARLEMAGNE², CARLOMAN¹*)²⁰⁵ died 1563²⁰⁵. She married JOHN BUTLER²⁰⁵. He died 1558²⁰⁵.

Child of MARGARET SUTTON and JOHN BUTLER is:

124. i. WILLIAM²⁷ BUTLER.

Generation No. 27

109. ISABEL²⁷ DUTTON (*ANNE TUCHET²⁷ DE AUDLEY, MARGARET²⁶ DE ROS, WILLIAM²⁵,*

*BEATRICE*²⁴ *STAFFORD*, *MARGARET*²³ *DE AUDLEY*, *MARGARET*²² *DE CLARE*, *JOAN*²¹ *PLANTAGENET*, *EDWARD*²⁰ *I*, *HENRY*¹⁹ *III*, *JOHN*¹⁸, *HENRY*¹⁷ *II*, *EDITH*¹⁶ *MATILDA*, *HENRY*¹⁵ *I*, *WILLIAM*¹⁴ *I*, *ROBERT*¹³ *I*, *RICHARD*¹² *II*, *AGNES*¹¹, *HUGH*¹⁰ *CAPET*, *HEDWIG*⁹, *HENRY*⁸ *I*, *HEDWIG*⁷, *ARNULF*⁶, *CARLOMAN*⁵, *LOUIS*⁴ *II*, *LOUIS*³ *I*, *CHARLEMAGNE*², *CARLOMAN*¹) She married SIR CHRISTOPHER DE SOUTHWORTH. He was born 1443, and died 1487.

More About SIR CHRISTOPHER DE SOUTHWORTH:

Knighthood: 1482, In Scotland, Lord of Samlesbury

Child of ISABEL DUTTON and CHRISTOPHER DE SOUTHWORTH is:

125. i. SIR JOHN²⁸ DE SOUTHWORTH, b. 1478; d. 1517, Or possibly 1518.

110. *ELIZABETH*²⁷ *STAPLETON* (*AGNES*²⁷ *GODDARD*, *MATILTA*²⁶ *DE NEVILLE*, *MARGARET*²⁵ *STAFFORD*, *HUGH*²⁴, *MARGARET*²³ *DE AUDLEY*, *MARGARET*²² *DE CLARE*, *JOAN*²¹ *PLANTAGENET*, *EDWARD*²⁰ *I*, *HENRY*¹⁹ *III*, *JOHN*¹⁸, *HENRY*¹⁷ *II*, *EDITH*¹⁶ *MATILDA*, *HENRY*¹⁵ *I*, *WILLIAM*¹⁴ *I*, *ROBERT*¹³ *I*, *RICHARD*¹² *II*, *AGNES*¹¹, *HUGH*¹⁰ *CAPET*, *HEDWIG*⁹, *HENRY*⁸ *I*, *HEDWIG*⁷, *ARNULF*⁶, *CARLOMAN*⁵, *LOUIS*⁴ *II*, *LOUIS*³ *I*, *CHARLEMAGNE*², *CARLOMAN*¹) She married PHILINA PLUMPTON.

Child of ELIZABETH STAPLETON and PHILINA PLUMPTON is:

126. i. AGNES²⁸ PLUMPTON.

111. SIR *MATILDA*²⁷ *CLIFFORD* (*THOMAS*²⁷ *DE CLIFFORD*, *ELIZABETH*²⁶ *PERCY*, *ELIZABETH*²⁵ *MORTIMER*, *PHILIPPA*²⁴ *PLANTAGENET*, *LIONEL*²³, *EDWARD*²² *III*, *EDWARD*²¹ *II*, *EDWARD*²⁰ *I*, *HENRY*¹⁹ *III*, *JOHN*¹⁸, *HENRY*¹⁷ *II*, *EDITH*¹⁶ *MATILDA*, *HENRY*¹⁵ *I*, *WILLIAM*¹⁴ *I*, *ROBERT*¹³ *I*, *RICHARD*¹² *II*, *AGNES*¹¹, *HUGH*¹⁰ *CAPET*, *HEDWIG*⁹, *HENRY*⁸ *I*, *HEDWIG*⁷, *ARNULF*⁶, *CARLOMAN*⁵, *LOUIS*⁴ *II*, *LOUIS*³ *I*, *CHARLEMAGNE*², *CARLOMAN*¹) She married SIR EDMUND SUTTON, son of SIR JOHN SUTTON. He died Aft. Jul 06, 1483.

More About SIR EDMUND SUTTON:

Entitled: Lord Dundley

Child of MATILDA CLIFFORD and EDMUND SUTTON is:

127. i. THOMAS²⁸ SUTTON, d. Aft. May 19, 1537.

112. *JANE*²⁷ *KYNASTON* (*ELIZABETH*²⁷ *GREY*, *ANTIGONE*²⁶, *HUMPHREY*²⁵, *HENRY*²⁴ *IV*, *JOHN*²³, *EDWARD*²² *III*, *EDWARD*²¹ *II*, *EDWARD*²⁰ *I*, *HENRY*¹⁹ *III*, *JOHN*¹⁸, *HENRY*¹⁷ *II*, *EDITH*¹⁶ *MATILDA*, *HENRY*¹⁵ *I*, *WILLIAM*¹⁴ *I*, *ROBERT*¹³ *I*, *RICHARD*¹² *II*, *AGNES*¹¹, *HUGH*¹⁰ *CAPET*, *HEDWIG*⁹, *HENRY*⁸ *I*, *HEDWIG*⁷, *ARNULF*⁶, *CARLOMAN*⁵, *LOUIS*⁴ *II*, *LOUIS*³ *I*, *CHARLEMAGNE*², *CARLOMAN*¹) was born Abt. 1470. She married ROBERT THORNES.

More About JANE KYNASTON:

Burial: St. Mary's Shrewsbury

More About ROBERT THORNES:

From: Shelvock, Salop

Child of JANE KYNASTON and ROBERT THORNES is:

128. i. JOHN²⁸ THORNES.

113. MARGARET²⁷ GASCOIGNE (*JANE²⁷ NEVILLE, JOHN²⁶, RALPH²⁵, JOAN²⁴ BEAUFORT, JOHN²³, EDWARD²² III, EDWARD²¹ II, EDWARD²⁰ I, HENRY¹⁹ III, JOHN¹⁸, HENRY¹⁷ II, EDITH¹⁶ MATILDA, HENRY¹⁵ I, WILLIAM¹⁴ I, ROBERT¹³ I, RICHARD¹² II, AGNES¹¹, HUGH¹⁰ CAPET, HEDWIG⁹, HENRY⁸ I, HEDWIG⁷, ARNULF⁶, CARLOMAN⁵, LOUIS⁴ II, LOUIS³ I, CHARLEMAGNE², CARLOMAN¹*) She married SIR CHRISTOPHER WARD. He died Dec 31, 1521.

More About SIR CHRISTOPHER WARD:

From: Givendale, Yorks, England

Child of MARGARET GASCOIGNE and CHRISTOPHER WARD is:

129. i. ANNE²⁸ WARD.

114. SIR WILLIAM²⁷ GASCOIGNE (*JANE²⁷ NEVILLE, JOHN²⁶, RALPH²⁵, JOAN²⁴ BEAUFORT, JOHN²³, EDWARD²² III, EDWARD²¹ II, EDWARD²⁰ I, HENRY¹⁹ III, JOHN¹⁸, HENRY¹⁷ II, EDITH¹⁶ MATILDA, HENRY¹⁵ I, WILLIAM¹⁴ I, ROBERT¹³ I, RICHARD¹² II, AGNES¹¹, HUGH¹⁰ CAPET, HEDWIG⁹, HENRY⁸ I, HEDWIG⁷, ARNULF⁶, CARLOMAN⁵, LOUIS⁴ II, LOUIS³ I, CHARLEMAGNE², CARLOMAN¹*) He married MARGARET PERCY²⁰⁶, daughter of HENRY PERCY and ELEANOR POYNINGS. She was born Abt. 1447²⁰⁶.

More About SIR WILLIAM GASCOIGNE:

From: Gawthorpe, County York, England

Child is listed above under (100) Margaret Percy.

115. ELIZABETH²⁷ PLANTAGENET (*EDWARD²⁷ IV, CECILY²⁶ NEVILLE, RALPH²⁵, JOAN²⁴ BEAUFORT, JOHN²³, EDWARD²² III, EDWARD²¹ II, EDWARD²⁰ I, HENRY¹⁹ III, JOHN¹⁸, HENRY¹⁷ II, EDITH¹⁶ MATILDA, HENRY¹⁵ I, WILLIAM¹⁴ I, ROBERT¹³ I, RICHARD¹² II, AGNES¹¹, HUGH¹⁰ CAPET, HEDWIG⁹, HENRY⁸ I, HEDWIG⁷, ARNULF⁶, CARLOMAN⁵, LOUIS⁴ II, LOUIS³ I, CHARLEMAGNE², CARLOMAN¹*)²⁰⁷ was born Feb 11, 1465/66 in Westminster Palace, Westminster, London, England²⁰⁷, and died Feb 11, 1502/03. She married HENRY VII Jan 18, 1485/86 in Westminster Abbey, Westminster, London, England, son of EDMUND TUDOR and MARGARET BEAUFORT. He was born Jan 28, 1456/57 in Pembroke Castle in Wales²⁰⁸, and died Apr 21, 1509²⁰⁸.

Notes for ELIZABETH PLANTAGENET:

"Elizabeth of York was the daughter of Edward IV and Elizabeth Woodville. Born into one of the houses caught in the struggle that would later so eloquently be called 'The Wars of the Roses', one would think that she had a difficult childhood. In fact, she was living a

pleasantly secure life until the death of her father in 1483. However, when Edward IV died, things took a decidedly bad turn. Elizabeth Woodville wanted her young son, now Edward V to go to London with a strong army, but her wishes were not honored. So, when he set out with just the usual attendants, it was easy for his uncle Richard, Duke of Gloucester to intercept the caravan and take the young king to the palace lodgings in the Tower of London.

"Elizabeth Woodville must have distrusted this move by Richard, since she took her remaining son Richard, the Duke of York, and her five (?) daughters to Westminster Abbey. However, Elizabeth was convinced to let Richard join his brother at the Tower (on the premise that the young king was lonely) under the protection of Richard. It was at this time that the young princes (technically a king and a prince) disappeared, and the Lord Protector, brother of the late Edward IV became king Richard III.

"How Elizabeth of York reacted to the disappearance of her young brothers was never recorded by history. However, two years after taking the throne, Richard III was defeated by Henry Tudor at the Battle of Bosworth Field in August 1485.

"Elizabeth was one of the few remaining Yorkists that hadn't been taken care of in one way or another, so the new king, Henry VII, took the fair lady to be his Queen. They were married in 1486. Their marriage symbolically brought an end to the Wars of the Roses (although rebellions would spring up during Henry's reign) and was responsible for the creation of the Tudor Rose- the joining of the white rose of York and the red rose of Lancaster.

"Of Elizabeth and Henry's seven children, four survived childhood: Arthur, Margaret, Henry and Mary. Their marriage appears to have been a happy one, something that was a bit unusual in the days of political and arranged marriages.

"Elizabeth died in 1503 on her 37th birthday. Although Henry has had a reputation of thrift, for Elizabeth he opened the purse and gave her a splendid funeral. She laid in state at the Tower of London and was interred at Westminster Abbey.

"She and her husband lie together in the chapel he had built at the Abbey. Nearby are buried Elizabeth I and Mary Queen of Scots, Henry and Elizabeth's granddaughter and great-granddaughter respectively.

Source:<http://tudorhistory.org/people/eyork/>

Notes for HENRY VII:

This King of England had no relationship with our family lines. He was the first in the line of the Kings of the House of Tudor.

Henry VII, son of Edmund Tudor and Margaret Beaufort, was born in 1457. He married Elizabeth of York (Elizabeth Plantagenet) in 1486, who bore him four children: Arthur, Henry, Margaret and Mary. He died in 1509 after reigning 24 years.

Their son, Henry VIII was the brother-in-law of William Carey through Henry's second of six wives, Anne Boylene. William is my

Henry descended from John of Gaunt, through the latter's illicit affair with Catherine Swynford; although he was a Lancastrian, he gained the throne through personal battle. The Lancastrian victory at the Battle of Bosworth in 1485 left Richard III slain in the field, York ambitions routed and Henry proclaimed king. From the onset of his reign, Henry was determined to bring order to England after 85 years of civil war. His marriage to Elizabeth of York combined both the Lancaster and York factions within the Tudor line, eliminating further discord in regards to succession. He faced two insurrections during his reign, each centered around "pretenders" who claimed a closer dynastic link to the Plantagenets than Henry. Lambert Simnel posed as the Earl of Warwick, but his army was defeated and he was eventually pardoned and forced to work in the king's kitchen. Perkin Warbeck posed as Richard of York, Edward V's younger brother (and co-prisoner in the Tower of London); Warbeck's support came from the continent, and after repeated invasion attempts, Henry had him imprisoned and executed.

Henry greatly strengthened the monarchy by employing many political innovations to outmaneuver the nobility. The household staff rose beyond mere servitude: Henry eschewed public appearances, therefore, staff members were the few persons Henry saw on a regular basis. He created the Committee of the Privy Council, a forerunner of the modern cabinet) as an executive advisory board; he established the Court of the Star Chamber to increase royal involvement in civil and criminal cases; and as an alternative to a revenue tax disbursement from Parliament, he imposed forced loans and grants on the nobility. Henry's mistrust of the nobility derived from his experiences in the Wars of the Roses - a majority remained dangerously neutral until the very end. His skill at by-passing Parliament (and thus, the will of the nobility) played a crucial role in his success at renovating government.

Henry's political acumen was also evident in his handling of foreign affairs. He played Spain off of France by arranging the marriage of his eldest son, Arthur, to Catherine of Aragon, daughter of Ferdinand and Isabella. Arthur died within months and Henry secured a papal dispensation for Catherine to marry Arthur's brother, the future Henry VIII; this single event had the widest-ranging effect of all Henry's actions: Henry VIII's annulment from Catherine was the impetus for the separation of the Church of England from the body of Roman Catholicism. The marriage of Henry's daughter, Margaret, to James IV of Scotland would also have later repercussions, as the marriage connected the royal families of both England and Scotland, leading the Stuarts to the throne after the extinction of the Tudor dynasty. Henry encouraged trade and commerce by subsidizing ship building and entering into lucrative trade agreements, thereby increasing the wealth of both crown and nation.

Henry failed to appeal to the general populace: he maintained a distance between king and subject. He brought the nobility to heel out of necessity to transform the medieval government that he inherited into an efficient tool for conducting royal business. Law and trade replaced feudal obligation as the Middle Ages began evolving into the modern world. Francis Bacon, in his history of Henry VII, described the king as such: "He was of a high mind, and loved his own will and his own way; as one that revered himself, and would reign indeed. Had he been a private man he would have been termed proud: But in a wise Prince, it was but keeping of distance; which indeed he did towards all; not admitting any near or full approach either to his

power or to his secrets. For he was governed by none."

Source: <http://www.britannia.com/history/monarchs/mon40.html>

More About HENRY VII:

Crowned: Aug 22, 1485, King of England²⁰⁸

Reigned: Bet. 1485 - 1509, King of England²⁰⁸

More About HENRY and ELIZABETH PLANTAGENET:

Marriage: Jan 18, 1485/86, Westminster Abbey, Westminster, London, England

Children are listed above under (86) Henry VII.

116. CATHERINE²⁷ PLANTAGENET (*EDWARD²⁷ IV, CECILY²⁶ NEVILLE, RALPH²⁵, JOAN²⁴ BEAUFORT, JOHN²³, EDWARD²² III, EDWARD²¹ II, EDWARD²⁰ I, HENRY¹⁹ III, JOHN¹⁸, HENRY¹⁷ II, EDITH¹⁶ MATILDA, HENRY¹⁵ I, WILLIAM¹⁴ I, ROBERT¹³ I, RICHARD¹² II, AGNES¹¹, HUGH¹⁰ CAPET, HEDWIG⁹, HENRY⁸ I, HEDWIG⁷, ARNULF⁶, CARLOMAN⁵, LOUIS⁴ II, LOUIS³ I, CHARLEMAGNE², CARLOMAN¹*)^{209,210} was born Aug 14, 1479 in Eltham, Kent County, England^{211,212}, and died Nov 15, 1527^{213,214}. She married WILLIAM COURTENAY²¹⁴ Bef. Oct 1485²¹⁴.

Notes for CATHERINE PLANTAGENET:

"Her husband was attainted in 1504 and was thus not able to succeed his father on May 28, 1509. Her nephew Henry VIII of England apparently had greater trust for William and created him Earl of Devon on May 10, 1511. However William died on June 9, 1511. He was earl for less than a full month. Their son Henry succeeded his father.

"Catherine was still only 35 years old and would be expected to marry again. However she took a voluntary vow of chastity in the presence of Richard Fitz-James, Bishop of London on July 13, 1511.

"As a widow, Catherine reportedly went through periods of both "wealth" and "adversity" but was reportedly favored by her nephew Henry VIII who "brought her into a sure estate". She survived her husband by eleven years. She was buried in Tiverton."

Source:http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Catherine_of_York

More About CATHERINE PLANTAGENET:

Burial: Aft. Nov 15, 1527, Tiverton, England

More About WILLIAM COURTENAY and CATHERINE PLANTAGENET:

Marriage: Bef. Oct 1485²¹⁴

Child of CATHERINE PLANTAGENET and WILLIAM COURTENAY is:

- i. HENRY²⁸ COURTENAY.

117. DOROTHY²⁷ GASCOIGNE (*WILLIAM²⁸, JANE²⁷ NEVILLE, JOHN²⁶, RALPH²⁵, JOAN²⁴ BEAUFORT, JOHN²³, EDWARD²² III, EDWARD²¹ II, EDWARD²⁰ I, HENRY¹⁹ III, JOHN¹⁸, HENRY¹⁷ II, EDITH¹⁶ MATILDA, HENRY¹⁵ I, WILLIAM¹⁴ I, ROBERT¹³ I, RICHARD¹² II, AGNES¹¹, HUGH¹⁰ CAPET, HEDWIG⁹, HENRY⁸ I, HEDWIG⁷, ARNULF⁶, CARLOMAN⁵, LOUIS⁴ II, LOUIS³ I, CHARLEMAGNE², CARLOMAN¹*) She married SIR NINIAN MARKENFIELD.

Child of DOROTHY GASCOIGNE and NINIAN MARKENFIELD is:

130. i. ALICE²⁸ MARKENFIELD.

118. COUNTESS OF LENNOX MARGARET²⁷ DOUGLAS (*MARGARET²⁷ TUDOR, HENRY²⁶ VII, MARGARET²⁵ BEAUFORT, JOHN²⁴, JOHN²³, EDWARD²² III, EDWARD²¹ II, EDWARD²⁰ I, HENRY¹⁹ III, JOHN¹⁸, HENRY¹⁷ II, EDITH¹⁶ MATILDA, HENRY¹⁵ I, WILLIAM¹⁴ I, ROBERT¹³ I, RICHARD¹² II, AGNES¹¹, HUGH¹⁰ CAPET, HEDWIG⁹, HENRY⁸ I, HEDWIG⁷, ARNULF⁶, CARLOMAN⁵, LOUIS⁴ II, LOUIS³ I, CHARLEMAGNE², CARLOMAN¹*)²¹⁵ was born 1515²¹⁵, and died 1578 in Westminster Abbey²¹⁵. She married THOMAS HOWARD²¹⁶. He was born 1512²¹⁶, and died 1572²¹⁶.

Notes for COUNTESS OF LENNOX MARGARET DOUGLAS:

"The Lennox Jewel" made for Margaret in the 1570s with emblems and symbolism showing her hopes that her grandson James VI would succeed to the English throne.

Source:<http://tudorhistory.org/people/mdouglas/>

Children of MARGARET DOUGLAS and THOMAS HOWARD are:

131. i. ROBERT²⁸ HOWARD, b. 1537.
132. ii. HENRY STUART, b. 1546; d. Feb 09, 1566/67, Killed mysteriously in an explosion at his home in Kirk o' Field.

119. KING EDWARD²⁷ VI (*HENRY²⁷ VIII, HENRY²⁶ VII, MARGARET²⁵ BEAUFORT, JOHN²⁴, JOHN²³, EDWARD²² III, EDWARD²¹ II, EDWARD²⁰ I, HENRY¹⁹ III, JOHN¹⁸, HENRY¹⁷ II, EDITH¹⁶ MATILDA, HENRY¹⁵ I, WILLIAM¹⁴ I, ROBERT¹³ I, RICHARD¹² II, AGNES¹¹, HUGH¹⁰ CAPET, HEDWIG⁹, HENRY⁸ I, HEDWIG⁷, ARNULF⁶, CARLOMAN⁵, LOUIS⁴ II, LOUIS³ I, CHARLEMAGNE², CARLOMAN¹*) was born Oct 12, 1537 in Hampton Court Palace, England^{217,218}, and died Jul 06, 1553²¹⁹.

Notes for KING EDWARD VI:

"Henry VIII had just one legitimate son, Prince Edward. Born in October 1537, Edward was the fulfillment of his father's tangled marital history. Henry had ended his marriages to

Katharine of Aragon and Anne Boleyn when they failed at the most important queenly duty, each woman bearing a healthy princess but no surviving prince. Jane Seymour, the king's third wife, was luckier.

"She ensured the king's lasting affection when she gave birth to Edward, but she died soon afterwards of puerperal sepsis. The infant prince was the only male Tudor heir of his generation; he had two sisters and Henry VIII's sisters Mary and Margaret had several daughters. If Edward died, the throne would pass to a woman and the Tudor dynasty would end. Accordingly, King Henry did all he could to protect his son's health; the infant prince lived in safe seclusion until his father wed Katharine Parr.

"Henry's last wife became a beloved mother to Edward and he adopted the zealous Protestantism which she championed. He also grew close to his half-sister Elizabeth, with whom he shared a household for some years. His older half-sister, Mary, was an equally zealous Catholic; her religion and the vast difference in their ages prevented a close relationship. Edward became king at the age of 10, but he was a mere figurehead.

"His Seymour uncles battled with and ultimately lost the Protectorship to the ambitious John Dudley, duke of Northumberland. During his brief reign, Edward demonstrated impressive piety and intelligence. But his potential would never be realized. He died an agonizing death at 15, possibly from a combination of tuberculosis and the measles. Northumberland had persuaded him to leave the throne to his Protestant cousin, Lady Jane Grey. This decision begat one of the most tragic tales of Tudor England."

Source:<http://englishhistory.net/tudor/monarchs/edward6.html>

More About KING EDWARD VI:

Christening: Oct 15, 1538²²⁰

Reigned: Bet. 1547 - 1553²²¹

Child of KING EDWARD VI is:

- i. KING JAMES²⁸ VII, b. 1566.

120. WILLIAM²⁷ CARY (*MARGARET²⁷ SPENCER, ELEANOR²⁶ BEAUFORT, EDMUND²⁵, JOHN²⁴, JOHN²³, EDWARD²² III, EDWARD²¹ II, EDWARD²⁰ I, HENRY¹⁹ III, JOHN¹⁸, HENRY¹⁷ II, EDITH¹⁶ MATILDA, HENRY¹⁵ I, WILLIAM¹⁴ I, ROBERT¹³ I, RICHARD¹² II, AGNES¹¹, HUGH¹⁰ CAPET, HEDWIG⁹, HENRY⁸ I, HEDWIG⁷, ARNULF⁶, CARLOMAN⁵, LOUIS⁴ II, LOUIS³ I, CHARLEMAGNE², CARLOMAN¹*)²²² was born Abt. 1495²²², and died Jun 22, 1528²²². He married MARY BOLEYN²²² Feb 04, 1519/20²²², daughter of THOMAS BOLEYN and ELIZABETH HOWARD. She was born 1506, and died Jul 19, 1543²²².

Notes for WILLIAM CARY:

William Cary is my 20th cousin, 13 times removed on my mother's side of the family. On my father's side, he is the seventh cousin, five times removed of Edward Southworth, the first husband of Alice Carpenter, my eighth great grandmother on my father's side. Alice's second

husband was of historical significance, being William Bradford, the Governor of Plymouth Colony in the New World for 33 of the first 35 years after their 1620 arrival on the Mayflower.

William is the second great grandfather of Herbert Pelham, the very first Treasurer of Harvard College in the English Colonies about 1643.

William also was the uncle to Queen Elizabeth I, daughter of King Henry VIII and his wife, Anne Boleyn. Anne was sister to Mary, William's wife.

William is the seventh cousin, 18 times removed to my son-in-law, Steven O. Westmoreland!

"William Cary, Esq. was the son of Margaret Spencer and Thomas Cary of Chilton Foliot, Wiltshire. He became Gentleman of the Privy Chamber and Esquire of the Body of King Henry VIII.

William Cary married Mary Boleyn, sister of Queen Anne. about 1520/21.:

Source:http://worldconnect.rootsweb.com/cgi-bin/igm.cgi?op=GET&db=roberta_bunn&id=I13319

More About WILLIAM CARY:

Entitled 1: Esquire of the Body of King Henry VIII²²²

Entitled 2: Gentleman of the Privy Chamber²²²

Notes for MARY BOLEYN:

Mary Boleyn was born the year that Christopher died in Spain in a condition of poverty (May 20, 1506).

Source:<http://www.answers.com/topic/christopher-columbus>

More About MARY BOLEYN:

Entitled: Chief Lady of the Bedchamber to Queen Elizabeth²²²

Marriage Notes for WILLIAM CARY and MARY BOLEYN:

They were married the year that Leonardo da Vinci died (May 2, 1519).

Source:<http://www.kausal.com/leonardo/death.html>

More About WILLIAM CARY and MARY BOLEYN:

Marriage: Feb 04, 1519/20²²²

Children of WILLIAM CARY and MARY BOLEYN are:

133. i. MARY²⁸ CARY, b. Abt. 1522; d. Jan 15, 1568/69.
134. ii. SIR HENRY CARY, b. Apr 03, 1526, Westminster Abbey, Westminster, Longon, England; d. Jul 23, 1596, Somerset House, the Strand, London, England.

121. ELIZABETH²⁷ DOUGLAS (*JOHN²⁷, JOAN²⁶ STUART, JOAN²⁵ BEAUFORT, JOHN²⁴, JOHN²³, EDWARD²² III, EDWARD²¹ II, EDWARD²⁰ I, HENRY¹⁹ III, JOHN¹⁸, HENRY¹⁷ II, EDITH¹⁶ MATILDA, HENRY¹⁵ I, WILLIAM¹⁴ I, ROBERT¹³ I, RICHARD¹² II, AGNES¹¹, HUGH¹⁰ CAPET, HEDWIG⁹, HENRY⁸ I, HEDWIG⁷, ARNULF⁶, CARLOMAN⁵, LOUIS⁴ II, LOUIS³ I, CHARLEMAGNE², CARLOMAN¹*)²²³ was born Abt. 1488²²³. She married LORD ROBERT KEITH²²³. He died Bef. 1525²²³.

Child of ELIZABETH DOUGLAS and ROBERT KEITH is:

135. i. ELIZABETH²⁸ KEITH, d. 1562.

122. JANE²⁷ STRADLING (*THOMAS²⁷, HENRY²⁶, JANE²⁵ BEAUFORT, HENRY²⁴, JOHN²³, EDWARD²² III, EDWARD²¹ II, EDWARD²⁰ I, HENRY¹⁹ III, JOHN¹⁸, HENRY¹⁷ II, EDITH¹⁶ MATILDA, HENRY¹⁵ I, WILLIAM¹⁴ I, ROBERT¹³ I, RICHARD¹² II, AGNES¹¹, HUGH¹⁰ CAPET, HEDWIG⁹, HENRY⁸ I, HEDWIG⁷, ARNULF⁶, CARLOMAN⁵, LOUIS⁴ II, LOUIS³ I, CHARLEMAGNE², CARLOMAN¹*)²²⁴ was born 1477²²⁴, and died 1520²²⁴. She married SIR WILLIAM GRIFFITH II²²⁴. He was born Abt. 1475²²⁴, and died 1531²²⁴.

Child of JANE STRADLING and WILLIAM GRIFFITH is:

136. i. DOROTHY²⁸ GRIFFITH, b. Abt. 1507.

123. JANE²⁷ BOURCHIER (*JOHN²⁷, HUMPHREY²⁶, JOHN²⁵, ANNE²⁴ PLANTAGENET, THOMAS²³, EDWARD²² III, EDWARD²¹ II, EDWARD²⁰ I, HENRY¹⁹ III, JOHN¹⁸, HENRY¹⁷ II, EDITH¹⁶ MATILDA, HENRY¹⁵ I, WILLIAM¹⁴ I, ROBERT¹³ I, RICHARD¹² II, AGNES¹¹, HUGH¹⁰ CAPET, HEDWIG⁹, HENRY⁸ I, HEDWIG⁷, ARNULF⁶, CARLOMAN⁵, LOUIS⁴ II, LOUIS³ I, CHARLEMAGNE², CARLOMAN¹*) died Feb 17, 1561/62. She married SIR EDMUND KNYVEGT. He was born 1490, and died 1539.

More About JANE BOURCHIER:

Will probated: Mar 09, 1561/62

Will signed: Apr 08, 1560

More About SIR EDMUND KNYVEGT:

Entitled: Esquire

From: Ashwellthorpe, County Norfolk, England

Will probated: 1546

Will signed: Jun 24, 1537

Child of JANE BOURCHIER and EDMUND KNYVEGT is:

137. i. ESQUIRE JOHN²⁸ KNYVEGT, d. Bef. 1562.

124. WILLIAM²⁷ BUTLER (*MARGARET²⁷ SUTTON, JOHN²⁶, JOYCE²⁵ TIBETOT, JOYCE²⁴ CHERLETON, ELEANOR²³ DE HOLLAND, THOMAS²², EDMUND²¹, EDWARD²⁰ I, HENRY¹⁹ III, JOHN¹⁸, HENRY¹⁷ II, EDITH¹⁶ MATILDA, HENRY¹⁵ I, WILLIAM¹⁴ I, ROBERT¹³ I, RICHARD¹² II, AGNES¹¹, HUGH¹⁰ CAPET, HEDWIG⁹, HENRY⁸ I, HEDWIG⁷, ARNULF⁶, CARLOMAN⁵, LOUIS⁴ II, LOUIS³ I, CHARLEMAGNE², CARLOMAN¹*)²²⁵. He married MARGARET²²⁵.

Child of WILLIAM BUTLER and MARGARET is:

138. i. MARGARET²⁸ BUTLER, d. 1652.

Generation No. 28

125. SIR JOHN²⁸ DE SOUTHWORTH (*ISABEL²⁸ DUTTON, ANNE TUCHET²⁷ DE AUDLEY, MARGARET²⁶ DE ROS, WILLIAM²⁵, BEATRICE²⁴ STAFFORD, MARGARET²³ DE AUDLEY, MARGARET²² DE CLARE, JOAN²¹ PLANTAGENET, EDWARD²⁰ I, HENRY¹⁹ III, JOHN¹⁸, HENRY¹⁷ II, EDITH¹⁶ MATILDA, HENRY¹⁵ I, WILLIAM¹⁴ I, ROBERT¹³ I, RICHARD¹² II, AGNES¹¹, HUGH¹⁰ CAPET, HEDWIG⁹, HENRY⁸ I, HEDWIG⁷, ARNULF⁶, CARLOMAN⁵, LOUIS⁴ II, LOUIS³ I, CHARLEMAGNE², CARLOMAN¹*) was born 1478, and died 1517 in Or possibly 1518. He married HELEN DE LANGTON, daughter of RICHARD DE LANGTON and ISABEL GERARD.

More About SIR JOHN DE SOUTHWORTH:

Knighted: Feb 12, 1502/03, Lord of Samlesbury, sheriff of Lancashire

Child of JOHN DE SOUTHWORTH and HELEN DE LANGTON is:

139. i. SIR THOMAS²⁹ SOUTHWORTH, b. 1497, Samlebury; d. Jan 13, 1545/46.

126. AGNES²⁸ PLUMPTON (*ELIZABETH²⁸ STAPLETON, AGNES²⁷ GODDARD, MATILTA²⁶ DE NEVILLE, MARGARET²⁵ STAFFORD, HUGH²⁴, MARGARET²³ DE AUDLEY, MARGARET²² DE CLARE, JOAN²¹ PLANTAGENET, EDWARD²⁰ I, HENRY¹⁹ III, JOHN¹⁸, HENRY¹⁷ II, EDITH¹⁶ MATILDA, HENRY¹⁵ I, WILLIAM¹⁴ I, ROBERT¹³ I, RICHARD¹² II, AGNES¹¹, HUGH¹⁰ CAPET, HEDWIG⁹, HENRY⁸ I, HEDWIG⁷, ARNULF⁶, CARLOMAN⁵, LOUIS⁴ II, LOUIS³ I, CHARLEMAGNE², CARLOMAN¹*) She married FILIUS ALDBOROUGH.

Child of AGNES PLUMPTON and FILIUS ALDBOROUGH is:

140. i. AGNES²⁹ ALDBOROUGH.

127. THOMAS²⁸ SUTTON (*MATILDA²⁸ CLIFFORD, THOMAS²⁷ DE CLIFFORD, ELIZABETH²⁶ PERCY, ELIZABETH²⁵ MORTIMER, PHILIPPA²⁴ PLANTAGENET, LIONEL²³, EDWARD²² III, EDWARD²¹ II, EDWARD²⁰ I, HENRY¹⁹ III, JOHN¹⁸, HENRY¹⁷ II, EDITH¹⁶ MATILDA, HENRY¹⁵ I, WILLIAM¹⁴ I, ROBERT¹³ I, RICHARD¹² II, AGNES¹¹, HUGH¹⁰ CAPET, HEDWIG⁹, HENRY⁸ I, HEDWIG⁷, ARNULF⁶, CARLOMAN⁵, LOUIS⁴ II, LOUIS³ I, CHARLEMAGNE², CARLOMAN¹*) died Aft. May 19, 1537. He married GRACE THRELKELD, daughter of ESQUIRE LANCELOT THRELKELD.

Child of THOMAS SUTTON and GRACE THRELKELD is:

141. i. RICHARD SUTTON²⁹ DUDLEY.

128. JOHN²⁸ THORNES (*JANE²⁸ KYNASTON, ELIZABETH²⁷ GREY, ANTIGONE²⁶, HUMPHREY²⁵, HENRY²⁴ IV, JOHN²³, EDWARD²² III, EDWARD²¹ II, EDWARD²⁰ I, HENRY¹⁹ III, JOHN¹⁸, HENRY¹⁷ II, EDITH¹⁶ MATILDA, HENRY¹⁵ I, WILLIAM¹⁴ I, ROBERT¹³ I, RICHARD¹² II, AGNES¹¹, HUGH¹⁰ CAPET, HEDWIG⁹, HENRY⁸ I, HEDWIG⁷, ARNULF⁶, CARLOMAN⁵, LOUIS⁴ II, LOUIS³ I, CHARLEMAGNE², CARLOMAN¹*) He married ELIZABETH ASTLEY.

More About JOHN THORNES:

From: Shelvock, Salop

Living In: 1535

More About ELIZABETH ASTLEY:

From: Patishull, Staffs

Child of JOHN THORNES and ELIZABETH ASTLEY is:

142. i. RICHARD²⁹ THORNES.

129. ANNE²⁸ WARD (*MARGARET²⁸ GASCOIGNE, JANE²⁷ NEVILLE, JOHN²⁶, RALPH²⁵, JOAN²⁴ BEAUFORT, JOHN²³, EDWARD²² III, EDWARD²¹ II, EDWARD²⁰ I, HENRY¹⁹ III, JOHN¹⁸, HENRY¹⁷ II, EDITH¹⁶ MATILDA, HENRY¹⁵ I, WILLIAM¹⁴ I, ROBERT¹³ I, RICHARD¹² II, AGNES¹¹, HUGH¹⁰ CAPET, HEDWIG⁹, HENRY⁸ I, HEDWIG⁷, ARNULF⁶, CARLOMAN⁵, LOUIS⁴ II, LOUIS³ I, CHARLEMAGNE², CARLOMAN¹*) She met SIR RALPH NEVILLE Abt. 1500.

More About SIR RALPH NEVILLE:

From: Thornton Bridge, County of York, England

More About RALPH NEVILLE and ANNE WARD:

Friends: Abt. 1500

Child of ANNE WARD and RALPH NEVILLE is:

143. i. KATHERINE²⁹ NEVILLE, b. Abt. 1500.

130. ALICE²⁸ MARKENFIELD (*DOROTHY²⁹ GASCOIGNE, WILLIAM²⁸, JANE²⁷ NEVILLE, JOHN²⁶, RALPH²⁵, JOAN²⁴ BEAUFORT, JOHN²³, EDWARD²² III, EDWARD²¹ II, EDWARD²⁰ I, HENRY¹⁹ III, JOHN¹⁸, HENRY¹⁷ II, EDITH¹⁶ MATILDA, HENRY¹⁵ I, WILLIAM¹⁴ I, ROBERT¹³ I, RICHARD¹² II, AGNES¹¹, HUGH¹⁰ CAPET, HEDWIG⁹, HENRY⁸ I, HEDWIG⁷, ARNULF⁶, CARLOMAN⁵, LOUIS⁴ II, LOUIS³ I, CHARLEMAGNE², CARLOMAN¹*) She married ROBERT MAULEVERER.

Child of ALICE MARKENFIELD and ROBERT MAULEVERER is:

144. i. DOROTHY²⁹ MAULEVERER.

131. ROBERT²⁸ HOWARD (*MARGARET²⁸ DOUGLAS, MARGARET²⁷ TUDOR, HENRY²⁶ VII, MARGARET²⁵ BEAUFORT, JOHN²⁴, JOHN²³, EDWARD²² III, EDWARD²¹ II, EDWARD²⁰ I, HENRY¹⁹ III, JOHN¹⁸, HENRY¹⁷ II, EDITH¹⁶ MATILDA, HENRY¹⁵ I, WILLIAM¹⁴ I, ROBERT¹³ I, RICHARD¹² II, AGNES¹¹, HUGH¹⁰ CAPET, HEDWIG⁹, HENRY⁸ I, HEDWIG⁷, ARNULF⁶, CARLOMAN⁵, LOUIS⁴ II, LOUIS³ I, CHARLEMAGNE², CARLOMAN¹*) was born 1537. He married PHILLIPIA BUXTON²²⁶. She was born 1539²²⁶, and died 1603²²⁶.

Child of ROBERT HOWARD and PHILLIPIA BUXTON is:

145. i. JOHN²⁹ HOWARD, b. 1578.

132. HENRY²⁸ STUART (*MARGARET²⁸ DOUGLAS, MARGARET²⁷ TUDOR, HENRY²⁶ VII, MARGARET²⁵ BEAUFORT, JOHN²⁴, JOHN²³, EDWARD²² III, EDWARD²¹ II, EDWARD²⁰ I, HENRY¹⁹ III, JOHN¹⁸, HENRY¹⁷ II, EDITH¹⁶ MATILDA, HENRY¹⁵ I, WILLIAM¹⁴ I, ROBERT¹³ I, RICHARD¹² II, AGNES¹¹, HUGH¹⁰ CAPET, HEDWIG⁹, HENRY⁸ I, HEDWIG⁷, ARNULF⁶, CARLOMAN⁵, LOUIS⁴ II, LOUIS³ I, CHARLEMAGNE², CARLOMAN¹*)²²⁷ was born 1546²²⁷, and died Feb 09, 1566/67 in Killed mysteriously in an explosion at his home in Kirk o' Field²²⁷. He married QUEEN MARY 1565²²⁷, daughter of KING JAMES V. She was born Dec 08, 1542, and died Feb 08, 1586/87 in Fotheringhay Castle in England..

Notes for HENRY STUART:

Henry was born the year that Martin Luther, leader of the Protestant Reformation in Germany, died. He died on February 18, 1546.

Source: <http://www.newadvent.org/cathen/09438b.htm>

Notes for QUEEN MARY:

Mary was born the same year that the fifth wife of England's King Henry VIII, Catherine Howard, was executed for adultery.

Source: <http://www.tudorplace.com.ar/aboutCatherineHoward.htm>

“She was well known for her beauty, her wit, her learning, and her misfortunes. She was the daughter of James V of Scotland by Marie of Lorraine, a French princess of the family of Guise. Her father died a few days after her birth, and on September 9, 1543, she was crowned queen of Scotland.

“In 1548 she was pledged in marriage to Francis, Dauphin of France, son of Henry II and Catharine de' Medic, and in the same year she was brought to France to be educated at the French court. When she grew up she added to a striking and fascinating personal beauty all the accomplishments and charms which a perfect education can give.

“Her marriage with the dauphin was celebrated April 24, 1558, in the Church of Notre Dame, and when Mary I of England died in the same year, she opposed the crowning of Elizabeth I. On July 10, 1559, Henry II died and was succeeded by Francis II. Mary thus became Queen of France, but Francis died December 5, 1560. She was childless and had little power at court, where the influence of Catharine de’Medici was now paramount. In the same year her mother died, and she then returned to Scotland.

“Brought up a Roman Catholic and used to the carefree life of the French court, she found the dominant Protestantism of Scotland and the austere manners of her subjects almost intolerable. Nevertheless, the first period of her reign was fairly successful; and she strove to placate the Protestants. The Protestants, however, were soon estranged by her unfortunate marriage with her cousin, Henry Stuart, Lord Darnley, a Catholic, who on February 9, 1567, was blown up by gunpowder as the result of a treacherous plot he himself inspired. Three months later Mary married Earl of Bothwell, whom public opinion accused of the murder of Darnley.

"From this time a series of misfortunes struck the queen and a general revolutionary uprising took place. In the battle of Carberry Hill, Bothwell was defeated and fled, and Mary was confined in Lochleven Castle and compelled to abdicate. She escaped with her life and fled to England. Here she was immediately imprisoned, first at Carlisle, afterwards in various other places, and last in Fotheringay Castle. She was imprisoned for 18 years and finally beheaded by Elizabeth on February 8th, 1586.

Source: http://iaia.essortment.com/maryqueenofsc_rrvb.htm, copyright 2002 by PageWise, Inc

Mary Stuart was executed on 8 February 1587 at Fotheringhay Castle, after a trial whose outcome forever troubled Queen Elizabeth I.

This famous account of the execution was written by Robert Wynkfielde. Accounts such as these, and woodcuts of the scene, were very popular throughout Europe. The great scandals of Mary's life were forgotten and she was mourned as a Catholic martyr. The truth of her demise was not so simple. Mary did plot against Elizabeth's life; and Elizabeth did consistently reject petitions to execute Mary over the 19-year course of her imprisonment. Eventually, however, the Catholic threat was deemed too great and Elizabeth reluctantly signed the warrant for execution.

“Her [Mary queen of Scots] prayers being ended, the executioners, kneeling, desired her Grace to forgive them her death: who answered, 'I forgive you with all my heart, for now, I hope, you shall make an end of all my troubles.' Then they, with her two women, helping her up, began to disrobe her of her apparel: then she, laying her crucifix upon the stool, one of the executioners took from her neck the Agnus Dei, which she, laying hands off it, gave to one of her women, and told the executioner he should be answered money for it. Then she suffered them, with her two women, to disrobe her of her chain of pomander beads and all other her apparel most willingly, and with joy rather than sorrow, helped to make unready herself, putting on a pair of sleeves with her own hands which they had pulled off, and that with some haste, as if she had longed to be gone.”

“All this time they were pulling off her apparel, she never changed her countenance, but with smiling cheer she uttered these words, 'that she never had such grooms to make her unready, and that she never put off her clothes before such a company.'

“Then she, being stripped of all her apparel saving her petticoat and kirtle, her two women beholding her made great lamentation, and crying and crossing themselves prayed in Latin. She, turning herself to them, embracing them, said these words in French, 'Ne crie vous, j'ay prome pour vous', and so crossing and kissing them, bade them pray for her and rejoice and not weep, for that now they should see an end of all their mistress's troubles.

“Then she, with a smiling countenance, turning to her men servants, as Melvin and the rest, standing upon a bench nigh the scaffold, who sometime weeping, sometime crying out aloud, and continually crossing themselves, prayed in Latin, crossing them with her hand bade them farewell, and wishing them to pray for her even until the last hour.

“This done, one of the women having a Corpus Christi cloth lapped up three-corner-ways, kissing it, put it over the Queen of Scots' face, and pinned it fast to the caule of her head. Then the two women departed from her, and she kneeling down upon the cushion most resolutely, and without any token or fear of death, she spake aloud this Psalm in Latin, In Te Domine confido, non confundar in eternam, etc. Then, groping for the block, she laid down her head, putting her chin over the block with both her hands, which, holding there still, had been cut off had they not been espied. Then lying upon the block most quietly, and stretching out her arms cried, In manus tuas, Domine, etc., three or four times. Then she, lying very still upon the block, one of the executioners holding her slightly with one of his hands, she endured two strokes of the other executioner with an axe, she making very small noise or none at all, and not stirring any part of her from the place where she lay: and so the executioner cut off her head, saving one little gristle, which being cut asunder, he lift up her head to the view of all the assembly and bade God save the Queen. Then, her dress of lawn falling from off her head, it appeared as grey as one of threescore and ten years old, polled very short, her face in a moment being so much altered from the form she had when she was alive, as few could remember her by her dead face. Her lips stirred up and down a quarter of an hour after her head was cut off.

"Then Mr. Dean [Dr Fletcher, Dean of Peterborough] said with a loud voice, 'So perish all the Queen's enemies,' and afterwards the Earl of Kent came to the dead body, and standing over it, with a loud voice said, 'Such end of all the Queen's and the Gospel's enemies.'

“Then one of the executioners, pulling off her garters, espied her little dog which was crept under her clothes, which could not be gotten forth but by force, yet afterward would not depart from the dead corpse, but came and lay between her head and her shoulders, which being imbrued with her blood was carried away and washed, as all things else were that had any blood was either burned or washed clean, and the executioners sent away with money for their fees, not having any one thing that belonged unto her. And so, every man being commanded out of the hall, except the sheriff and his men, she was carried by them up into a great chamber lying ready for the surgeons to embalm her.”

Source: <http://englishhistory.net/tudor/exmary.html>

Marriage Notes for HENRY STUART and MARY:

The year before their marriage, the Italian astronomer Galileo Galilei was born in Pisa.

Source: <http://www-groups.dcs.st-and.ac.uk/~history/Mathematicians/Galileo.html>

More About HENRY STUART and MARY:

Marriage: 1565²²⁷

Child of HENRY STUART and MARY is:

146. i. JAMES²⁹ I, b. Jun 15, 1566; d. Mar 27, 1625.

133. MARY²⁸ CARY (*WILLIAM²⁸, MARGARET²⁷ SPENCER, ELEANOR²⁶ BEAUFORT, EDMUND²⁵, JOHN²⁴, JOHN²³, EDWARD²² III, EDWARD²¹ II, EDWARD²⁰ I, HENRY¹⁹ III, JOHN¹⁸, HENRY¹⁷ II, EDITH¹⁶ MATILDA, HENRY¹⁵ I, WILLIAM¹⁴ I, ROBERT¹³ I, RICHARD¹² II, AGNES¹¹, HUGH¹⁰ CAPET, HEDWIG⁹, HENRY⁸ I, HEDWIG⁷, ARNULF⁶, CARLOMAN⁵, LOUIS⁴ II, LOUIS³ I, CHARLEMAGNE², CARLOMAN¹*)²²⁸ was born Abt. 1522²²⁸, and died Jan 15, 1568/69²²⁸. She married SIR FRANCIS KNOLLYS²²⁸ Abt. 1539²²⁸. He was born Abt. 1514²²⁸, and died Jul 19, 1596²²⁸.

Notes for MARY CARY:

Mary is my 21st cousin, 12 times removed. She also is the eighth cousin, four times removed of Edward Southworth, the first husband of my eighth great grandmother, Alice Carpenter of Plymouth Colony fame.

More About MARY CARY:

Entitled: Chief Lady of the Bedchamber to Quenn Elizabeth

Notes for SIR FRANCIS KNOLLYS:

Francis and Mary were married just before the first recorded Christian baptism in what now is the United States of America. It was performed in 1540 by Roman Catholic priests accompanying the Fernando de Soto expedition. They baptized an Indial guide, Peter, in the waters of the Acmulgee River, near present-day Macon, Georgia.

Source: Gorton Carruth, Encyclopedia of American Facts and Dates, (Harper & Row, Publishers, New York, 8th edition 1987), page 3.

More About SIR FRANCIS KNOLLYS:
From: Rotherfield Greys, County of Oxford

Marriage Notes for MARY CARY and FRANCIS KNOLLYS:

This marriage happened the year that Spanish explorer Hernando De Soto landed in Florida on May 30, 1539.

Source:

[http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Hernando_de_Soto_\(explorer\)#1539_.E2.80.93_Landing_in_Florida](http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Hernando_de_Soto_(explorer)#1539_.E2.80.93_Landing_in_Florida)

More About FRANCIS KNOLLYS and MARY CARY:
Marriage: Abt. 1539²²⁸

Children of MARY CARY and FRANCIS KNOLLYS are:

147.
 - i. ANNE²⁹ KNOLLYS, b. Aft. 1539; d. Aft. Aug 30, 1608.
 - ii. CATHERINE KNOLLYS, b. Abt. 1543.
 - iii. SIR WILLIAM KNOLLYS, b. Abt. 1547; d. May 25, 1632.

Notes for SIR WILLIAM KNOLLYS:

William was born the year that England's King Henry VIII died.

He was educated at Magdalen College, Oxford University, Oxford, Oxfordshire, England.¹ He held the office of M.P. for Tregony between 1572 and 1583.¹ He held the office of M.P. for Oxfordshire between 1584 and 1586.¹ He was invested as a Knight on 7 October 1586 by Robert, Earl of Leicester.¹ He held the office of M.P. for Oxfordshire from 1592 to 1593.¹ He graduated from Magdalen College, Oxford University, Oxford, Oxfordshire, on 27 September 1592 with a Master of Arts (M.A.).¹ He held the office of Comptroller of the Household between 1596 and 1600.¹ He held the office of Lord-Lieutenant of Berkshire between 1596 and 1632.¹ He was invested as a Privy Counsellor (P.C.) on 30 August 1596.¹ He held the office of M.P. for Oxfordshire from 1597 to 1598.¹ He was a delegate to the States of Holland in 1599.¹ He held the office of Treasurer of the Household between 1600 and 1616.¹ He held the office of M.P. for Oxfordshire in 1601.¹ He was created 1st Baron Knollys of Greys, co. Oxford [England] on 13 May 1603.¹ He held the office of Master of the Wards between 1614 and 1618.¹ He was invested as a Knight, Order of the Garter (K.G.) on 24 April 1615.¹ He was created 1st Viscount Wallingford, co. Berks [England] on 7 November 1616.¹ He held the office of High Steward of Oxford in 1620.¹ He was created 1st Earl of Banbury, co. Oxford [England] on 18 August 1626, with a precedence as if he was the first Earl created by the King.¹ He lived at Rotherfield Greys, Oxfordshire.¹ He lived at Cholcey, Caversham, Berkshire, England.¹ On 1 March 1630/31 he sold the manor of Rotherfield Greys to Sir Robert Knollys.

Source: <http://www.thepeerage.com/p10305.htm#i103047>

iv. LETTICE KNOLLYS, b. Bef. 1550; d. 1634; m. ROBERT DUDLEY.

134. SIR HENRY²⁸ CARY (*WILLIAM²⁸, MARGARET²⁷ SPENCER, ELEANOR²⁶ BEAUFORT, EDMUND²⁵, JOHN²⁴, JOHN²³, EDWARD²² III, EDWARD²¹ II, EDWARD²⁰ I, HENRY¹⁹ III, JOHN¹⁸, HENRY¹⁷ II, EDITH¹⁶ MATILDA, HENRY¹⁵ I, WILLIAM¹⁴ I, ROBERT¹³ I, RICHARD¹² II, AGNES¹¹, HUGH¹⁰ CAPET, HEDWIG⁹, HENRY⁸ I, HEDWIG⁷, ARNULF⁶, CARLOMAN⁵, LOUIS⁴ II, LOUIS³ I, CHARLEMAGNE², CARLOMAN¹)²²⁹ was born Apr 03, 1526 in Westminster Abbey, Westminster, Longon, England²²⁹, and died Jul 23, 1596 in Somerset House, the Strand, London, England²²⁹. He married ANN MORGAN May 21, 1545.*

Notes for SIR HENRY CARY:

He held the office of M.P. for Buckingham between 1547 and 1552.3 He held the office of M.P. for Buckingham from 1554 to 1555.3 He was invested as a Knight in November 1558.3 He was created 1st Baron Hunsdon of Hunsdon, co. Hertford [England] on 13 January 1558/59, and was also granted the manors of Hunsdon and Eastwick in Hertfordshire and others in Kent, along with £4,000 per year.3 He held the office of Master of the Queen's Hawks on 31 October 1560.3 He was invested as a Knight, Order of the Garter (K.G.) on 22 April 1561.3 He held the office of Captain of the Gentleman Pensioners in 1564.3 He held the office of Governor of Berwick on 25 August 1568.3 He fought in the rebellion of the Northern Lords in February 1569/70, where he gained a victory over Sir Leonard Dacre.3 He held the office of Warden of the East Marches towards Scotland on 23 October 1571, when he treated with the Regent of Scotland.3 He held the office of Keeper of Somerset House on 31 July 1574.3 He was invested as a Privy Counsellor (P.C.) in 1577.3 He was Captain General of the forces for the defence of the borders on 16 January 1580/81.3 He held the office of Lord Chamberlain of the Household in July 1585.3 He was Lieutenant, Principal Captain and Governor of the army "for the defence and surety of our own Royal Person" on 20 July 1588 at Tilbury, England.3 He held the office of Chief Justice in Eyre, South of Trent between 1589 and 1596.3 He held the office of Joint Commissioner for the Office of Earl Marshal in 1590.3 He held the office of High Steward of Ipswich and Doncaster in 1590.3 He held the office of Chief Justice Itinerant of the Royal Forces this side of the Trent between 20 December 1591 and 1596.3 He held the office of High Steward of Oxford on 2 March 1591/92, for life.3 On 8 October 1596 at Deptford House, London, England, an inquest was held.

Source: <http://www.thepeerage.com/p10304.htm#i103034>

More About SIR HENRY CARY:

Will probated: Jul 26, 1596

Will signed: Jul 21, 1596

More About HENRY CARY and ANN MORGAN:

Marriage: May 21, 1545

Children of HENRY CARY and ANN MORGAN are:

- i. KATHERINE²⁹ CARY, b. 1553; d. Mar 25, 1603.
- ii. SIR GEORGE CARY, b. 1556; d. Sep 08, 1603.

Notes for SIR GEORGE CARY:

He was invested as a Knight on 11 May 1570 for his military services at Berwick.¹ He held the office of M.P. for Hertfordshire in 1571.¹ He held the office of Marshal of the Queen's Household on 18 March 1580/81.¹ He held the office of Knight Marshal and Captain of the Isle of Wight between 1582 and 1603.¹ He held the office of M.P. for Hampshire between 1584 and 1587.¹ He was Vice-Admiral of the Southampton Fleet on 2 February 1585/86.¹ He held the office of M.P. for Hampshire from 1588 to 1589.¹ He held the office of M.P. for Hampshire in 1593.¹ On 1 April 1594 he bought the site of the disused monastery of Clerkenwell from Walter Blount.¹ He succeeded to the title of 2nd Baron Hunsdon of Hunsdon, co. Hertford [E., 1559] on 23 July 1596.¹ He held the office of Lord Chamberlain of the Household between 1597 and 1603.¹ He was invested as a Privy Counsellor (P.C.) on 17 April 1597.¹ He was invested as a Knight, Order of the Garter (K.G.) on 23 April 1597.¹ On 3 May 1600 he had special livery of the lands of his late father.¹ On 15 February 1603/4 at East Greenwich, London, England, a post mortem inquest was held.

Source: <http://www.thepeerage.com/p2797.htm#i27967>

- iii. JOHN CARY, b. 1556; d. Abt. Apr 1617.

Notes for JOHN CARY:

He held the office of M.P. for Buckingham between 1584 and 1586.¹ He held the office of M.P. for Buckingham from 1588 to 1589.¹ He held the office of M.P. for Buckingham in 1593.¹ He held the office of Captain of Norham.¹ He held the office of Knight Marshal of Berwick against Scotland.¹ He held the office of Warden of the East Marches.¹ He held the office of Governor of Berwick.¹ He succeeded to the title of 3rd Baron Hunsdon of Hunsdon, co. Hertford [E., 1559] on 8 September 1603.¹ On 10 December 1603 he had a grant of £424 p.a. for life of the King's free gift.

Source: <http://www.thepeerage.com/p353.htm#i3525>

- iv. SIR EDMUND CARY, b. Abt. 1558; d. 1637.

135. ELIZABETH²⁸ KEITH (*ELIZABETH²⁸ DOUGLAS, JOHN²⁷, JOAN²⁶ STUART, JOAN²⁵*)

*BEAUFORT, JOHN*²⁴, *JOHN*²³, *EDWARD*²² *III*, *EDWARD*²¹ *II*, *EDWARD*²⁰ *I*, *HENRY*¹⁹ *III*, *JOHN*¹⁸, *HENRY*¹⁷ *II*, *EDITH*¹⁶ *MATILDA*, *HENRY*¹⁵ *I*, *WILLIAM*¹⁴ *I*, *ROBERT*¹³ *I*, *RICHARD*¹² *II*, *AGNES*¹¹, *HUGH*¹⁰ *CAPET*, *HEDWIG*⁹, *HENRY*⁸ *I*, *HEDWIG*⁷, *ARNULF*⁶, *CARLOMAN*⁵, *LOUIS*⁴ *II*, *LOUIS*³ *I*, *CHARLEMAGNE*², *CARLOMAN*¹)²³⁰ died 1562²³⁰. She married EARL GEORGE GORDON²³⁰. He was born 1513²³⁰, and died 1562²³⁰.

Notes for EARL GEORGE GORDON:

In the year of his birth, Spanish explorer Vasco Nunez de Balboa crossed the Isthmus of Panama on September 25, 1513 to reach the Pacific Ocean.

Source:http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Vasco_N%C3%BA%C3%B1ez_de_Balboa

Child of ELIZABETH KEITH and GEORGE GORDON is:

148. i. LADY ELIZABETH²⁹ GORDON, b. Abt. 1540; d. 1557.

136. DOROTHY²⁸ GRIFFITH (*JANE*²⁸ *STRADLING*, *THOMAS*²⁷, *HENRY*²⁶, *JANE*²⁵ *BEAUFORT*, *HENRY*²⁴, *JOHN*²³, *EDWARD*²² *III*, *EDWARD*²¹ *II*, *EDWARD*²⁰ *I*, *HENRY*¹⁹ *III*, *JOHN*¹⁸, *HENRY*¹⁷ *II*, *EDITH*¹⁶ *MATILDA*, *HENRY*¹⁵ *I*, *WILLIAM*¹⁴ *I*, *ROBERT*¹³ *I*, *RICHARD*¹² *II*, *AGNES*¹¹, *HUGH*¹⁰ *CAPET*, *HEDWIG*⁹, *HENRY*⁸ *I*, *HEDWIG*⁷, *ARNULF*⁶, *CARLOMAN*⁵, *LOUIS*⁴ *II*, *LOUIS*³ *I*, *CHARLEMAGNE*², *CARLOMAN*¹)²³¹ was born Abt. 1507²³¹. She married WILLIAM WYNN WILLIAMS²³¹. He was born Abt. 1503²³¹.

Notes for WILLIAM WYNN WILLIAMS:

He was known as William Wynn Williams, Esquire, which reflected a high social status for his life and background.

Source:http://users.legacyfamilytree.com/USPresidents/jeff_jqad.htm

Child of DOROTHY GRIFFITH and WILLIAM WILLIAMS is:

149. i. JANE²⁹ WILLIAMS.

137. ESQUIRE JOHN²⁸ KNYVEGT (*JANE*²⁸ *BOURCHIER*, *JOHN*²⁷, *HUMPHREY*²⁶, *JOHN*²⁵, *ANNE*²⁴ *PLANTAGENET*, *THOMAS*²³, *EDWARD*²² *III*, *EDWARD*²¹ *II*, *EDWARD*²⁰ *I*, *HENRY*¹⁹ *III*, *JOHN*¹⁸, *HENRY*¹⁷ *II*, *EDITH*¹⁶ *MATILDA*, *HENRY*¹⁵ *I*, *WILLIAM*¹⁴ *I*, *ROBERT*¹³ *I*, *RICHARD*¹² *II*, *AGNES*¹¹, *HUGH*¹⁰ *CAPET*, *HEDWIG*⁹, *HENRY*⁸ *I*, *HEDWIG*⁷, *ARNULF*⁶, *CARLOMAN*⁵, *LOUIS*⁴ *II*, *LOUIS*³ *I*, *CHARLEMAGNE*², *CARLOMAN*¹) died Bef. 1562. He married AGNES HARCOURT Feb 28, 1512/13, daughter of SIR JOHN HARCOURT.

More About ESQUIRE JOHN KNYVEGT:

From: Plumstead, County Norfolk, England

Living In: 1543

More About JOHN KNYVEGT and AGNES HARCOURT:
Marriage: Feb 28, 1512/13

Child of JOHN KNYVEGT and AGNES HARCOURT is:
150. i. ABIGAIL²⁹ KNYVEGT, b. 1531.

138. MARGARET²⁸ BUTLER (*WILLIAM²⁸, MARGARET²⁷ SUTTON, JOHN²⁶, JOYCE²⁵ TIBETOT, JOYCE²⁴ CHERLETON, ELEANOR²³ DE HOLLAND, THOMAS²², EDMUND²¹, EDWARD²⁰ I, HENRY¹⁹ III, JOHN¹⁸, HENRY¹⁷ II, EDITH¹⁶ MATILDA, HENRY¹⁵ I, WILLIAM¹⁴ I, ROBERT¹³ I, RICHARD¹² II, AGNES¹¹, HUGH¹⁰ CAPET, HEDWIG⁹, HENRY⁸ I, HEDWIG⁷, ARNULF⁶, CARLOMAN⁵, LOUIS⁴ II, LOUIS³ I, CHARLEMAGNE², CARLOMAN¹*) died 1652. She married LAWRENCE WASHINGTON²³².

Child of MARGARET BUTLER and LAWRENCE WASHINGTON is:
151. i. LAWRENCE²⁹ WASHINGTON III, b. 1602; d. 1653.

Generation No. 29

139. SIR THOMAS²⁹ SOUTHWORTH (*JOHN²⁹ DE SOUTHWORTH, ISABEL²⁸ DUTTON, ANNE TUCHET²⁷ DE AUDLEY, MARGARET²⁶ DE ROS, WILLIAM²⁵, BEATRICE²⁴ STAFFORD, MARGARET²³ DE AUDLEY, MARGARET²² DE CLARE, JOAN²¹ PLANTAGENET, EDWARD²⁰ I, HENRY¹⁹ III, JOHN¹⁸, HENRY¹⁷ II, EDITH¹⁶ MATILDA, HENRY¹⁵ I, WILLIAM¹⁴ I, ROBERT¹³ I, RICHARD¹² II, AGNES¹¹, HUGH¹⁰ CAPET, HEDWIG⁹, HENRY⁸ I, HEDWIG⁷, ARNULF⁶, CARLOMAN⁵, LOUIS⁴ II, LOUIS³ I, CHARLEMAGNE², CARLOMAN¹*) was born 1497 in Samlebury, and died Jan 13, 1545/46. He married MARGERY BOTELER, daughter of SIR THOMAS BOTELER. She died Abt. Aug 09, 1518.

Notes for SIR THOMAS SOUTHWORTH:

Sir Thomas was born the year that the first recorded sighting of North America by a European took place as explorer John Cabot, on a voyage for England, spotted land, probably in present-day Canada. This was on a date that later would be my birthday, in terms of month and day.

"He landed on the American eastcoast at 24 June, 1497. I would have liked to be more precise, but his landing-place is a matter of much controversy. He went ashore to take possession of the land, and explored the coast for some time, probably departing at 20 July. On the homeward travel his sailors thought they were going too far north, so Cabot sailed a more southerly course, reaching Brittany instead of England. At 6 August he arrived back in Bristol."

Source:<http://www.win.tue.nl/~engels/discovery/cabot.html>

More About SIR THOMAS SOUTHWORTH:

Individual Note: Bet. 1542 - 1545, Enlarges Samlesbury Hall

Knighthood: 1547, High Sheriff of Lancashire

Child of THOMAS SOUTHWORTH and MARGERY BOTELER is:

152. i. SIR JOHN³⁰ SOUTHWORTH, b. 1526; d. Nov 03, 1594, Samlesbury Hall
County, Lancaster.

140. AGNES²⁹ ALDBOROUGH (*AGNES²⁹ PLUMPTON, ELIZABETH²⁸ STAPLETON, AGNES²⁷ GODDARD, MATILTA²⁶ DE NEVILLE, MARGARET²⁵ STAFFORD, HUGH²⁴, MARGARET²³ DE AUDLEY, MARGARET²² DE CLARE, JOAN²¹ PLANTAGENET, EDWARD²⁰ I, HENRY¹⁹ III, JOHN¹⁸, HENRY¹⁷ II, EDITH¹⁶ MATILDA, HENRY¹⁵ I, WILLIAM¹⁴ I, ROBERT¹³ I, RICHARD¹² II, AGNES¹¹, HUGH¹⁰ CAPET, HEDWIG⁹, HENRY⁸ I, HEDWIG⁷, ARNULF⁶, CARLOMAN⁵, LOUIS⁴ II, LOUIS³ I, CHARLEMAGNE², CARLOMAN¹*) She married WILLIAM THORNTON.

Child of AGNES ALDBOROUGH and WILLIAM THORNTON is:

153. i. ROBERT³⁰ THORNTON.

141. RICHARD SUTTON²⁹ DUDLEY (*THOMAS²⁹ SUTTON, MATILDA²⁸ CLIFFORD, THOMAS²⁷ DE CLIFFORD, ELIZABETH²⁶ PERCY, ELIZABETH²⁵ MORTIMER, PHILIPPA²⁴ PLANTAGENET, LIONEL²³, EDWARD²² III, EDWARD²¹ II, EDWARD²⁰ I, HENRY¹⁹ III, JOHN¹⁸, HENRY¹⁷ II, EDITH¹⁶ MATILDA, HENRY¹⁵ I, WILLIAM¹⁴ I, ROBERT¹³ I, RICHARD¹² II, AGNES¹¹, HUGH¹⁰ CAPET, HEDWIG⁹, HENRY⁸ I, HEDWIG⁷, ARNULF⁶, CARLOMAN⁵, LOUIS⁴ II, LOUIS³ I, CHARLEMAGNE², CARLOMAN¹*) He married DOROTHY SANFORD, daughter of EDWARD SANFORD.

Notes for RICHARD SUTTON DUDLEY:

Richard was born Richard Sutton, but in his adult life, he took the name of Dudley.

More About RICHARD SUTTON DUDLEY:

From: Yeanwith, England

Child of RICHARD DUDLEY and DOROTHY SANFORD is:

154. i. ELIZABETH³⁰ DUDLEY.

142. RICHARD²⁹ THORNES (*JOHN²⁹, JANE²⁸ KYNASTON, ELIZABETH²⁷ GREY, ANTIGONE²⁶, HUMPHREY²⁵, HENRY²⁴ IV, JOHN²³, EDWARD²² III, EDWARD²¹ II, EDWARD²⁰ I, HENRY¹⁹ III, JOHN¹⁸, HENRY¹⁷ II, EDITH¹⁶ MATILDA, HENRY¹⁵ I, WILLIAM¹⁴ I, ROBERT¹³ I, RICHARD¹² II, AGNES¹¹, HUGH¹⁰ CAPET, HEDWIG⁹, HENRY⁸ I, HEDWIG⁷, ARNULF⁶, CARLOMAN⁵, LOUIS⁴ II, LOUIS³ I, CHARLEMAGNE², CARLOMAN¹*) He married (1) MARGARET N.. He married (2) JOAN VYCHAN, daughter of EVAN LLOYD VYCHAN.

Notes for RICHARD THORNES:

Richard was a second son of John and Astley Thornes, but we do not have the name(s) of other issue.

More About RICHARD THORNES:

From: Condoover, Salop

Child of RICHARD THORNES and JOAN VYCHAN is:

155. i. ALICE³⁰ THORNES, b. Abt. 1530; d. Mar 21, 1595/96, Rushbury, parish of Munslow, Salop.

143. KATHERINE²⁹ NEVILLE (*ANNE²⁹ WARD, MARGARET²⁸ GASCOIGNE, JANE²⁷ NEVILLE, JOHN²⁶, RALPH²⁵, JOAN²⁴ BEAUFORT, JOHN²³, EDWARD²² III, EDWARD²¹ II, EDWARD²⁰ I, HENRY¹⁹ III, JOHN¹⁸, HENRY¹⁷ II, EDITH¹⁶ MATILDA, HENRY¹⁵ I, WILLIAM¹⁴ I, ROBERT¹³ I, RICHARD¹² II, AGNES¹¹, HUGH¹⁰ CAPET, HEDWIG⁹, HENRY⁸ I, HEDWIG⁷, ARNULF⁶, CARLOMAN⁵, LOUIS⁴ II, LOUIS³ I, CHARLEMAGNE², CARLOMAN¹*) was born Abt. 1500. She married SIR WALTER STRICKLAND 1515. He died Jan 09, 1527/28.

More About SIR WALTER STRICKLAND:

From: Sizergh, County Westmoreland, England

More About WALTER STRICKLAND and KATHERINE NEVILLE:

Marriage: 1515

Child of KATHERINE NEVILLE and WALTER STRICKLAND is:

156. i. ESQUIRE WALTER³⁰ STRICKLAND, b. Apr 05, 1516; d. Apr 08, 1569.

144. DOROTHY²⁹ MAULEVERER (*ALICE³⁰ MARKENFIELD, DOROTHY²⁹ GASCOIGNE, WILLIAM²⁸, JANE²⁷ NEVILLE, JOHN²⁶, RALPH²⁵, JOAN²⁴ BEAUFORT, JOHN²³, EDWARD²² III, EDWARD²¹ II, EDWARD²⁰ I, HENRY¹⁹ III, JOHN¹⁸, HENRY¹⁷ II, EDITH¹⁶ MATILDA, HENRY¹⁵ I, WILLIAM¹⁴ I, ROBERT¹³ I, RICHARD¹² II, AGNES¹¹, HUGH¹⁰ CAPET, HEDWIG⁹, HENRY⁸ I, HEDWIG⁷, ARNULF⁶, CARLOMAN⁵, LOUIS⁴ II, LOUIS³ I, CHARLEMAGNE², CARLOMAN¹*) She married ESQUIRE JOHN KAYE 1585.

More About ESQUIRE JOHN KAYE:

From: Woodsome, County of York, England

More About JOHN KAYE and DOROTHY MAULEVERER:

Marriage: 1585

Child of DOROTHY MAULEVERER and JOHN KAYE is:

157. i. ESQUIRE ROBERT³⁰ KAYE.

145. JOHN²⁹ HOWARD (*ROBERT²⁹, MARGARET²⁸ DOUGLAS, MARGARET²⁷ TUDOR, HENRY²⁶ VII, MARGARET²⁵ BEAUFORT, JOHN²⁴, JOHN²³, EDWARD²² III, EDWARD²¹ II, EDWARD²⁰ I, HENRY¹⁹ III, JOHN¹⁸, HENRY¹⁷ II, EDITH¹⁶ MATILDA, HENRY¹⁵ I, WILLIAM¹⁴ I, ROBERT¹³ I, RICHARD¹² II, AGNES¹¹, HUGH¹⁰ CAPET, HEDWIG⁹, HENRY⁸ I, HEDWIG⁷, ARNULF⁶, CARLOMAN⁵, LOUIS⁴ II, LOUIS³ I, CHARLEMAGNE², CARLOMAN¹*) was born 1578. He married ELIZABETH LOCK²³³. She was born 1580²³³, and died 1650²³³.

Child of JOHN HOWARD and ELIZABETH LOCK is:

158. i. MATTHEW³⁰ HOWARD, b. 1609.

146. JAMES²⁹ I (*HENRY²⁹ STUART, MARGARET²⁸ DOUGLAS, MARGARET²⁷ TUDOR, HENRY²⁶ VII, MARGARET²⁵ BEAUFORT, JOHN²⁴, JOHN²³, EDWARD²² III, EDWARD²¹ II, EDWARD²⁰ I, HENRY¹⁹ III, JOHN¹⁸, HENRY¹⁷ II, EDITH¹⁶ MATILDA, HENRY¹⁵ I, WILLIAM¹⁴ I, ROBERT¹³ I, RICHARD¹² II, AGNES¹¹, HUGH¹⁰ CAPET, HEDWIG⁹, HENRY⁸ I, HEDWIG⁷, ARNULF⁶, CARLOMAN⁵, LOUIS⁴ II, LOUIS³ I, CHARLEMAGNE², CARLOMAN¹*)²³⁴ was born Jun 15, 1566^{235,236}, and died Mar 27, 1625^{237,238}. He married ANNE²³⁹ 1589^{239,240}.

Notes for JAMES I:

James I was born in 1566 to Mary Queen of Scots and her second husband, Henry Stewart, Lord Darnley. He descended from the Tudors through Margaret, daughter of Henry VII : both Mary Queen of Scots and Henry Stewart were grandchildren of Margaret Tudor. James ascended the Scottish throne upon the abdication of his mother in 1567, but Scotland was ruled by regent until James reached his majority. He married Anne of Denmark in 1589, who bore him three sons and four daughters: Henry, Elizabeth, Margaret, Charles, Robert, Mary and Sophia. He was named successor to the English throne by his cousin, Elizabeth I and ascended that throne in 1603. James died of a stroke in 1625 after ruling Scotland for 58 years and England for 22 years.

Religious dissension was the basis of an event that confirmed and fueled James' paranoia: the Gunpowder Plot of November 5, 1605. Guy Fawkes and four other Catholic dissenters were caught attempting to blow up the House of Lords on a day in which the king was to open the session. The conspirators were executed, but a fresh wave of anti-Catholic sentiments washed across England. James also disliked the Puritans who became excessive in their demands on the King, resulting in the first wave of English immigrants to North America. James, however, did manage to commission an Authorized Version of the Bible, printed in English in 1611.

The relationship between King and Parliament steadily eroded. Extravagant spending (particularly on James' favorites), inflation and bungled foreign policies discredited James in the eyes of Parliament. Parliament flatly refused to disburse funds to a king who ignored their concerns and were annoyed by rewards lavished on favorites and great amounts spent on decoration. James awarded over 200 peerages (landed titles) as, essentially, bribes designed to win loyalty, the most controversial of which was his creation of George Villiers (his closest advisor and companion) as Duke of Buckingham. Buckingham was highly influential in

foreign policy, which failed miserably. James tried to kindle Spanish relations by seeking a marriage between his son Charles and the Spanish Infanta (who was less than receptive to the clumsy overtures of Charles and Buckingham), and by executing Sir Walter Raleigh at the behest of Spain.

Source: <http://www.britannia.com/history/monarchs/mon46.html>

More About JAMES I:

Cause of Death: Stroke²⁴¹

Crowned 1: Jul 29, 1567, King of Scotland²⁴¹

Crowned 2: Mar 24, 1602/03, King of England²⁴¹

Reigned: Bet. 1567 - 1603, King of Scotland²⁴²

Reinterred: Bet. 1603 - 1625, King of England²⁴²

Notes for ANNE:

"King James I further endeared himself to Protestants by marrying Anne of Denmark and Norway—a princess from a Protestant country and daughter of Frederick II of Denmark and Norway—by proxy in 1589. Another marriage ceremony, this time with both parties personally present, occurred on 23 November 1589 in the Old Bishops' Palace in Oslo during James' visit to the Kingdom of Norway.

"The couple produced eight living children and one who was stillborn. Only three survived infancy: Henry, Prince of Wales who died of typhoid in 1612 aged 19, Charles who was to succeed his father as Charles I, and Elizabeth, later Queen of Bohemia."

Source: http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/James_I_of_England

More About JAMES and ANNE:

Marriage: 1589^{242,243}

Children of JAMES and ANNE are:

- i. HENRY³⁰.
- ii. ELIZABETH.
- iii. MARGARET.
159. iv. KING CHARLES I, b. Abt. 1600; d. Jan 30, 1648/49, the outside of the Banqueting House in Whitehall, London, executed by beheading..
- v. ROBERT.
- vi. MARY.
- vii. SOPHIA.

147. ANNE²⁹ KNOLLYS (*MARY²⁹ CARY, WILLIAM²⁸, MARGARET²⁷ SPENCER, ELEANOR²⁶ BEAUFORT, EDMUND²⁵, JOHN²⁴, JOHN²³, EDWARD²² III, EDWARD²¹ II, EDWARD²⁰ I, HENRY¹⁹ III, JOHN¹⁸, HENRY¹⁷ II, EDITH¹⁶ MATILDA, HENRY¹⁵ I, WILLIAM¹⁴ I, ROBERT¹³ I, RICHARD¹²*

II, AGNES¹¹, HUGH¹⁰ CAPET, HEDWIG⁹, HENRY⁸ I, HEDWIG⁷, ARNULF⁶, CARLOMAN⁵, LOUIS⁴ II, LOUIS³ I, CHARLEMAGNE², CARLOMAN¹)²⁴⁴ was born Aft. 1539²⁴⁴, and died Aft. Aug 30, 1608²⁴⁴. She married SIR THOMAS WEST²⁴⁴ Nov 19, 1571²⁴⁴.

More About SIR THOMAS WEST:

Entitled: Lord Deleware²⁴⁴

More About THOMAS WEST and ANNE KNOLLYS:

Marriage: Nov 19, 1571²⁴⁴

Child of ANNE KNOLLYS and THOMAS WEST is:

160. i. ELIZABETH³⁰ WEST, b. Sep 11, 1573; d. Jan 15, 1638/39.

148. LADY ELIZABETH²⁹ GORDON (*ELIZABETH²⁹ KEITH, ELIZABETH²⁸ DOUGLAS, JOHN²⁷, JOAN²⁶ STUART, JOAN²⁵ BEAUFORT, JOHN²⁴, JOHN²³, EDWARD²² III, EDWARD²¹ II, EDWARD²⁰ I, HENRY¹⁹ III, JOHN¹⁸, HENRY¹⁷ II, EDITH¹⁶ MATILDA, HENRY¹⁵ I, WILLIAM¹⁴ I, ROBERT¹³ I, RICHARD¹² II, AGNES¹¹, HUGH¹⁰ CAPET, HEDWIG⁹, HENRY⁸ I, HEDWIG⁷, ARNULF⁶, CARLOMAN⁵, LOUIS⁴ II, LOUIS³ I, CHARLEMAGNE², CARLOMAN¹)²⁴⁵ was born Abt. 1540²⁴⁵, and died 1557²⁴⁵. She married EARL JOHN STEWART²⁴⁵. He was born Abt. 1540²⁴⁵, and died 1579²⁴⁵.*

Child of ELIZABETH GORDON and JOHN STEWART is:

161. i. ELIZABETH³⁰ STEWART, b. Abt. 1557.

149. JANE²⁹ WILLIAMS (*DOROTHY²⁹ GRIFFITH, JANE²⁸ STRADLING, THOMAS²⁷, HENRY²⁶, JANE²⁵ BEAUFORT, HENRY²⁴, JOHN²³, EDWARD²² III, EDWARD²¹ II, EDWARD²⁰ I, HENRY¹⁹ III, JOHN¹⁸, HENRY¹⁷ II, EDITH¹⁶ MATILDA, HENRY¹⁵ I, WILLIAM¹⁴ I, ROBERT¹³ I, RICHARD¹² II, AGNES¹¹, HUGH¹⁰ CAPET, HEDWIG⁹, HENRY⁸ I, HEDWIG⁷, ARNULF⁶, CARLOMAN⁵, LOUIS⁴ II, LOUIS³ I, CHARLEMAGNE², CARLOMAN¹)²⁴⁶. She married WILLIAM COYTMORE²⁴⁶.*

Child of JANE WILLIAMS and WILLIAM COYTMORE is:

162. i. CAPTAIN ROWLAND³⁰ COYTMORE, b. 1565; d. Bef. 1626.

150. ABIGAIL²⁹ KNYVEGT (*JOHN²⁹, JANE²⁸ BOURCHIER, JOHN²⁷, HUMPHREY²⁶, JOHN²⁵, ANNE²⁴ PLANTAGENET, THOMAS²³, EDWARD²² III, EDWARD²¹ II, EDWARD²⁰ I, HENRY¹⁹ III, JOHN¹⁸, HENRY¹⁷ II, EDITH¹⁶ MATILDA, HENRY¹⁵ I, WILLIAM¹⁴ I, ROBERT¹³ I, RICHARD¹² II, AGNES¹¹, HUGH¹⁰ CAPET, HEDWIG⁹, HENRY⁸ I, HEDWIG⁷, ARNULF⁶, CARLOMAN⁵, LOUIS⁴ II, LOUIS³ I, CHARLEMAGNE², CARLOMAN¹) was born 1531. She married SIR MARTIN SEDLEY.*

More About SIR MARTIN SEDLEY:

From: Morley, County Norfolk, England

Will probated: Mar 05, 1608/09

Will signed: May 12, 1608

Child of ABIGAIL KNYVEGT and MARTIN SEDLEY is:

- i. MURIEL³⁰ SEDLEY, b. Abt. 1575; m. BRAMPTON GURDON; d. 1649.

More About BRAMPTON GURDON:

From: Assington Hall, Suffolk County

Served: Bet. 1625 - 1629, Sheriff of Norfolk

Will codical filed: Feb 01, 1647/48

Will probated: May 15, 1650

Will signed: Oct 19, 1647

151. LAWRENCE²⁹ WASHINGTON III (*MARGARET²⁹ BUTLER, WILLIAM²⁸, MARGARET²⁷ SUTTON, JOHN²⁶, JOYCE²⁵ TIBETOT, JOYCE²⁴ CHERLETON, ELEANOR²³ DE HOLLAND, THOMAS²², EDMUND²¹, EDWARD²⁰ I, HENRY¹⁹ III, JOHN¹⁸, HENRY¹⁷ II, EDITH¹⁶ MATILDA, HENRY¹⁵ I, WILLIAM¹⁴ I, ROBERT¹³ I, RICHARD¹² II, AGNES¹¹, HUGH¹⁰ CAPET, HEDWIG⁹, HENRY⁸ I, HEDWIG⁷, ARNULF⁶, CARLOMAN⁵, LOUIS⁴ II, LOUIS³ I, CHARLEMAGNE², CARLOMAN¹)²⁴⁷ was born 1602²⁴⁸, and died 1653^{249,250}. He married AMPHILIS TWIGDEN²⁵¹ Dec 1632²⁵², daughter of JOHN TWIGDEN and ANNE DICKENS. She was born 1602²⁵³, and died 1654²⁵³.*

More About LAWRENCE WASHINGTON and AMPHILIS TWIGDEN:

Marriage: Dec 1632²⁵⁴

Child of LAWRENCE WASHINGTON and AMPHILIS TWIGDEN is:

163. i. COL. JOHN³⁰ WASHINGTON, b. 1632; d. 1659.

Generation No. 30

152. SIR JOHN³⁰ SOUTHWORTH (*THOMAS³⁰, JOHN²⁹ DE SOUTHWORTH, ISABEL²⁸ DUTTON, ANNE TUCHET²⁷ DE AUDLEY, MARGARET²⁶ DE ROS, WILLIAM²⁵, BEATRICE²⁴ STAFFORD, MARGARET²³ DE AUDLEY, MARGARET²² DE CLARE, JOAN²¹ PLANTAGENET, EDWARD²⁰ I, HENRY¹⁹ III, JOHN¹⁸, HENRY¹⁷ II, EDITH¹⁶ MATILDA, HENRY¹⁵ I, WILLIAM¹⁴ I, ROBERT¹³ I, RICHARD¹² II, AGNES¹¹, HUGH¹⁰ CAPET, HEDWIG⁹, HENRY⁸ I, HEDWIG⁷, ARNULF⁶, CARLOMAN⁵, LOUIS⁴ II, LOUIS³ I, CHARLEMAGNE², CARLOMAN¹*) was born 1526, and died Nov 03, 1594 in Samlesbury Hall County, Lancaster.

Notes for SIR JOHN SOUTHWORTH:

Sir John owned vast estates, but was land poor. Her was imprisoned for harboring Catholic priests.

More About SIR JOHN SOUTHWORTH:

Elected: 1566, Member of Parliament

Knighted: 1547, High Sheriff of Lancashire

Military service: 1557, Commended for valor in Scottish wars

Child of SIR JOHN SOUTHWORTH is:

164. i. THOMAS³¹ SOUTHWORTH, b. Abt. 1548; d. Nov 30, 1616.

153. ROBERT³⁰ THORNTON (*AGNES³⁰ ALDBOROUGH, AGNES²⁹ PLUMPTON, ELIZABETH²⁸ STAPLETON, AGNES²⁷ GODDARD, MATILTA²⁶ DE NEVILLE, MARGARET²⁵ STAFFORD, HUGH²⁴, MARGARET²³ DE AUDLEY, MARGARET²² DE CLARE, JOAN²¹ PLANTAGENET, EDWARD²⁰ I, HENRY¹⁹ III, JOHN¹⁸, HENRY¹⁷ II, EDITH¹⁶ MATILDA, HENRY¹⁵ I, WILLIAM¹⁴ I, ROBERT¹³ I, RICHARD¹² II, AGNES¹¹, HUGH¹⁰ CAPET, HEDWIG⁹, HENRY⁸ I, HEDWIG⁷, ARNULF⁶, CARLOMAN⁵, LOUIS⁴ II, LOUIS³ I, CHARLEMAGNE², CARLOMAN¹*) He married JANE LATON.

Child of ROBERT THORNTON and JANE LATON is:

165. i. FRANCIS³¹ THORNTON.

154. ELIZABETH³⁰ DUDLEY (*RICHARD SUTTON³⁰, THOMAS²⁹ SUTTON, MATILDA²⁸ CLIFFORD, THOMAS²⁷ DE CLIFFORD, ELIZABETH²⁶ PERCY, ELIZABETH²⁵ MORTIMER, PHILIPPA²⁴ PLANTAGENET, LIONEL²³, EDWARD²² III, EDWARD²¹ II, EDWARD²⁰ I, HENRY¹⁹ III, JOHN¹⁸, HENRY¹⁷ II, EDITH¹⁶ MATILDA, HENRY¹⁵ I, WILLIAM¹⁴ I, ROBERT¹³ I, RICHARD¹² II, AGNES¹¹, HUGH¹⁰ CAPET, HEDWIG⁹, HENRY⁸ I, HEDWIG⁷, ARNULF⁶, CARLOMAN⁵, LOUIS⁴ II, LOUIS³ I, CHARLEMAGNE², CARLOMAN¹*) She married JOHN TICHBORNE, son of JOHN TICHBORNE and MARGARET MARTIN.

Child of ELIZABETH DUDLEY and JOHN TICHBORNE is:

166. i. JOHN³¹ TICHBORNE, 2ND.

155. ALICE³⁰ THORNES (*RICHARD³⁰, JOHN²⁹, JANE²⁸ KYNASTON, ELIZABETH²⁷ GREY, ANTIGONE²⁶, HUMPHREY²⁵, HENRY²⁴ IV, JOHN²³, EDWARD²² III, EDWARD²¹ II, EDWARD²⁰ I, HENRY¹⁹ III, JOHN¹⁸, HENRY¹⁷ II, EDITH¹⁶ MATILDA, HENRY¹⁵ I, WILLIAM¹⁴ I, ROBERT¹³ I, RICHARD¹² II, AGNES¹¹, HUGH¹⁰ CAPET, HEDWIG⁹, HENRY⁸ I, HEDWIG⁷, ARNULF⁶, CARLOMAN⁵, LOUIS⁴ II, LOUIS³ I, CHARLEMAGNE², CARLOMAN¹*) was born Abt. 1530, and died Mar 21, 1595/96 in Rushbury, parish of Munslow, Salop. She married REV. JOHN LITTLETON Abt. 1548. He died Nov 30, 1560 in Munslow.

More About ALICE THORNES:

Will proved: Jun 10, 1597, Consis. of Hereford

Will signed: Mar 05, 1595/96

More About REV. JOHN LITTLETON:

Title (Facts Pg): Vicar of Munslow

Will proved: Jun 10, 1562, Prerogative Court of Chantebury

Will signed: Aug 12, 1560

Marriage Notes for ALICE THORNES and JOHN LITTLETON:

They were married along about the time when Edward de Vere, Earl of Oxford, (4/12/1550 - 6/24/1604) was born, who was the English poet and patron of the Oxford's Men

acting company.

Source: <http://www.luminarium.org/renlit/deverebio.htm>

More About JOHN LITTLETON and ALICE THORNES:

Marriage: Abt. 1548

Child of ALICE THORNES and JOHN LITTLETON is:

167. i. SIR EDWARD³¹ LITTLETON, b. Abt. 1550; d. Sep 25, 1622, Llanfaire, County Denbigh.

156. ESQUIRE WALTER³⁰ STRICKLAND (*KATHERINE³⁰ NEVILLE, ANNE²⁹ WARD, MARGARET²⁸ GASCOIGNE, JANE²⁷ NEVILLE, JOHN²⁶, RALPH²⁵, JOAN²⁴ BEAUFORT, JOHN²³, EDWARD²² III, EDWARD²¹ II, EDWARD²⁰ I, HENRY¹⁹ III, JOHN¹⁸, HENRY¹⁷ II, EDITH¹⁶ MATILDA, HENRY¹⁵ I, WILLIAM¹⁴ I, ROBERT¹³ I, RICHARD¹² II, AGNES¹¹, HUGH¹⁰ CAPET, HEDWIG⁹, HENRY⁸ I, HEDWIG⁷, ARNULF⁶, CARLOMAN⁵, LOUIS⁴ II, LOUIS³ I, CHARLEMAGNE², CARLOMAN¹*) was born Apr 05, 1516, and died Apr 08, 1569. He married AGNES HAMMERTON.

Notes for ESQUIRE WALTER STRICKLAND:

Walter was born about two months after Mary Tudor, daughter of English King Henry VIII and Katherine Argone. Mary later became known as "Bloody Mary."

More About ESQUIRE WALTER STRICKLAND:

From: Sizergh, County Westmoreland, England

Child of WALTER STRICKLAND and AGNES HAMMERTON is:

168. i. ELLEN³¹ STRICKLAND.

157. ESQUIRE ROBERT³⁰ KAYE (*DOROTHY³¹ MAULEVERER, ALICE³⁰ MARKENFIELD, DOROTHY²⁹ GASCOIGNE, WILLIAM²⁸, JANE²⁷ NEVILLE, JOHN²⁶, RALPH²⁵, JOAN²⁴ BEAUFORT, JOHN²³, EDWARD²² III, EDWARD²¹ II, EDWARD²⁰ I, HENRY¹⁹ III, JOHN¹⁸, HENRY¹⁷ II, EDITH¹⁶ MATILDA, HENRY¹⁵ I, WILLIAM¹⁴ I, ROBERT¹³ I, RICHARD¹² II, AGNES¹¹, HUGH¹⁰ CAPET, HEDWIG⁹, HENRY⁸ I, HEDWIG⁷, ARNULF⁶, CARLOMAN⁵, LOUIS⁴ II, LOUIS³ I, CHARLEMAGNE², CARLOMAN¹*) He married ANNE FLOWER, daughter of JOHN FLOWER.

More About ESQUIRE ROBERT KAYE:

Entitled: Justice of the Peace

From: Woodsome, County of York, England

Child of ROBERT KAYE and ANNE FLOWER is:

169. i. GRACE³¹ KAYE.

158. MATTHEW³⁰ HOWARD (*JOHN³⁰, ROBERT²⁹, MARGARET²⁸ DOUGLAS, MARGARET²⁷ TUDOR, HENRY²⁶ VII, MARGARET²⁵ BEAUFORT, JOHN²⁴, JOHN²³, EDWARD²² III, EDWARD²¹ II, EDWARD²⁰ I, HENRY¹⁹ III, JOHN¹⁸, HENRY¹⁷ II, EDITH¹⁶ MATILDA, HENRY¹⁵ I, WILLIAM¹⁴ I, ROBERT¹³ I, RICHARD¹² II, AGNES¹¹, HUGH¹⁰ CAPET, HEDWIG⁹, HENRY⁸ I, HEDWIG⁷, ARNULF⁶, CARLOMAN⁵, LOUIS⁴ II, LOUIS³ I, CHARLEMAGNE², CARLOMAN¹)²⁵⁵ was born 1609²⁵⁵. He married ANN HALL²⁵⁵. She was born 1610²⁵⁵, and died 1640²⁵⁵.*

Child of MATTHEW HOWARD and ANN HALL is:

170. i. CORNELIUS³¹ HOWARD, b. 1637; d. 1680.

159. KING CHARLES³⁰ I (*JAMES³⁰ I, HENRY²⁹ STUART, MARGARET²⁸ DOUGLAS, MARGARET²⁷ TUDOR, HENRY²⁶ VII, MARGARET²⁵ BEAUFORT, JOHN²⁴, JOHN²³, EDWARD²² III, EDWARD²¹ II, EDWARD²⁰ I, HENRY¹⁹ III, JOHN¹⁸, HENRY¹⁷ II, EDITH¹⁶ MATILDA, HENRY¹⁵ I, WILLIAM¹⁴ I, ROBERT¹³ I, RICHARD¹² II, AGNES¹¹, HUGH¹⁰ CAPET, HEDWIG⁹, HENRY⁸ I, HEDWIG⁷, ARNULF⁶, CARLOMAN⁵, LOUIS⁴ II, LOUIS³ I, CHARLEMAGNE², CARLOMAN¹)²⁵⁶ was born Abt. 1600²⁵⁷, and died Jan 30, 1648/49 in the outside of the Banqueting House in Whitehall, London, executed by beheading.²⁵⁷ He married HENRIETTA MARIA²⁵⁸, daughter of HENRY and MARGUERITE DE VALOIS.*

Notes for KING CHARLES I:

King Charles I had Margaret Tudor as his great grandmother. She was a sister of King Henry VIII, whose second wife was Anne Boleyn. Ann's elder sister, Mary Boleyn, was the wife of William Cary, who is my 20th cousin, 13 times removed on my mother's side of the family. On my father's side, he is the seventh cousin, five times removed of Edward Southworth, the first husband of Alice Carpenter, my eighth great grandmother on my father's side.

Charles ascended the throne at the age of 25; after a weak, sickly childhood, he became an excellent horseman and a strong-willed king. His strong will, however, proved to be his undoing: mismanagement of affairs (in the tradition of his father) forced a showdown with Parliament, which culminated in civil war and the king's execution.

Charles inherited the incessant financial problems of his father: the refusal of Parliament to grant funds to a king who refused to address the grievances of the nobility. George Villiers, the Duke of Buckingham (and homosexual friend of James I), exerted undue and unpopular influence over Charles in the first years of Charles' reign; Buckingham's assassination in August 1628 came amid shouts of joy from the nobility. Three times summoned and three times dissolved through 1625-1629, Parliament went the next 11 years without being summoned, as Charles financed his reign by selling commercial monopolies and extracting ship money (a fee demanded from towns for building naval warships). Charles' marriage to the devoutly Catholic French princess further incensed the increasingly Puritan nobility, as her Catholic friends flooded into the royal court. She was a meddlesome woman who put her wants (and those of her friends) above the needs of the realm.

Charles' advancement of his father's failed policies and his wife's Catholic friends divided the realm and caused civil war. The opposing forces in the conflict were assessed in the satire, 1066 and All That: "... the utterly memorable struggle between the Cavaliers (Wrong but Wromantic) and the Roundheads (Right but Repulsive)." Edward Hyde, author of the History of the Great Rebellion, acknowledged Charles' faults, but offered this intuitive observation: "... he was, if ever any, the most worthy of the title of an honest man - so great a lover of justice that no temptation could dispose him to a wrongful action, except that it were so disguised to him that he believed it to be just." Many of these temptations occurred during the reign of Charles I. His life ended in an execution.

Source:<http://www.britannia.com/history/monarchs/mon47.html>

On 20 January, Charles was charged with high treason 'against the realm of England'. Charles refused to plead, saying that he did not recognise the legality of the High Court (it had been established by a Commons purged of dissent, and without the House of Lords - nor had the Commons ever acted as a judicature).

The King was sentenced to death on 27 January. Three days later, Charles was beheaded on a scaffold outside the Banqueting House in Whitehall, London.

The King asked for warm clothing before his execution: 'the season is so sharp as probably may make me shake, which some observers may imagine proceeds from fear. I would have no such imputation.'

On the scaffold, he repeated his case: 'I must tell you that the liberty and freedom [of the people] consists in having of Government, those laws by which their life and their goods may be most their own. It is not for having share in Government, Sir, that is nothing pertaining to them. A subject and a sovereign are clean different things. If I would have given way to an arbitrary way, for to have all laws changed according to the Power of the Sword, I needed not to have come here, and therefore I tell you ... that I am the martyr of the people.'

His final words were 'I go from a corruptible to an incorruptible Crown, where no disturbance can be.'

The King was buried on February 9, 1649 at Windsor, rather than Westminster Abbey, to avoid public disorder. To avoid the automatic succession of Charles I's son Charles, an Act was passed on 30 January forbidding the proclaiming of another monarch. On 7 February 1649, the office of King was formally abolished.

Source:<http://www.royal.gov.uk/output/Page76.asp>

More About KING CHARLES I:

Burial: Feb 09, 1648/49, Windsor Castle²⁵⁹

Reigned: Bet. Mar 25, 1625 - Jan 30, 1648/49, King of England²⁵⁹

Children of CHARLES and HENRIETTA MARIA are:

i. CHARLES³¹.

Notes for CHARLES:

Charles died as a teenager.

Source: <http://www.britannia.com/history/monarchs/mon47.html>

ii. KING CHARLES II²⁶⁰, b. 1630²⁶¹; d. Feb 1684/85²⁶²; m. CATHERINE.

Notes for KING CHARLES II:

Charles II, second son of Charles I and Henrietta Marie of France, was born in 1630. He spent his teenage years fighting Parliament's Roundhead forces until his father's execution in 1649, when he escaped to France. He drifted to Holland, but returned to Scotland in 1650 amid the Scottish proclamation of his kingship; in 1651, he led a Scottish force of 10,000 into a dismal defeat by Cromwell's forces at Worcester. He escaped, but remained a fugitive for six weeks until he engineered passage to France. Charles roamed Europe for eight years before being invited back to England as the Commonwealth dissolved. He married Catherine of Braganza, but sired no legitimate children. His oldest child, James Scott, Duke of Monmouth, made a failed bid to capture the crown at the time of his father's death and was executed by James II, brother of Charles II and Uncle to Monmouth. Charles II died in February 1685 from complications following a stroke.

Charles arrived in London to claim the throne on his 30th birthday, May 29, 1660. He was extremely tolerant of those who had condemned his father to death: only nine of the conspirators were executed. He was also tolerant in religious matters, but more from political wisdom than overwhelming morality. England was overjoyed at having a monarch again. However, royal powers and privileges had been severely limited by Parliament. He was forced to fund his administration from customs taxes and a healthy pension paid to him by France's Louis XIV. Royal prerogative, the soul of the Tudor monarchs, James I and Charles I, had all but vanished. This moment was a turning point in English political history, as Parliament maintained a superior position to that of the king, and the modern concept of political parties formed from the ashes of the Cavaliers and Roundheads. The Cavaliers evolved into the Tory Party, royalists intent on preserving the king's authority over Parliament, while the Roundheads transformed into the Whig Party, men of property dedicated to expanding trade abroad and maintaining Parliament's supremacy in the political field.

The first decade of Charles' reign was beset by many problems. Defeat at the hands of the Dutch in a mishandled war over foreign commerce cost him domestic support. The Great Plague of 1665 and the Fire of London in the following year left much of the city in ruins. In 1667, the Dutch sailed up the Medway, sunk five battleships and towed the Royal Charles back to Holland.

King and Council were ridiculed for not having enough interest in the affairs of government.

Source: <http://www.britannia.com/history/monarchs/mon49.html>

More About KING CHARLES II:

Charter granted: Mar 04, 1680/81, To William Penn for land that later became Pennsylvania²⁶³

Land Grant: Mar 12, 1663/64, English King Charles II granted land to his brother, the Duke of York, which became New Jersey²⁶⁴

- 171. iii. JAMES II, b. 1633; d. 1701.
- iv. HENRY²⁶⁵.
- 172. v. MARY STUART.
- vi. ELIZABETH²⁶⁵.
- vii. ANNE²⁶⁵.
- viii. CATHERINE²⁶⁵.
- ix. HENRIETTA ANNE²⁶⁵.

160. ELIZABETH³⁰ WEST (*ANNE³⁰ KNOLLYS, MARY²⁹ CARY, WILLIAM²⁸, MARGARET²⁷ SPENCER, ELEANOR²⁶ BEAUFORT, EDMUND²⁵, JOHN²⁴, JOHN²³, EDWARD²² III, EDWARD²¹ II, EDWARD²⁰ I, HENRY¹⁹ III, JOHN¹⁸, HENRY¹⁷ II, EDITH¹⁶ MATILDA, HENRY¹⁵ I, WILLIAM¹⁴ I, ROBERT¹³ I, RICHARD¹² II, AGNES¹¹, HUGH¹⁰ CAPET, HEDWIG⁹, HENRY⁸ I, HEDWIG⁷, ARNULF⁶, CARLOMAN⁵, LOUIS⁴ II, LOUIS³ I, CHARLEMAGNE², CARLOMAN¹*) was born Sep 11, 1573, and died Jan 15, 1638/39. She married (1) RICHARD SALTONSTALL. She married (2) HERBERT PELHAM Feb 12, 1592/93, son of ANTHONY PELHAM and MARGARET HALL. He was born Abt. 1546 in Michelham Priory Sussex and Compton Valance, Dorset, England, and died Jul 20, 1624 in Boston, County of Lincoln.

Notes for ELIZABETH WEST:

We see Elizabeth cited as having a given name of Penelope West.

Source: "Ancestral Roots of Certain American Colonists Who Came to America before 1700," seventh edition, by Frederick Lewis Weis, additions and Corrections by Walter Lee Sheppard, Jr., Genealogical Publishing Company, Inc. Baltimore, Maryland, 1992, Library of Congress Card #92-73801, ISBN 0-8063-1367-6, Page 189.

Notes for HERBERT PELHAM:

Herbert was born the year that Martin Luther, leader of the Protestant Reformation in Germany, died. Luther died on February 18, 1546.

Source: <http://www.newadvent.org/cathen/09438b.htm>

"Born about 1546, only son of Anthony Pelham of Hendall Manor in Bucksteep, Warbleton, Sussex. He mother was Margaret Hall, wife of Percy De Buckthorpe of Sussex Educational, Queens', Cambridge, England.

"In 1562, he married first, Catherine (d. by 1612), daughter of John Thatcher of Priesthawes, Westham, Sussex; and secondly Elizabeth (daughter 15 Jan 1639), daughter of Thomas West, 1st Baron De la Warr.

"In the sixteenth century Bucksteep was the seat of a cadet branch of the Sussex Pelhams. When Pelham became head of this branch, he inherited lands in Sussex, Dorset, Kent, Lincolnshire, Northumberland, Surrey, Yorkshire and 'elsewhere within the realm of England'. Through a fortunate second marriage, he gained the manor of Compton Valance in Dorset.

"An active member of the Winchelsea corporation, Pelham would naturally have found a borough seat there when he was unsuccessful for the county in 1584. He had already served once as sheriff of Surrey and Sussex, and had been imprisoned by the Lord Treasurer Burghley for refusing to do so a second time. When summoned before the Privy Council for this refusal in Apr 1582, he gave as excuse his residence within the liberty of the Cinque Ports. He was on the commission of the peace for only three years. A 1587 report on Sussex justices explained that he was dropped because his judgment was unreliable.

"Pelham's purchase, in Oct 1587, of the site of Michelham priory, was followed by financial troubles, though these may have derived from the failing business of his brother-in-law Anthony Morley, a Sussex ironmaster. In 1590 he borrowed £400 from John Michell of Cuckfield, Sussex, and in 1599 his entire interest in Michelham was made over to his relative, Thomas Pelham of Laughton and two others, as trustees for sale, to provide an annuity of £400 a year and to discharge the debts. On 6 Apr 1601 the trustees sold Michelham to Lord Buckhurst for £4,700. Pelham also disposed of estates at Whatlington and Peplesham. He died intestate 12 Apr 1620."

Source: <http://www.tudorplace.com.ar/Bios/HerbertPelham.htm>

More About HERBERT PELHAM:

From 1: Hastings, County of Sussex

From 2: Boston, County of Lincoln

More About HERBERT PELHAM and ELIZABETH WEST:

Marriage: Feb 12, 1592/93

Children of ELIZABETH WEST and HERBERT PELHAM are:

173. i. ESQUIRE HERBERT³¹ PELHAM, b. 1602; d. Jun 12, 1673, Suffolk county, England.
- ii. PENELOPE PELHAM²⁶⁶, b. Abt. 1619²⁶⁶; d. May 28, 1702²⁶⁶; m. GOVERNOR RICHARD BELLINGHAM²⁶⁶, Jun 09, 1641²⁶⁶; b. Abt. 1592, Boston, Lincoln County, England²⁶⁶; d. 1672²⁶⁶.

More About PENELOPE PELHAM:
Died Childless: 1702²⁶⁶

Notes for GOVERNOR RICHARD BELLINGHAM:

Richard Bellingham served as Governor of Massachusetts.

Source: <http://www.oldwhyly.co.uk/history/>

More About GOVERNOR RICHARD BELLINGHAM:
Immigration: 1634, Massachuett^s²⁶⁶

More About RICHARD BELLINGHAM and PENELOPE PELHAM:
Marriage: Jun 09, 1641²⁶⁶

161. ELIZABETH³⁰ STEWART (*ELIZABETH³⁰ GORDON, ELIZABETH²⁹ KEITH, ELIZABETH²⁸ DOUGLAS, JOHN²⁷, JOAN²⁶ STUART, JOAN²⁵ BEAUFORT, JOHN²⁴, JOHN²³, EDWARD²² III, EDWARD²¹ II, EDWARD²⁰ I, HENRY¹⁹ III, JOHN¹⁸, HENRY¹⁷ II, EDITH¹⁶ MATILDA, HENRY¹⁵ I, WILLIAM¹⁴ I, ROBERT¹³ I, RICHARD¹² II, AGNES¹¹, HUGH¹⁰ CAPET, HEDWIG⁹, HENRY⁸ I, HEDWIG⁷, ARNULF⁶, CARLOMAN⁵, LOUIS⁴ II, LOUIS³ I, CHARLEMAGNE², CARLOMAN¹*)²⁶⁷ was born Abt. 1557²⁶⁷. She married BARON HUGH FRASER²⁶⁷ Dec 24, 1567²⁶⁷. He was born 1544²⁶⁷, and died 1576²⁶⁷.

More About HUGH FRASER and ELIZABETH STEWART:
Marriage: Dec 24, 1567²⁶⁷

Child of ELIZABETH STEWART and HUGH FRASER is:
174. i. MARGARET³¹ FRASER, b. Abt. 1573.

162. CAPTAIN ROWLAND³⁰ COYTMORE (*JANE³⁰ WILLIAMS, DOROTHY²⁹ GRIFFITH, JANE²⁸ STRADLING, THOMAS²⁷, HENRY²⁶, JANE²⁵ BEAUFORT, HENRY²⁴, JOHN²³, EDWARD²² III, EDWARD²¹ II, EDWARD²⁰ I, HENRY¹⁹ III, JOHN¹⁸, HENRY¹⁷ II, EDITH¹⁶ MATILDA, HENRY¹⁵ I, WILLIAM¹⁴ I, ROBERT¹³ I, RICHARD¹² II, AGNES¹¹, HUGH¹⁰ CAPET, HEDWIG⁹, HENRY⁸ I, HEDWIG⁷, ARNULF⁶, CARLOMAN⁵, LOUIS⁴ II, LOUIS³ I, CHARLEMAGNE², CARLOMAN¹*)²⁶⁸ was born 1565²⁶⁸, and died Bef. 1626²⁶⁸. He married KATHERINE MILES²⁶⁸ Dec 23, 1610²⁶⁸. She was born Abt. 1592²⁶⁸, and died 1659²⁶⁸.

More About ROWLAND COYTMORE and KATHERINE MILES:
Marriage: Dec 23, 1610²⁶⁸

Child of ROWLAND COYTMORE and KATHERINE MILES is:
175. i. ELIZABETH³¹ COYTMORE, b. Abt. 1617; d. Bef. 1649.

163. COL. JOHN³⁰ WASHINGTON (*LAWRENCE³⁰, MARGARET²⁹ BUTLER, WILLIAM²⁸, MARGARET²⁷ SUTTON, JOHN²⁶, JOYCE²⁵ TIBETOT, JOYCE²⁴ CHERLETON, ELEANOR²³ DE HOLLAND, THOMAS²², EDMUND²¹, EDWARD²⁰ I, HENRY¹⁹ III, JOHN¹⁸, HENRY¹⁷ II, EDITH¹⁶ MATILDA, HENRY¹⁵ I, WILLIAM¹⁴ I, ROBERT¹³ I, RICHARD¹² II, AGNES¹¹, HUGH¹⁰ CAPET, HEDWIG⁹, HENRY⁸ I, HEDWIG⁷, ARNULF⁶, CARLOMAN⁵, LOUIS⁴ II, LOUIS³ I, CHARLEMAGNE², CARLOMAN¹)²⁶⁹ was born 1632²⁶⁹, and died 1659²⁶⁹. He married ANNE POPE²⁶⁹ Dec 01, 1658²⁷⁰. She died 1668²⁷¹.*

More About JOHN WASHINGTON and ANNE POPE:
Marriage: Dec 01, 1658²⁷²

Child of JOHN WASHINGTON and ANNE POPE is:

176. i. CAPTAIN LAWRENCE³¹ WASHINGTON, b. 1659; d. 1697.

Generation No. 31

164. THOMAS³¹ SOUTHWORTH (*JOHN³¹, THOMAS³⁰, JOHN²⁹ DE SOUTHWORTH, ISABEL²⁸ DUTTON, ANNE TUCHET²⁷ DE AUDLEY, MARGARET²⁶ DE ROS, WILLIAM²⁵, BEATRICE²⁴ STAFFORD, MARGARET²³ DE AUDLEY, MARGARET²² DE CLARE, JOAN²¹ PLANTAGENET, EDWARD²⁰ I, HENRY¹⁹ III, JOHN¹⁸, HENRY¹⁷ II, EDITH¹⁶ MATILDA, HENRY¹⁵ I, WILLIAM¹⁴ I, ROBERT¹³ I, RICHARD¹² II, AGNES¹¹, HUGH¹⁰ CAPET, HEDWIG⁹, HENRY⁸ I, HEDWIG⁷, ARNULF⁶, CARLOMAN⁵, LOUIS⁴ II, LOUIS³ I, CHARLEMAGNE², CARLOMAN¹) was born Abt. 1548, and died Nov 30, 1616. He married ROSAMOND LISTER Bet. 1563 - 1571, daughter of WILLIAM LISTER and BRIDGET PIGOT.*

Notes for THOMAS SOUTHWORTH:

By 1584, Thomas Southworth had become a Protestant. for which reason his father, Sir John, a moderate Catholic, threatened to disinherit him.

More About THOMAS SOUTHWORTH:

Fact 1: 1584

From: Medhope and Thornton County, York

Individual Note: Thomas was the eldest son and heir

More About ROSAMOND LISTER:

From: Midhope

More About THOMAS SOUTHWORTH and ROSAMOND LISTER:

Marriage: Bet. 1563 - 1571

Children of THOMAS SOUTHWORTH and ROSAMOND LISTER are:

- i. JOHN³² SOUTHWORTH, m. MARY ASHETON GOULAND; b. Jul 23, 1547, St. Leonard's, Middleton.

More About JOHN SOUTHWORTH:

Individual Note: John is mentioned in his grand father's will, Sr. John

Southworth, cited as Thomas Southworth's eldest son.²⁷³

Notes for MARY ASHETON GOULAND:

Mary was born the year that England's King Henry VIII died.

Source:

More About MARY ASHETON GOULAND:

From: Offerton County, Derby

177. ii. EDWARD SOUTHWORTH, b. 1590, London, England; d. 1620, England.

165. FRANCIS³¹ THORNTON (*ROBERT³¹, AGNES³⁰ ALDBOROUGH, AGNES²⁹ PLUMPTON, ELIZABETH²⁸ STAPLETON, AGNES²⁷ GODDARD, MATILTA²⁶ DE NEVILLE, MARGARET²⁵ STAFFORD, HUGH²⁴, MARGARET²³ DE AUDLEY, MARGARET²² DE CLARE, JOAN²¹ PLANTAGENET, EDWARD²⁰ I, HENRY¹⁹ III, JOHN¹⁸, HENRY¹⁷ II, EDITH¹⁶ MATILDA, HENRY¹⁵ I, WILLIAM¹⁴ I, ROBERT¹³ I, RICHARD¹² II, AGNES¹¹, HUGH¹⁰ CAPET, HEDWIG⁹, HENRY⁸ I, HEDWIG⁷, ARNULF⁶, CARLOMAN⁵, LOUIS⁴ II, LOUIS³ I, CHARLEMAGNE², CARLOMAN¹*) He married JOAN.

Child of FRANCIS THORNTON and JOAN is:

178. i. WILLIAM³² THORNTON.

166. JOHN³¹ TICHBORNE, 2ND (*ELIZABETH³¹ DUDLEY, RICHARD SUTTON³⁰, THOMAS²⁹ SUTTON, MATILDA²⁸ CLIFFORD, THOMAS²⁷ DE CLIFFORD, ELIZABETH²⁶ PERCY, ELIZABETH²⁵ MORTIMER, PHILIPPA²⁴ PLANTAGENET, LIONEL²³, EDWARD²² III, EDWARD²¹ II, EDWARD²⁰ I, HENRY¹⁹ III, JOHN¹⁸, HENRY¹⁷ II, EDITH¹⁶ MATILDA, HENRY¹⁵ I, WILLIAM¹⁴ I, ROBERT¹³ I, RICHARD¹² II, AGNES¹¹, HUGH¹⁰ CAPET, HEDWIG⁹, HENRY⁸ I, HEDWIG⁷, ARNULF⁶, CARLOMAN⁵, LOUIS⁴ II, LOUIS³ I, CHARLEMAGNE², CARLOMAN¹*) He married MARGARET WALLER in Maniz oder Ingelheim.

More About JOHN TICHBORNE, 2ND:

From: Cowden, England

More About JOHN TICHBORNE and MARGARET WALLER:

Marriage: Maniz oder Ingelheim

Child of JOHN TICHBORNE and MARGARET WALLER is:

179. i. JOHN³² TICHBORNE, 3RD.

167. SIR EDWARD³¹ LITTLETON (*ALICE³¹ THORNES, RICHARD³⁰, JOHN²⁹, JANE²⁸ KYNASTON, ELIZABETH²⁷ GREY, ANTIGONE²⁶, HUMPHREY²⁵, HENRY²⁴ IV, JOHN²³, EDWARD²² III,*

EDWARD²¹ II, EDWARD²⁰ I, HENRY¹⁹ III, JOHN¹⁸, HENRY¹⁷ II, EDITH¹⁶ MATILDA, HENRY¹⁵ I, WILLIAM¹⁴ I, ROBERT¹³ I, RICHARD¹² II, AGNES¹¹, HUGH¹⁰ CAPET, HEDWIG⁹, HENRY⁸ I, HEDWIG⁷, ARNULF⁶, CARLOMAN⁵, LOUIS⁴ II, LOUIS³ I, CHARLEMAGNE², CARLOMAN¹) was born Abt. 1550, and died Sep 25, 1622 in Llanfaire, County Denbigh. He married MARY WALTER Apr 09, 1588 in Ludlow, County Salop. She was born Nov 01, 1565 in Ludlow, County Salop, and died Oct 1633.

Notes for SIR EDWARD LITTLETON:

Edward was born about when Edward de Vere, Earl of Oxford, (4/12/1550 - 6/24/1604) was born, who was the English poet and patron of the Oxford's Men acting company.

Source:<http://www.luminarium.org/renlit/deverebio.htm>

More About SIR EDWARD LITTLETON:

Baptism: Mar 23, 1549/50, Munslow

Will proved: Nov 22, 1622, Preogative Court of Chantebury

Notes for MARY WALTER:

About three and a half months after Mary was born, the Italian astronomer Galileo Galilei was born in Pisa.

Source:<http://www-groups.dcs.st-and.ac.uk/~history/Mathematicians/Galileo.html>

More About MARY WALTER:

Burial: Oct 25, 1633, Ludlow, County Salop

More About EDWARD LITTLETON and MARY WALTER:

Marriage: Apr 09, 1588, Ludlow, County Salop

Child of EDWARD LITTLETON and MARY WALTER is:

- i. NATHANIEL³² LITTLETON, b. Dec 1605, Hopton Castle, County Salop; d. Abt. Nov 1654, Northampton County, Virginia, American Colonies; m. ANN SOUTHY, Abt. 1638, Northampton County, Virginia; b. Abt. 1620, Somerset, England; d. Oct 1656, Northampton County, Virginia, American Colonies.

Notes for NATHANIEL LITTLETON:

Nathaniel is my 25th cousin, 8 times removed. He is the 12th cousin of Edward Southworth, the first husband of Alice Carpenter, who is my eighth great grandmother by her second husband, Gov. William Bradford of Plymouth Colony.

More About NATHANIEL LITTLETON:

Baptims: Dec 22, 1605

More About ANN SOUTHY:

Will proved: Oct 28, 1656, Northampton County, Virginia, American Colonies

More About NATHANIEL LITTLETON and ANN SOUTHY:

Marriage: Abt. 1638, Northampton County, Virginia

168. ELLEN³¹ STRICKLAND (*WALTER³¹, KATHERINE³⁰ NEVILLE, ANNE²⁹ WARD, MARGARET²⁸ GASCOIGNE, JANE²⁷ NEVILLE, JOHN²⁶, RALPH²⁵, JOAN²⁴ BEAUFORT, JOHN²³, EDWARD²² III, EDWARD²¹ II, EDWARD²⁰ I, HENRY¹⁹ III, JOHN¹⁸, HENRY¹⁷ II, EDITH¹⁶ MATILDA, HENRY¹⁵ I, WILLIAM¹⁴ I, ROBERT¹³ I, RICHARD¹² II, AGNES¹¹, HUGH¹⁰ CAPET, HEDWIG⁹, HENRY⁸ I, HEDWIG⁷, ARNULF⁶, CARLOMAN⁵, LOUIS⁴ II, LOUIS³ I, CHARLEMAGNE², CARLOMAN¹*) She married JOHN CARLETON Bef. 1582, son of THOMAS CARLETON and JENNET WILSON. He was born Bet. 1550 - 1555.

More About ELLEN STRICKLAND:

Living In: 1622

More About JOHN CARLETON:

Burial: Jan 27, 1622/23

From: Beeford, County York, England

More About JOHN CARLETON and ELLEN STRICKLAND:

Marriage: Bef. 1582

Child of ELLEN STRICKLAND and JOHN CARLETON is:

180. i. WALTER³² CARLETON, b. Abt. 1582; d. Oct 04, 1623, Horsea, England.

169. GRACE³¹ KAYE (*ROBERT³², DOROTHY³¹ MAULEVERER, ALICE³⁰ MARKENFIELD, DOROTHY²⁹ GASCOIGNE, WILLIAM²⁸, JANE²⁷ NEVILLE, JOHN²⁶, RALPH²⁵, JOAN²⁴ BEAUFORT, JOHN²³, EDWARD²² III, EDWARD²¹ II, EDWARD²⁰ I, HENRY¹⁹ III, JOHN¹⁸, HENRY¹⁷ II, EDITH¹⁶ MATILDA, HENRY¹⁵ I, WILLIAM¹⁴ I, ROBERT¹³ I, RICHARD¹² II, AGNES¹¹, HUGH¹⁰ CAPET, HEDWIG⁹, HENRY⁸ I, HEDWIG⁷, ARNULF⁶, CARLOMAN⁵, LOUIS⁴ II, LOUIS³ I, CHARLEMAGNE², CARLOMAN¹*) She married SIR RICHARD SALTONSTALL.

More About SIR RICHARD SALTONSTALL:

Emigration: 1630, One of the patentees of Massachusetts and Connecticut, settled in Watertown, Massachusetts

From: Huntwick, England

Child of GRACE KAYE and RICHARD SALTONSTALL is:

i. RICHARD³² SALTONSTALL, b. 1610; d. 1694; m. MURIEL GURDON.

Notes for RICHARD SALTONSTALL:

Richard is my 25th cousin, eight times removed. He is the 12th cousin of Edward Southworth, first husband of Alice Carpenter, my eighth great grandmother through her second husband, Plymouth Colony Governor William Bradford.

More About RICHARD SALTONSTALL:
Settled 1: 1630, Watertown, Massachusetts
Settled 2: 1635, Ipswich, Massachusetts

Notes for MURIEL GURDON:

Muriel is my 24th cousin, nine times removed. She is the 11th cousin, once removed to Edward Southworth, the first husband of Alice Carpenter, who is my eight times great grandmother through Plymouth Colony Governor William Bradford.

170. CORNELIUS³¹ HOWARD (*MATTHEW³¹, JOHN³⁰, ROBERT²⁹, MARGARET²⁸ DOUGLAS, MARGARET²⁷ TUDOR, HENRY²⁶ VII, MARGARET²⁵ BEAUFORT, JOHN²⁴, JOHN²³, EDWARD²² III, EDWARD²¹ II, EDWARD²⁰ I, HENRY¹⁹ III, JOHN¹⁸, HENRY¹⁷ II, EDITH¹⁶ MATILDA, HENRY¹⁵ I, WILLIAM¹⁴ I, ROBERT¹³ I, RICHARD¹² II, AGNES¹¹, HUGH¹⁰ CAPET, HEDWIG⁹, HENRY⁸ I, HEDWIG⁷, ARNULF⁶, CARLOMAN⁵, LOUIS⁴ II, LOUIS³ I, CHARLEMAGNE², CARLOMAN¹)²⁷⁴ was born 1637²⁷⁴, and died 1680²⁷⁴. He married ELIZABETH GORSUCH²⁷⁴. She was born 1641²⁷⁴, and died 1680²⁷⁴.*

Child of CORNELIUS HOWARD and ELIZABETH GORSUCH is:

181. i. LOIS³² HOWARD, b. 1655.

171. JAMES³¹ II (*CHARLES³¹ I, JAMES³⁰ I, HENRY²⁹ STUART, MARGARET²⁸ DOUGLAS, MARGARET²⁷ TUDOR, HENRY²⁶ VII, MARGARET²⁵ BEAUFORT, JOHN²⁴, JOHN²³, EDWARD²² III, EDWARD²¹ II, EDWARD²⁰ I, HENRY¹⁹ III, JOHN¹⁸, HENRY¹⁷ II, EDITH¹⁶ MATILDA, HENRY¹⁵ I, WILLIAM¹⁴ I, ROBERT¹³ I, RICHARD¹² II, AGNES¹¹, HUGH¹⁰ CAPET, HEDWIG⁹, HENRY⁸ I, HEDWIG⁷, ARNULF⁶, CARLOMAN⁵, LOUIS⁴ II, LOUIS³ I, CHARLEMAGNE², CARLOMAN¹)²⁷⁵ was born 1633²⁷⁶, and died 1701. He married (1) ANNE HYDE²⁷⁷. She died 1671. He married (2) MARY²⁷⁸.*

Notes for JAMES II:

James was deposed in 1688, and died from a cerebral hemorrhage in 1701.

"James stood in dark contrast to his predecessor, Charles: James, although valiant in battle until his later years, lacked his brother's good nature, and remained a staunch adherent to the Roman Catholic faith. His accession was greeted with enthusiasm; Charles had left James a

strong executive office and a loyal Tory-dominated Parliament. James, however, acted recklessly attempting to restore royal prerogative and turn England back to the Catholic faith, costing him the crown.

"Religion and politics were intertwined throughout James' public life. He openly opposed the Test Act of 1673, which barred all Catholics and Dissenters from holding administrative positions; James relinquished the post of Lord High Admiral and went abroad. The Whig Parliament of 1679 strove to exclude James from the succession, and failed only because Charles II dissolved Parliament. Within months of his accession, James had to crush a rebellion of Protestants who rallied around his nephew James, Duke of Monmouth and son of Charles II. The Protestants were easily defeated, and James exhibited little toleration: Monmouth was captured and beheaded. James appointed Judge Jeffries to preside over the "Bloody Assizes" which executed, tortured, or sent into slavery the Protestant rebels. James ambitiously appointed Catholics to high positions although loyal Tory councilors advised against it. As a result, both Tories and Whigs turned against him.

"Within three years, both the old nobility and emerging commercial class had been totally alienated by James. Mary of Modena gave birth to a male heir, James Francis Edward, which interfered with Parliament's wish that James' Protestant daughter, Mary, would succeed to the throne upon the death of her father. Protestant members of Parliament, thoroughly disgusted with James, invited Mary and her husband, William of Orange, to take the throne. James, haunted by recollections of Richard II and Henry IV, chose to flee London rather than be captured. James was captured, but William ensured a successful flight to France for James. James garnered Irish forces (which were supported by French troops provided by Louis IX), but was defeated by William's forces. James lived the remainder of his life in France.

"James' attempts to force Catholicism on England and regain prerogative doomed his reign. Parliament emerged supreme: royal lineage was still a major consideration, but Protestantism became the main factor in choosing a monarch - a decision now left to Parliament. Bishop Burnet offered a glimpse of James II's character in *History of his Own Time*: "He was naturally candid and sincere, and a firm friend, till affairs and his religion wore out all his first principles and inclinations."

Source: <http://www.britannia.com/history/monarchs/mon50.html>

Children of JAMES and ANNE HYDE are:

- i. CHARLES³².
- ii. QUEEN MARY II, b. 1662²⁷⁹; d. 1694; m. KING WILLIAM III²⁷⁹; b. 1650²⁷⁹; d. 1702²⁷⁹.

Notes for QUEEN MARY II:

Mary II, born in 1662, was the daughter of James II and Anne Hyde. She was married to William of Orange as a matter of Charles II's foreign policy; she and William had no children. Mary died of smallpox in 1694. William III (William of Orange), born in 1650, was the son of William, Prince of Orange, and Mary Stuart (daughter of Charles I). Husband and wife were also first

cousins, both being a grandchild of Charles I. William, one of the most significant players on the continent, constantly strove to spread Protestantism and decrease the Catholic influence of France and Spain. He died in 1702 from complications after being thrown from his horse.

William and Mary began their marriage under duress. She was twelve years younger than he and found him repulsive. Although terribly homesick while living in Holland, she eventually came to love both the man and his country. William maintained a long-lasting affair with Elizabeth Villiers, one of Mary's ladies-in-waiting, which prompted Mary to be completely devoted and subservient to her husband. William's demeanor towards Mary seemed cold and indifferent on the surface, but his deep grief over her death indicated just how much he relied upon and respected her.

Source: <http://www.britannia.com/history/monarchs/mon51.html>

More About QUEEN MARY II:
Cause of Death: Small Pox

Notes for KING WILLIAM III:

William and Mary bore no children.

The reign of Mary II and William III marked the end of royal prerogative. Parliament, with the authority of the oligarchy, came into a position of prominence regarding the governing of England. William spent the greatest part of the reign embroiled in continental battles against Catholicism. Evelyn, in her *Diary*, made mention of Mary's lack of remorse concerning the abdication of her father, but Evelyn also accurately assessed the characters of the king and queen: "She seems to be of a good nature, and that she takes nothing to heart; whilst the Prince her husband has a thoughtful countenance, is wonderfully serious and silent, and seems to treat all persons alike gravely, and to be very intent on affairs: Holland, Ireland, and France calling for his care."

Source: <http://www.britannia.com/history/monarchs/mon51.html>

- iii. JAMES.
- iv. ANNE, b. 1665; d. 1714; m. GEORGE²⁸⁰.

Notes for ANNE:

The untimely death of William III nullified, in effect, the Settlement Act of 1701: Anne was James' daughter through his Protestant marriage, and

therefore, presented no conflict with the act. Anne refrained from politically antagonizing Parliament, but was compelled to attend most Cabinet meetings to keep her half-brother, James the Old Pretender, under heel. Anne was the last sovereign to veto an act of Parliament, as well as the final Stuart monarch.

Anne's reign may be considered successful, but somewhat lackluster in comparison to the rest of the Stuart line. 1066 and All That, describes her with its usual tongue-in-cheek manner: "Finally the Orange... was succeeded by the memorable dead queen, Anne. Queen Anne was considered rather a remarkable woman and hence was usually referred to as Great Anna, or Annus Mirabilis. The Queen had many favourites (all women), the most memorable of whom were Sarah Jenkins and Mrs Smashems, who were the first wig and the first Tory... the Whigs being the first to realize that the Queen had been dead all the time chose George I as King."

Source: <http://www.britannia.com/history/monarchs/mon52.html>

More About ANNE:

Reigned: Bet. 1702 - 1714, Queen of England

- v. CHARLES.
- vi. EDGAR.
- vii. HENRIETTA.
- viii. CATHERINE.

Children of JAMES and MARY are:

- ix. CATHERINE³².
- x. ISABELLA.
- xi. CHARLES.
- xii. CHARLOTTE.
- xiii. ELIZABETH.
- xiv. JAMES FRANCIS EDWARD.
- xv. LOUISA.

172. MARY³¹ STUART (*CHARLES³¹ I, JAMES³⁰ I, HENRY²⁹ STUART, MARGARET²⁸ DOUGLAS, MARGARET²⁷ TUDOR, HENRY²⁶ VII, MARGARET²⁵ BEAUFORT, JOHN²⁴, JOHN²³, EDWARD²² III, EDWARD²¹ II, EDWARD²⁰ I, HENRY¹⁹ III, JOHN¹⁸, HENRY¹⁷ II, EDITH¹⁶ MATILDA, HENRY¹⁵ I, WILLIAM¹⁴ I, ROBERT¹³ I, RICHARD¹² II, AGNES¹¹, HUGH¹⁰ CAPET, HEDWIG⁹, HENRY⁸ I, HEDWIG⁷, ARNULF⁶, CARLOMAN⁵, LOUIS⁴ II, LOUIS³ I, CHARLEMAGNE², CARLOMAN¹)²⁸¹. She married WILLIAM.*

Child of MARY STUART and WILLIAM is:

- i. KING WILLIAM³² III²⁸², b. 1650²⁸²; d. 1702²⁸²; m. QUEEN MARY II; b. 1662²⁸²; d. 1694.

Notes for KING WILLIAM III:

William and Mary bore no children.

The reign of Mary II and William III marked the end of royal prerogative. Parliament, with the authority of the oligarchy, came into a position of prominence regarding the governing of England. William spent the greatest part of the reign embroiled in continental battles against Catholicism. Evelyn, in her Diary, made mention of Mary's lack of remorse concerning the abdication of her father, but Evelyn also accurately assessed the characters of the king and queen: "She seems to be of a good nature, and that she takes nothing to heart; whilst the Prince her husband has a thoughtful countenance, is wonderfully serious and silent, and seems to treat all persons alike gravely, and to be very intent on affairs: Holland, Ireland, and France calling for his care."

Source: <http://www.britannia.com/history/monarchs/mon51.html>

Notes for QUEEN MARY II:

Mary II, born in 1662, was the daughter of James II and Anne Hyde. She was married to William of Orange as a matter of Charles II's foreign policy; she and William had no children. Mary died of smallpox in 1694. William III (William of Orange), born in 1650, was the son of William, Prince of Orange, and Mary Stuart (daughter of Charles I). Husband and wife were also first cousins, both being a grandchild of Charles I. William, one of the most significant players on the continent, constantly strove to spread Protestantism and decrease the Catholic influence of France and Spain. He died in 1702 from complications after being thrown from his horse.

William and Mary began their marriage under duress. She was twelve years younger than he and found him repulsive. Although terribly homesick while living in Holland, she eventually came to love both the man and his country. William maintained a long-lasting affair with Elizabeth Villiers, one of Mary's ladies-in-waiting, which prompted Mary to be completely devoted and subservient to her husband. William's demeanor towards Mary seemed cold and indifferent on the surface, but his deep grief over her death indicated just how much he relied upon and respected her.

Source: <http://www.britannia.com/history/monarchs/mon51.html>

More About QUEEN MARY II:

Cause of Death: Small Pox

173. ESQUIRE HERBERT³¹ PELHAM (*ELIZABETH³¹ WEST, ANNE³⁰ KNOLLYS, MARY²⁹ CARY, WILLIAM²⁸, MARGARET²⁷ SPENCER, ELEANOR²⁶ BEAUFORT, EDMUND²⁵, JOHN²⁴, JOHN²³, EDWARD²² III, EDWARD²¹ II, EDWARD²⁰ I, HENRY¹⁹ III, JOHN¹⁸, HENRY¹⁷ II, EDITH¹⁶ MATILDA, HENRY¹⁵ I, WILLIAM¹⁴ I, ROBERT¹³ I, RICHARD¹² II, AGNES¹¹, HUGH¹⁰ CAPET, HEDWIG⁹, HENRY⁸ I, HEDWIG⁷, ARNULF⁶, CARLOMAN⁵, LOUIS⁴ II, LOUIS³ I, CHARLEMAGNE², CARLOMAN¹*) was born 1602²⁸³, and died Jun 12, 1673 in Suffolk county, England. He married (1) JEMIMA WALDEGRAVE Bef. 1633. She was born Bet. 1600 - 1615. He married (2) ELIZABETH BOSVILE Nov 1638 in Cambridge, Massachusetts.

Notes for ESQUIRE HERBERT PELHAM:

It's exciting to me to know that the first Treasurer of Harvard College was my 24th cousin, 9 times removed! This is on my Mother's side of the family. Herbert Pelham is the father-in-law of Freelove Arnold, wife to Edward, Herbert's son through his second marriage, which was to Elizabeth Bosvile. Freelove is the great grand aunt of General Benedict Arnold of American Revolutionary soldier fame and of his great traitor role played against the Americans.

He also is the 11th cousin, once removed, of Edward Southworth, the first husband of my eighth great grandmother, Alice Carpenter, on my Father's side of the family, which descends from her second marriage to Plymouth Colony Governor William Bradford. Herbert also is the second great grand nephew of King Henry VIII (through the King's marriage to Anne Boleyn).

Herbert is the third great grandson of Thomas Boleyn, the father-in-law of King Henry VIII. Herbert is the 11th cousin, 14 times removed of my son-in-law, Steven O. Westmoreland.

Harvard College was named for clergyman John Harvard on March 13, 1636.

Source: <http://www.stratford-upon-avon.co.uk/soaharv.htm>

Harvard College was founded on October 28, 1636.

Source: <http://www.nytimes.com/learning/general/onthisday/20041028.html?th>

It held its first Commencement in Cambridge, Massachusetts on September 23, 1642.
Source:

<http://www.nytimes.com/learning/general/onthisday/20040923.html?th>

Herbert Pelham, colonist, was born in Lincoln county, England, in 1602; died in Suffolk county, England, 12 June, 1673. He was graduated at Oxford in 1619, was early interested in emigration, and in 1629 became a member of the Massachusetts company in England. He visited the English colonies in 1638, resided in Cambridge, Massachusetts, and was an assistant in 1645-49. He was entrusted by the colony with some of its most important affairs, was active in the service of the Society for propagating the gospel among the Indians, and

became first treasurer of Harvard in 1643. He was a commissioner of the united colonies of New England, in making the treaty of 1646, with the Narragansett and Niantic Indians. Pelham returned to England in 1650, and engaged in the formation of a society for the religious instruction of the Indians.--His daughter, Penelope, married John Winthrop the younger.

Source: <http://famousamericans.net/herbertpelham/>

Herbert Pelham had a daughter-in-law, Freelove Arnold Pelham (1661-1711), who was the great aunt of Benedict Arnold, the great trader to the American Revolutionary cause, going over to the British side. Freelove's father was Benedict Arnold, Governor of the Colony of Rhode Island. He was the family member after whom his great grandson, Benedict Arnold the trader was named.

More About ESQUIRE HERBERT PELHAM:

Emigration: Abt. 1640, To New England, in the English colonies

Entitled 1: 1643, First Treasurer of Harvard College

Entitled 2: 1645, Commissioner of the United Colonies

Graduated: 1619, Oxford University, Oxford, England²⁸³

Marriage Notes for HERBERT PELHAM and JEMIMA WALDEGRAVE:

They were married the year before the year the oldest public school in the United States, the Boston Public Latin School, was founded.

Source: http://bls.org/cfml/l3tmpl_history.cfm

More About HERBERT PELHAM and JEMIMA WALDEGRAVE:

Marriage: Bef. 1633

Notes for ELIZABETH BOSVILE:

Elizabeth was Herbert's second wife. Her first husband was a Mr. Harlakenden.

More About HERBERT PELHAM and ELIZABETH BOSVILE:

Marriage: Nov 1638, Cambridge, Massachusetts

Child of HERBERT PELHAM and JEMIMA WALDEGRAVE is:

- i. PENELOPE³² PELHAM, b. Abt. 1633; m. (1) JOHN WINTHROP; m. (2) GOVERNOR JOSIAS WINSLOW²⁸⁴, 1651, London, England²⁸⁴; b. 1629²⁸⁴; d. Dec 18, 1680, Marshfield, Maine^{284,285}.

More About PENELOPE PELHAM:

Baptism: 1633

Notes for GOVENOR JOSIAS WINSLOW:

This is the second Govenor of Plymouth that is related to me. For a long time, I've known that Govenor William Bradford was my eighth great grandfather. Now, with the information about Govenor Josias Winslow of Plymouth, we learn that he is the husband of my 25th cousin, eight times removed! In addition, Josias is the 12th cousin of Edward Southworth, the first husband of my eighth great grandmother, Alice Carpenter, whose second husband was this same Govenor Wiilliam Bradford. So, the two Plmouth Govenors related to me have their own relationship to each other, remote though it is.

More About GOVENOR JOSIAS WINSLOW:

Elected: Govenor of Plymouth Colony

More About JOSIAS WINSLOW and PENELOPE PELHAM:

Alter. Marriage Date: 1657, Boston, Massachuets²⁸⁶

Marriage: 1651, London, England²⁸⁶

Child of HERBERT PELHAM and ELIZABETH BOSVILE is:

- ii. CAPTAIN EDWARD³² PELHAM²⁸⁷, b. Abt. 1650, Newport, Rhode Island²⁸⁸; d. Sep 20, 1730²⁸⁸; m. FREELove ARNOLD; b. Jul 20, 1661²⁸⁸; d. Sep 08, 1711²⁸⁸.

Notes for CAPTAIN EDWARD PELHAM:

Edward is my 25th cousin, eight times removed.

More About CAPTAIN EDWARD PELHAM:

From: Rhode Island

Notes for FREELove ARNOLD:

Freelove's husband, Edward Pelham, is the grandson of Herbert Pelham, the first Treasurer of Harvard College. She the youngest of eleven children of Benedict Arnold and Damaris Westcott Arnold. This Benedict was the Governor of the Colony of Rhode Island.

174. MARGARET³¹ FRASER (*ELIZABETH³¹ STEWART, ELIZABETH³⁰ GORDON, ELIZABETH²⁹ KEITH, ELIZABETH²⁸ DOUGLAS, JOHN²⁷, JOAN²⁶ STUART, JOAN²⁵ BEAUFORT, JOHN²⁴, JOHN²³, EDWARD²² III, EDWARD²¹ II, EDWARD²⁰ I, HENRY¹⁹ III, JOHN¹⁸, HENRY¹⁷ II, EDITH¹⁶ MATILDA, HENRY¹⁵ I, WILLIAM¹⁴ I, ROBERT¹³ I, RICHARD¹² II, AGNES¹¹, HUGH¹⁰ CAPET, HEDWIG⁹, HENRY⁸ I, HEDWIG⁷, ARNULF⁶, CARLOMAN⁵, LOUIS⁴ II, LOUIS³ I, CHARLEMAGNE²,*

CARLOMAN¹)²⁸⁹ was born Abt. 1573. She married JAMES CUMMING²⁸⁹ Abt. 1600²⁸⁹.

More About JAMES CUMMING and MARGARET FRASER:
Marriage: Abt. 1600²⁸⁹

Child of MARGARET FRASER and JAMES CUMMING is:

182. i. JANET³² CUMMING.

175. ELIZABETH³¹ COYTMORE (*ROWLAND³¹, JANE³⁰ WILLIAMS, DOROTHY²⁹ GRIFFITH, JANE²⁸ STRADLING, THOMAS²⁷, HENRY²⁶, JANE²⁵ BEAUFORT, HENRY²⁴, JOHN²³, EDWARD²² III, EDWARD²¹ II, EDWARD²⁰ I, HENRY¹⁹ III, JOHN¹⁸, HENRY¹⁷ II, EDITH¹⁶ MATILDA, HENRY¹⁵ I, WILLIAM¹⁴ I, ROBERT¹³ I, RICHARD¹² II, AGNES¹¹, HUGH¹⁰ CAPET, HEDWIG⁹, HENRY⁸ I, HEDWIG⁷, ARNULF⁶, CARLOMAN⁵, LOUIS⁴ II, LOUIS³ I, CHARLEMAGNE², CARLOMAN¹)²⁹⁰ was born Abt. 1617²⁹⁰, and died Bef. 1649²⁹⁰. She married CAPTAIN WILLIAM TYNG²⁹⁰. He was born Abt. 1605²⁹⁰, and died 1653²⁹⁰.*

Child of ELIZABETH COYTMORE and WILLIAM TYNG is:

183. i. ANNA³² TYNG, b. 1640; d. 1709.

176. CAPTAIN LAWRENCE³¹ WASHINGTON (*JOHN³¹, LAWRENCE³⁰, MARGARET²⁹ BUTLER, WILLIAM²⁸, MARGARET²⁷ SUTTON, JOHN²⁶, JOYCE²⁵ TIBETOT, JOYCE²⁴ CHERLETON, ELEANOR²³ DE HOLLAND, THOMAS²², EDMUND²¹, EDWARD²⁰ I, HENRY¹⁹ III, JOHN¹⁸, HENRY¹⁷ II, EDITH¹⁶ MATILDA, HENRY¹⁵ I, WILLIAM¹⁴ I, ROBERT¹³ I, RICHARD¹² II, AGNES¹¹, HUGH¹⁰ CAPET, HEDWIG⁹, HENRY⁸ I, HEDWIG⁷, ARNULF⁶, CARLOMAN⁵, LOUIS⁴ II, LOUIS³ I, CHARLEMAGNE², CARLOMAN¹)²⁹¹ was born 1659²⁹¹, and died 1697²⁹¹. He married MILDRED WARNER²⁹² Abt. 1689²⁹². She was born 1670²⁹², and died 1701²⁹².*

Notes for CAPTAIN LAWRENCE WASHINGTON:

"Lawrence Washington provided that upon the death of he and his wife, his estate should revert to and be managed by his first cousin John Washington of Chotank, King George County (then Stafford County) Virginia. Upon learning of the death of his cousin's wife, John dispatched George Gale and the Courts of Stafford County, petitioning for the legal adoption of Young Augustine and his older brother and younger sister under the terms of Lawrence Washington's Will. The courts found in favor of John and George Gale relinquished custody of Augustine. In 1706 Augustine Washington's life changed abruptly again. At the age of 10 he was forced to give up the comforts of Appleby School and return to the rurals of Virginia and Chotank. Yet it was this move to Chotank that gave Augustine perhaps his first element of stability in what heretofore had been a somewhat turbulent and tragic childhood. He spent the rest his childhood and teen years at Chotank and in 1715 at the age of 21 set out on his own."

Source:<http://www.nps.gov/gewa/Gus&history.htm>

More About LAWRENCE WASHINGTON and MILDRED WARNER:

Marriage: Abt. 1689²⁹²

Child of LAWRENCE WASHINGTON and MILDRED WARNER is:

184. i. CAPT. AUGUSTINE³² WASHINGTON, b. 1694; d. 1743.

Generation No. 32

177. EDWARD³² SOUTHWORTH (*THOMAS³², JOHN³¹, THOMAS³⁰, JOHN²⁹ DE SOUTHWORTH, ISABEL²⁸ DUTTON, ANNE TUCHET²⁷ DE AUDLEY, MARGARET²⁶ DE ROS, WILLIAM²⁵, BEATRICE²⁴ STAFFORD, MARGARET²³ DE AUDLEY, MARGARET²² DE CLARE, JOAN²¹ PLANTAGENET, EDWARD²⁰ I, HENRY¹⁹ III, JOHN¹⁸, HENRY¹⁷ II, EDITH¹⁶ MATILDA, HENRY¹⁵ I, WILLIAM¹⁴ I, ROBERT¹³ I, RICHARD¹² II, AGNES¹¹, HUGH¹⁰ CAPET, HEDWIG⁹, HENRY⁸ I, HEDWIG⁷, ARNULF⁶, CARLOMAN⁵, LOUIS⁴ II, LOUIS³ I, CHARLEMAGNE², CARLOMAN¹)²⁹³ was born 1590 in London, England²⁹⁴, and died 1620 in England^{295,296}. He married ALICE CARPENTER²⁹⁶ May 28, 1613 in Leyton, Holland²⁹⁷, daughter of ALEXANDER CARPENTER and PRISCILLA DILLEN. She was born Aug 03, 1590 in Wrington, Sommersetshire, England^{297,298}, and died Mar 26, 1670 in Plymouth, Massachusetts.*

Notes for EDWARD SOUTHWORTH:

Edward was a highly respected member of the Leiden group of Christians. There exists a degree of discussion about his exact identity. I yield to the wisdom reported in a web site that purports to address this debate and quote it here for my readers. The web site address is:

<http://users.aol.com/sforg/newsletters/edward.htm>

The Identity of Edward Southworth of Leyden

Editor's note: the last issue of the Southworth Chronicles contained an article entitled Coming to America which touched upon the life of Edward Southworth, the husband of Alice Carpenter and the father of Constant and Thomas (from whom nearly all Southworths in the United States descend). The article stated that Edward Southworth was the son of Thomas Southworth and the grandson of Sir John Southworth, but neglected to note that Edward's ancestry has been the subject of some controversy. The following is condensed from John Southworth's "Miscellaneous Notes" to "A History of the Southworths of Samlesbury 1300-1890" which he has been kind enough to share. We are very grateful to him for this and other very useful information.

The various candidates put forward as being Edward of Leyden:

Edward, son of Thomas of Wells, Shropshire
Edward of Fenton, Sturton, Nottinghamshire
Edward, son of Robert of Clarborough, Nottinghamshire
Edward, son of Richard, Clarborough, Nottinghamshire

Edward, son of Richard of London

Edward, son of Thomas of Samlesbury, Lancashire

We know that Edward of Leyden was born about 1590 in England and that he married Alice Carpenter of Wrington, Somersetshire on 28 May 1613 at Leyden, Holland, that he had two children named Constant and Thomas and that he died in England in 1620.

1. The idea that Edward of Leyden could have been the son of Thomas Southworth of Wells, Shropshire arose from an apparent error in Justin Winsor's book, "History of Duxbury, Mass." wherein he stated that Constant and Thomas Southworth were the sons of Constant and Alice Southworth (nee Carpenter) and the grandsons of Thomas and Jane (nee Mynne). This Thomas, however, did not mention any children in his will, nor did his mother in her will. Documents show that Edward Southworth was married to Alice Carpenter, not Constant. See "A Genealogy of the Southworth descendants of Constant Southworth" by Samuel G. Webber.

2. Edward of Fenton was shown to be 36 years old in 1608 which would have made him 41 at the time of his marriage to Alice Carpenter. This would have disqualified him from being described as a young man ("jongman") in the Leyden marriage record. See "The Ancestry of Ensign Constant and Captain Thomas Southworth of Plymouth and Duxbury, Mass." by Frederick L. Weiss.

3. Edward, son of Robert of Clarborough was, according to the visitation of Nottinghamshire, married to Ann Elsam around 1607 which disqualifies him from further consideration. See Webber's book. Robert of Clarborough had a brother who also had a son named Edward (see next item).

4. Edward, son of Richard of Clarborough was born in 1585 had a brother named Thomas, born two years earlier. It is possible that this Edward could have been Edward of Leyden. Webber and Weiss conclude that there is little to connect the two, but Robert French in his article "Who was Edward Southworth of Leyden" (Mayflower Quarterly, Feb. 1992) demonstrates that Thomas Southworth (Richard of Clarborough's son and Edward's brother) left a bequest to a man named Nicholas Watkins, who was also left a bequest by a woman named Anne Peck when she went to join the Pilgrims in Holland. French concludes his article by naming Pilgrims John Robinson, Richard Bernard, Richard Clyfton, John Smith, Hugo Bromhead, William Brewster et al as having ties to the Southworth family of Nottinghamshire.

5. Edward, son of Richard of London, would have been 52 years of age at the time of his supposed marriage to Alice Carpenter and again would not have been described as a young man on the marriage certificate. See Webber and Weiss.

6. Edward was the seventh son of Thomas of Samlesbury and Webber concludes, that as such, he would not have had a very great inheritance and would have had some reason to leave home. Webber clearly believes that his Edward was Edward of Leyden and notes that Myles Standish came from Duxbury, Lancashire and that it is not improbable that they were friends and so together joined the Pilgrim band. The Standish family worshiped at St. Lawrence church which is less than ten miles from Samlesbury Hall.

John Southworth draws the following conclusions: "There is no denying a Nottinghamshire Southworth/Pilgrim connection" which can be established by considering the marriage of Samuel Fuller of Nottinghamshire to Agnes Carpenter (Alice's sister) in 1613. There is also a clear connection of the Samlesbury family and London (where Edward of Leyden lived prior to his death in 1620).

Edward of Leyden appears to have been both a merchant and business agent for the Pilgrims and so was presumably literate, which was largely the prerogative of the wealthy. There is no record of Edward of Samlesbury's education, but his brothers Thomas and John attended Oxford.

Edward of Leyden was married to Alice Carpenter of Wrington, Somersetshire. A branch of the Samlesbury Southworth's lived in that same county about twenty miles south west of Wrington.

G.C.S. Southworth, in 1897, mentions that a kinsman, Mr. H.W. Southworth, visiting Europe sometime before then, met a Mr. Baron of Blackburn (the township of Samlesbury was in Blackburn parish). Mr. Baron told him that Edward Southworth of Leyden was the son of Thomas Southworth, eldest son of Sir John Southworth of Samlesbury Hall.

John Southworth concludes by saying that "if the Samlesbury/Leyden connection is an old established belief/tradition, predating any later evolved alternative views, then it is likely to carry more weight. There does not appear to be any old belief/tradition concerning any Nottinghamshire connection."

END OF WEB SITE DISCUSSION

My model in this ancestr follows the direction cited above by G. C. S. Southworth.

More About EDWARD SOUTHWORTH:

Individual Note: Edward was the youngest son, but names of other siblings are not available
Living In: 1602

Notes for ALICE CARPENTER:

Alice, widowed from Edward Southworth, came to the new colony in the summer of 1623 on the sail ship "Anne." She came at the personal invitation of William Bradford, the new Governor of the Colony. He had written after his wife had died. The acquaintance of William and Alice reached back to the Leiden group days in Holland when she and her first husband, Edward, were a part of that group. The marriage if of Alice and William was the fourth marriage for Plymouth Colony.

Source: www.sail1620.org/discover_biography_the_carpenter_sisters_of_leiden.shtml

Alice represents a unique turning place in this family's genealogy, in that she represents connections to two of the most significant historical documents in the world that deal with government and freedom.

Her first husband, Edward Southworth, is the 11th great grandson of King Edward I (Longshanks). Edward was the grandson in a trilogy of three generations of Kings (John of Lackland, Henry III and himself) who issued 17 known copies or versions of what became known as the Magna Carta. The significance of these documents is they laid out in written order the concepts that the king was not all powerful, but did need to consult with the citizenry (the Barons in these cases) about certain matters, and the beginning seeds of civil and human rights were first expressed in a government level official document.

Now it must be remembered that the three Kings agreed to these things under pressure from the Barons, and not because the Kings felt magnanimous for the people's rights. Fifteen of the known copies of the Magna Carta reside in various British institutions, one is in Australia and one is in the United States, the property of the Perot Foundation of Dallas, Texas. The foundation's originator, Mr. H. Ross Perot, Sr. is an acquaintance of mine and a member of the church where I labored on its staff for over twenty years, Highland Park Presbyterian Church. The Magna Carta copy Mr. Perot has was issued by King Edward I and its significance is that it was the only one of the 17 editions that actually found its way into legislation in England. There are some 37 sections to that edition and 10 of them reportedly are still on the law books of England today as originally composed. Mr. Perot gave me two sets of copies of posters he'd made illustrating that copy of the Magna Carta and it is nicely framed and graces the walls of my home.

Alice's second husband, William Bradford, was a significant leader and man of God among the Mayflower Pilgrims. He and she are my eighth great grandparents. Though he was not educated formally, his self-education was such to make him probably the most learned and literate man among those 102 Mayflower passengers. The men among those passengers signed what was called the Mayflower Compact shortly after arriving at the new land, but prior to setting foot on the new land. It was a document to outline a system of self government by which these people would live in freedom, in God's grace, but would have an understood order of authority from the citizens necessary for their new society to prosper. It had expressions of civil and human rights. This was the first such document in the New World to affirm these concepts in writing. Though it is not reported exactly who composed that document (it presumably was a document of expression from them all) I think it is fairly obvious that Bradford was a co-author, if not the principle author of its composition. After all, no one knows where the original copy disappeared, but the only reason we have the words captured today is that Bradford, in his writing of the history of the Plymouth Colony, cited the words which obviously were familiar to him.

So, we can be thankful for the experience of being related to Alice, a woman whose two marriages brought together family lines of high profile men in history who were associated with two different documents which represent the very fundamentals of freedom and all that we as Americans hold dear for our self governance.

More About ALICE CARPENTER:

Burial: Abt. Mar 27, 1670, Plymouth Colony, Massachusetts^{299,300}

Marriage Notes for EDWARD SOUTHWORTH and ALICE CARPENTER:

This was the fourth marriage in the new colony.

More About EDWARD SOUTHWORTH and ALICE CARPENTER:
Marriage: May 28, 1613, Leyton, Holland³⁰¹

Children of EDWARD SOUTHWORTH and ALICE CARPENTER are:

- i. CONSTANT³³ SOUTHWORTH, b. Abt. 1613, Leiden, C. Holland, the Neatherlands³⁰²; d. Mar 10, 1678/79, Duxbury, Plymouth Colony, Masschuetts; m. ELIZABETH ANN COLLIER.
185. ii. THOMAS SOUTHWORTH, b. Abt. 1616, Leiden, C. Holland, the Neatherlands; d. Dec 08, 1669, Plymouth Colony, Barnstable County, Massachuets.

178. WILLIAM³² THORNTON (*FRANCIS³², ROBERT³¹, AGNES³⁰ ALDBOROUGH, AGNES²⁹ PLUMPTON, ELIZABETH²⁸ STAPLETON, AGNES²⁷ GODDARD, MATILTA²⁶ DE NEVILLE, MARGARET²⁵ STAFFORD, HUGH²⁴, MARGARET²³ DE AUDLEY, MARGARET²² DE CLARE, JOAN²¹ PLANTAGENET, EDWARD²⁰ I, HENRY¹⁹ III, JOHN¹⁸, HENRY¹⁷ II, EDITH¹⁶ MATILDA, HENRY¹⁵ I, WILLIAM¹⁴ I, ROBERT¹³ I, RICHARD¹² II, AGNES¹¹, HUGH¹⁰ CAPET, HEDWIG⁹, HENRY⁸ I, HEDWIG⁷, ARNULF⁶, CARLOMAN⁵, LOUIS⁴ II, LOUIS³ I, CHARLEMAGNE², CARLOMAN¹*) He married WERTBY.

Child of WILLIAM THORNTON and WERTBY is:

186. i. WILLIAM³³ THORNTON.

179. JOHN³² TICHBORNE, 3RD (*JOHN³², ELIZABETH³¹ DUDLEY, RICHARD SUTTON³⁰, THOMAS²⁹ SUTTON, MATILDA²⁸ CLIFFORD, THOMAS²⁷ DE CLIFFORD, ELIZABETH²⁶ PERCY, ELIZABETH²⁵ MORTIMER, PHILIPPA²⁴ PLANTAGENET, LIONEL²³, EDWARD²² III, EDWARD²¹ II, EDWARD²⁰ I, HENRY¹⁹ III, JOHN¹⁸, HENRY¹⁷ II, EDITH¹⁶ MATILDA, HENRY¹⁵ I, WILLIAM¹⁴ I, ROBERT¹³ I, RICHARD¹² II, AGNES¹¹, HUGH¹⁰ CAPET, HEDWIG⁹, HENRY⁸ I, HEDWIG⁷, ARNULF⁶, CARLOMAN⁵, LOUIS⁴ II, LOUIS³ I, CHARLEMAGNE², CARLOMAN¹*) He married DOROTHY CHALLONER, daughter of FRANCIS CHALLONER.

Child of JOHN TICHBORNE and DOROTHY CHALLONER is:

187. i. ROBERT³³ TICHBORNE.

180. WALTER³² CARLETON (*ELLEN³² STRICKLAND, WALTER³¹, KATHERINE³⁰ NEVILLE, ANNE²⁹ WARD, MARGARET²⁸ GASCOIGNE, JANE²⁷ NEVILLE, JOHN²⁶, RALPH²⁵, JOAN²⁴ BEAUFORT, JOHN²³, EDWARD²² III, EDWARD²¹ II, EDWARD²⁰ I, HENRY¹⁹ III, JOHN¹⁸, HENRY¹⁷ II, EDITH¹⁶ MATILDA, HENRY¹⁵ I, WILLIAM¹⁴ I, ROBERT¹³ I, RICHARD¹² II, AGNES¹¹, HUGH¹⁰ CAPET, HEDWIG⁹, HENRY⁸ I, HEDWIG⁷, ARNULF⁶, CARLOMAN⁵, LOUIS⁴ II, LOUIS³ I, CHARLEMAGNE², CARLOMAN¹*) was born Abt. 1582, and died Oct 04, 1623 in Horsea, England. He married JANE BIGGON 1607.

More About WALTER CARLETON:

Baptism: Dec 28, 1582, Beeford, County York, England

More About JANE BIGGON:
Living In: 1639

More About WALTER CARLETON and JANE BIGGON:
Marriage: 1607

Child of WALTER CARLETON and JANE BIGGON is:

- i. EDWARD³³ CARLETON, b. Abt. 1610; m. ELLEN NEWTON, Nov 1636, York, England; b. Abt. 1614.

Notes for EDWARD CARLETON:

Edward is my 26th cousin, seven times removed. He is also the 12th cousin, once removed to Edward Southworth, the first husband of my eighth great grandmother, Alice Carpenter.

More About EDWARD CARLETON:
Baptism: Oct 20, 1610, Beeford, County York, England
Emigration: 1639, Rowley, Massachusetts

More About ELLEN NEWTON:
Baptism: Feb 24, 1613/14, Hedon, England

More About EDWARD CARLETON and ELLEN NEWTON:
Marriage: Nov 1636, York, England

181. LOIS³² HOWARD (*CORNELIUS³², MATTHEW³¹, JOHN³⁰, ROBERT²⁹, MARGARET²⁸ DOUGLAS, MARGARET²⁷ TUDOR, HENRY²⁶ VII, MARGARET²⁵ BEAUFORT, JOHN²⁴, JOHN²³, EDWARD²² III, EDWARD²¹ II, EDWARD²⁰ I, HENRY¹⁹ III, JOHN¹⁸, HENRY¹⁷ II, EDITH¹⁶ MATILDA, HENRY¹⁵ I, WILLIAM¹⁴ I, ROBERT¹³ I, RICHARD¹² II, AGNES¹¹, HUGH¹⁰ CAPET, HEDWIG⁹, HENRY⁸ I, HEDWIG⁷, ARNULF⁶, CARLOMAN⁵, LOUIS⁴ II, LOUIS³ I, CHARLEMAGNE², CARLOMAN¹*) was born 1655. She married ADAM SHIPLEY³⁰³. He was born 1650³⁰³.

Child of LOIS HOWARD and ADAM SHIPLEY is:

188. i. ROBERT³³ SHIPLEY, b. 1678.

182. JANET³² CUMMING (*MARGARET³² FRASER, ELIZABETH³¹ STEWART, ELIZABETH³⁰ GORDON, ELIZABETH²⁹ KEITH, ELIZABETH²⁸ DOUGLAS, JOHN²⁷, JOAN²⁶ STUART, JOAN²⁵ BEAUFORT, JOHN²⁴, JOHN²³, EDWARD²² III, EDWARD²¹ II, EDWARD²⁰ I, HENRY¹⁹ III, JOHN¹⁸, HENRY¹⁷ II, EDITH¹⁶ MATILDA, HENRY¹⁵ I, WILLIAM¹⁴ I, ROBERT¹³ I, RICHARD¹² II, AGNES¹¹, HUGH¹⁰ CAPET, HEDWIG⁹, HENRY⁸ I, HEDWIG⁷, ARNULF⁶, CARLOMAN⁵, LOUIS⁴ II, LOUIS³ I, CHARLEMAGNE², CARLOMAN¹*)³⁰⁴. She married ALEXANDER MUNRO³⁰⁴.

Child of JANET CUMMING and ALEXANDER MUNRO is:

189. i. AGNES³³ MUNRO.

183. ANNA³² TYNG (*ELIZABETH³² COYTMORE, ROWLAND³¹, JANE³⁰ WILLIAMS, DOROTHY²⁹ GRIFFITH, JANE²⁸ STRADLING, THOMAS²⁷, HENRY²⁶, JANE²⁵ BEAUFORT, HENRY²⁴, JOHN²³, EDWARD²² III, EDWARD²¹ II, EDWARD²⁰ I, HENRY¹⁹ III, JOHN¹⁸, HENRY¹⁷ II, EDITH¹⁶ MATILDA, HENRY¹⁵ I, WILLIAM¹⁴ I, ROBERT¹³ I, RICHARD¹² II, AGNES¹¹, HUGH¹⁰ CAPET, HEDWIG⁹, HENRY⁸ I, HEDWIG⁷, ARNULF⁶, CARLOMAN⁵, LOUIS⁴ II, LOUIS³ I, CHARLEMAGNE², CARLOMAN¹)³⁰⁵ was born 1640³⁰⁵, and died 1709³⁰⁵. She married REV. THOMAS SHEPARD II³⁰⁵. He was born 1635³⁰⁵, and died 1677³⁰⁵.*

Child of ANNA TYNG and THOMAS SHEPARD is:

190. i. ANNA³³ SHEPARD, b. 1663; d. 1708.

184. CAPT. AUGUSTINE³² WASHINGTON (*LAWRENCE³², JOHN³¹, LAWRENCE³⁰, MARGARET²⁹ BUTLER, WILLIAM²⁸, MARGARET²⁷ SUTTON, JOHN²⁶, JOYCE²⁵ TIBETOT, JOYCE²⁴ CHERLETON, ELEANOR²³ DE HOLLAND, THOMAS²², EDMUND²¹, EDWARD²⁰ I, HENRY¹⁹ III, JOHN¹⁸, HENRY¹⁷ II, EDITH¹⁶ MATILDA, HENRY¹⁵ I, WILLIAM¹⁴ I, ROBERT¹³ I, RICHARD¹² II, AGNES¹¹, HUGH¹⁰ CAPET, HEDWIG⁹, HENRY⁸ I, HEDWIG⁷, ARNULF⁶, CARLOMAN⁵, LOUIS⁴ II, LOUIS³ I, CHARLEMAGNE², CARLOMAN¹)³⁰⁶ was born 1694³⁰⁶, and died 1743³⁰⁶. He married (1) JANE BUTLER³⁰⁷ 1715³⁰⁷. She died 1729. He married (2) MARY BALL³⁰⁸ Mar 06, 1730/31³⁰⁹. She was born 1708³¹⁰, and died 1789³¹⁰.*

Notes for CAPT. AUGUSTINE WASHINGTON:

"Augustine Washington was born at Mattox Creek, in Virginia, in 1694. Mattox Creek was the property Augustine's successful and seemingly energetic grand father John who received the property as a wedding gift and upon his death willed the land to Augustine's father Lawrence. Young Augustine was faced with tragedy at the tender age of 4 when his father Lawrence died leaving Augustine's mother Mildred Warner Washington a widow with three small children. Mildred married shortly thereafter to George Gale who returned to his home in Whitehaven, Cumberland, England with his new wife and step children. George intended to keep the children in England, and it seemed certain that Augustine Washington (father of the father of "our country" George Washington) would not return to America in his formative years, if ever. George Gale sought proper schooling for his step children and enrolled them in the prestigious Appleby School in Westmoreland, England. Life in England seemed very promising for young Augustine Washington when he was faced with a second tragedy. His mother Mildred died in 1701 only three years after his father Lawrence's death. Augustine at age 8 had already endured the loss of both parents."

"Augustine Washington as a young adult began to show the vigor and interest that his grandfather John had displayed. At 21 Augustine married Jane Butler in 1715. Jane brought to the marriage 1,300 acres of inherited land. Augustine as young adult was already in possession of more land than his father ever achieved. He established his new home on the property that his father Lawrence had only started to develop at the time of his death. This was the parcel known as the Lisson Estate which was immediately across Bridges Creek from

Augustine's grand father John's home, later his Uncle John's home, and finally the family cemetery plot where Augustine's father Lawrence had been buried 17 years earlier.

The Lisson Estate was the property of Augustine's father towards the end of his life.

Augustine and Jane began their family at the Lisson place on Bridges Creek when a baby named Lawrence was born in 1718. Their first child Butler had died in infancy in 1716. Augustine purchased another parcel of land approximately a mile from the Lisson home site. This 180 acres of property he named Popes Creek Plantation. He purchased the property from Joseph Abbington who had established a modest two room home with a cellar. In the early 1720s Augustine owned both parcels of property and it is uncertain in which home he chose to reside at with his family. A second son named Augustine, Jr. (Austin) was born at one of the two sites in 1720. Augustine probably chose to settle at Popes Creek due to its enhanced navigation and accessibility. Bridges creek especially near the Lisson property was noted as being a marsh. Perhaps the navigable quality of Bridges Creek had diminished in the 60 years since John Washington had first settled on the creek.

Starting a life a Popes Creek Plantation

Augustine Washington officially moved to Popes Creek in 1726 with his wife Jane Butler Washington and his two sons Lawrence and Austin. This was an ideal place to access the large ships on the Potomac River via flat bottom boats and other small craft. Augustine had great success growing tobacco. England had an insatiable appetite for tobacco and merchants paid top prices for it. Augustine used a keen sense of investment and speculation and began to purchase as much land as he could obtain in the area. Soon he has amassed 1,000 acres between his original Lisson property and his new Popes Creek property. He purchased his grandfather John Washington's Bridges Creek property and maintained the Washington family's cemetery. In this period of great entrepreneurial success, Augustine was besieged by the death of his wife Jane Butler in 1729. Augustine had sent Lawrence and Austin to the somewhat prestigious Appleby School and at the age of 30 found himself living a comfortable but solitary life.

A second Popes Creek family and the birth of George Washington

Three years after Jane Butler's death, Augustine again found a bride. He married Mary Ball of Lancaster, Virginia. Mary Ball would bring even more property into an already land rich family. The new couple settled in at the Popes Creek home that Augustine had purchased from Joseph Abbington. On February 22, 1732, Mary Ball Washington would give birth to a baby boy whom she named George. Little did Augustine and Mary Ball Washington know that they had just witnessed a major change in the history of world. The child they brought forward on that cold winters day would be recognized more than any other person in the creation of the first free republic since the demise of Roman Republic approximately 2,000 years prior."

"In 1735, Augustine Washington established a second modest home on the Potomac River at Hunting Creek. This is the property his Grand Father John had purchased back in 1674. It was at this plantation that he continued his farming. Augustine and Mary Ball added two more children to their family at Hunting Creek with the births of John Augustine in 1735 and Charles in 1738. While Augustine, Mary and their five small children resided at Hunting

Creek, Augustine's oldest son Lawrence returned from England and stayed with his father's new family. The child George met and was awed by his adult half-brother Lawrence for the first time. Lawrence had completed his formal English education and was ready to establish his own home. Augustine Washington prepared his family for a third move. This time the family relocated across from the small town of Fredericksburg on the Rappahannock River between Popes Creek and Hunting Creek. Lawrence received Hunting Creek as a gift from his father with its modest home. Lawrence established a large Georgian mansion and dependency on the property and gave the plantation and name befitting its grandeur. He named the property after the famed English Admiral Vernon with whom he had served during England's war with Spain. Mount Vernon with its magnificent home had been established."

Source: <http://www.nps.gov/gewa/Gus&history.htm>

More About AUGUSTINE WASHINGTON and JANE BUTLER:
Marriage: 1715³¹¹

More About AUGUSTINE WASHINGTON and MARY BALL:
Marriage: Mar 06, 1730/31³¹²

Children of AUGUSTINE WASHINGTON and JANE BUTLER are:

- i. BUTLER³³ WASHINGTON, b. 1716; d. 1716.
- ii. LAWRENCE WASHINGTON³¹³, b. 1718.
- iii. AUGUSTINE WASHINGTON, JR.³¹³, b. 1720.

Child of AUGUSTINE WASHINGTON and MARY BALL is:

- iv. PRESIDENT GEORGE³³ WASHINGTON^{314,315}, b. Feb 22, 1731/32, Pope's Creek, Virginia^{316,317}; d. Dec 14, 1799, Mount Vernon, Virginia^{318,319}; m. MARTHA DANDRIDGE³²⁰, Jan 06, 1759, St. Peters Parish Church, Diocese of Virginia^{321,322}; b. Jun 02, 1731, Chestnut Grove, Virginia^{323,324}; d. 1802³²⁵.

Notes for PRESIDENT GEORGE WASHINGTON:

United States President George Washington was the 26th cousin, seven times removed to me. He is the 11th great grandson of English King Edward I, the last of the three Kings to issue the Magna Carta that had such place in the documents of governance as the New World developed. Our common ancestors are Eystein Glumra and his wife, Aseda, who are my 32nd great grand parents and George's 25th great grand parents

English King Henry V is the half 4th cousin, nine times removed to George Washington. George is the half 13th cousin, 12 times removed of my son-in-law, Steven O. Westmoreland.

President George Washington is a half 13th cousin, twice removed to President Thomas Jefferson! Their ancestor in common is English King Edward I. Washington is descended through King Edward's second wife,

Marguerite of France. Edward is Washington's 12th great grandfather. Jefferson is descended through King Edward's first wife, Eleanor of Castile. Edward is Jefferson's 14th great grandfather.

President Zachary Taylor is a half 13th cousin, six times removed to President Washington.

President Washington is related to the 41st and 43rd Presidents of the United States, George Herbert Walker Bush and George Walker Bush. President Washington is their 10th cousin, seven and eight times removed. The ancestor in common with them is John Spencer, Esquire, an Englishman born about 1418. John Spencer is the ninth great grandfather to President Washington and the 16th and 17th great grandfather to the Bushes.

George was the first President of the United States of America, he was the General and Commander of the Continental Armies, member of 1st and 2nd Continental Congresses, and member of Virginia House of Burgesses, married Martha Dandridge (1732-1802), the first of what became known as First Lady of the White House.

Source: <http://kinnexions.com/kinnexions/cousinsw.htm#GWashington>

"On April 30, 1789, George Washington, standing on the balcony of Federal Hall on Wall Street in New York, took his oath of office as the first President of the United States. 'As the first of every thing, in our situation will serve to establish a Precedent,' he wrote James Madison, 'it is devoutly wished on my part, that these precedents may be fixed on true principles

"Born in 1732 into a Virginia planter family, he learned the morals, manners, and body of knowledge requisite for an 18th century Virginia gentleman.

"He pursued two intertwined interests: military arts and western expansion. At 16 he helped survey Shenandoah lands for Thomas, Lord Fairfax. Commissioned a lieutenant colonel in 1754, he fought the first skirmishes of what grew into the French and Indian War. The next year, as an aide to Gen. Edward Braddock, he escaped injury although four bullets ripped his coat and two horses were shot from under him.

"From 1759 to the outbreak of the American Revolution, Washington managed his lands around Mount Vernon and served in the Virginia House of Burgesses. Married to a widow, Martha Dandridge Custis, he devoted himself to a busy and happy life. But like his fellow planters, Washington felt himself exploited by British merchants and hampered by British regulations. As the quarrel with the mother country grew acute, he moderately but firmly voiced his resistance to the restrictions.

"When the Second Continental Congress assembled in Philadelphia in May 1775, Washington, one of the Virginia delegates, was elected Commander in

Chief of the Continental Army. On July 3, 1775, at Cambridge, Massachusetts, he took command of his ill-trained troops and embarked upon a war that was to last six grueling years.

"He realized early that the best strategy was to harass the British. He reported to Congress, "we should on all Occasions avoid a general Action, or put anything to the Risque, unless compelled by a necessity, into which we ought never to be drawn." Ensuing battles saw him fall back slowly, then strike unexpectedly. Finally in 1781 with the aid of French allies--he forced the surrender of Cornwallis at Yorktown.

"Washington longed to retire to his fields at Mount Vernon. But he soon realized that the Nation under its Articles of Confederation was not functioning well, so he became a prime mover in the steps leading to the Constitutional Convention at Philadelphia in 1787. When the new Constitution was ratified, the Electoral College unanimously elected Washington President

"He did not infringe upon the policy making powers that he felt the Constitution gave Congress. But the determination of foreign policy became preponderantly a Presidential concern. When the French Revolution led to a major war between France and England, Washington refused to accept entirely the recommendations of either his Secretary of State Thomas Jefferson, who was pro-French, or his Secretary of the Treasury Alexander Hamilton, who was pro-British. Rather, he insisted upon a neutral course until the United States could grow stronger.

"To his disappointment, two parties were developing by the end of his first term. Wearing of politics, feeling old, he retired at the end of his second. In his Farewell Address, he urged his countrymen to forswear excessive party spirit and geographical distinctions. In foreign affairs, he warned against long-term alliances.

"Washington enjoyed less than three years of retirement at Mount Vernon, for he died of a throat infection December 14, 1799. For months the Nation mourned him.

Source: <http://www.whitehouse.gov/history/presidents/gw1.html>

One of the famous paintings of George Washington and his troops in the American Revolution was that scene where they were poised on Christmas Day, 1776, on the banks of the Delaware River. They were in retreat from the British army. When winter came, many of Washington's soldiers were going to leave soon. Washington decided that, if they were going to fight at all, they would have to move quickly. Washington decided to attack a group of Hessians, German soldiers who were paid to fight for the British, who were at Trenton, New Jersey. On Christmas night 1776, in a snowstorm, Washington took 2,400 of his 3,000 soldiers across the Delaware River to New Jersey. Washington decided to attack early in the morning of December 26, because

he was sure that the Hessians would be tired from the celebration the night before. The river was icy. The army marched nine miles to outside Trenton. The American forces split into two groups. Both sides closed in together. The 1200 Germans were completely surprised. The Hessians quickly surrendered after their leader Colonel Rall, was killed. The American took more than 900 prisoners. When the news of the British defeat got to Lord Cornwallis, a British general stationed in New York, he quickly moved his men toward Trenton. He was very determined to defeat Washington's army. But while Cornwallis was determined, Washington made plans for his army. When Cornwallis arrived at Trenton, fires of the American troops were still burning, but Washington's army had secretly moved from the area. They went to Princeton, which was close. The British were marching in that direction and heard cannon fire. Cornwallis rushed there, but it was too late. On January 3, 1777, the British troops at Princeton were defeated by Washington's army. Because Cornwallis' army was too worried about supplies and ammunition, they retreated to New York. The American army controlled New Jersey.

The bit of humor about the famous painting cited is to raise the question, "What issue did George Washington face on Christmas Day, 1776, as he and his soldiers were poised on the banks of the Delaware River ... an issue that even today is faced in our political environments?" The answer is, "It was the issue of *roe versus wade* (1973 US Supreme case of *Roe Vs. Wade* - the famous abortion issue decision).

George and Martha were members of and worshiped regularly at St. Peter's Parish Church, near Richmond, Virginia.

Source: <http://www.geocities.com/stpeterstc/sphist.html>

George Washington created the Order of the Purple Heart on August 7, 1782, a decoration to recognize merit in enlisted men and noncommissioned officers.

Source: http://www.purpleheartchapters.org/Text/purple_heart.htm

George and Martha did not give issue to any children. However, Martha did have children from a previous marriage. So, there are no direct lineal descendants from President George Washington.

More About PRESIDENT GEORGE WASHINGTON:

Burial: Dec 16, 1799, Family Vault at Mount Vernon, Virginia³²⁶

Christian Commitment: Episcopalian³²⁶

Occupation 1: Soldier³²⁶

Occupation 2: Planter³²⁶

Political Party: Federalist³²⁷

More About GEORGE WASHINGTON and MARTHA DANDRIDGE:

Died Without Issue: No Children were born in this marriage³²⁸

Marriage: Jan 06, 1759, St. Peters Parish Church, Diocese of Virginia^{328,329}
Officiated wedding: Jan 06, 1759, Rev'd Mr. David Mossom³²⁹

Generation No. 33

185. THOMAS³³ SOUTHWORTH (*EDWARD³³, THOMAS³², JOHN³¹, THOMAS³⁰, JOHN²⁹ DE SOUTHWORTH, ISABEL²⁸ DUTTON, ANNE TUCHET²⁷ DE AUDLEY, MARGARET²⁶ DE ROS, WILLIAM²⁵, BEATRICE²⁴ STAFFORD, MARGARET²³ DE AUDLEY, MARGARET²² DE CLARE, JOAN²¹ PLANTAGENET, EDWARD²⁰ I, HENRY¹⁹ III, JOHN¹⁸, HENRY¹⁷ II, EDITH¹⁶ MATILDA, HENRY¹⁵ I, WILLIAM¹⁴ I, ROBERT¹³ I, RICHARD¹² II, AGNES¹¹, HUGH¹⁰ CAPET, HEDWIG⁹, HENRY⁸ I, HEDWIG⁷, ARNULF⁶, CARLOMAN⁵, LOUIS⁴ II, LOUIS³ I, CHARLEMAGNE², CARLOMAN¹)³³⁰ was born Abt. 1616 in Leiden, C. Holland, the Neatherlands³³¹, and died Dec 08, 1669 in Plymouth Colony, Barnstable County, Massachuett³³². He married ELIZABETH REYNOR³³².*

Child of THOMAS SOUTHWORTH and ELIZABETH REYNOR is:

191. i. ELIZABETH³⁴ SOUTHWORTH, d. 1717.

186. WILLIAM³³ THORNTON (*WILLIAM³³, FRANCIS³², ROBERT³¹, AGNES³⁰ ALDBOROUGH, AGNES²⁹ PLUMPTON, ELIZABETH²⁸ STAPLETON, AGNES²⁷ GODDARD, MATILTA²⁶ DE NEVILLE, MARGARET²⁵ STAFFORD, HUGH²⁴, MARGARET²³ DE AUDLEY, MARGARET²² DE CLARE, JOAN²¹ PLANTAGENET, EDWARD²⁰ I, HENRY¹⁹ III, JOHN¹⁸, HENRY¹⁷ II, EDITH¹⁶ MATILDA, HENRY¹⁵ I, WILLIAM¹⁴ I, ROBERT¹³ I, RICHARD¹² II, AGNES¹¹, HUGH¹⁰ CAPET, HEDWIG⁹, HENRY⁸ I, HEDWIG⁷, ARNULF⁶, CARLOMAN⁵, LOUIS⁴ II, LOUIS³ I, CHARLEMAGNE², CARLOMAN¹) He married FRANCES ROBINSON.*

Child of WILLIAM THORNTON and FRANCES ROBINSON is:

192. i. FRANCES³⁴ THORNTON, b. 1651; d. Abt. 1726.

187. ROBERT³³ TICHBORNE (*JOHN³³, JOHN³², ELIZABETH³¹ DUDLEY, RICHARD SUTTON³⁰, THOMAS²⁹ SUTTON, MATILDA²⁸ CLIFFORD, THOMAS²⁷ DE CLIFFORD, ELIZABETH²⁶ PERCY, ELIZABETH²⁵ MORTIMER, PHILIPPA²⁴ PLANTAGENET, LIONEL²³, EDWARD²² III, EDWARD²¹ II, EDWARD²⁰ I, HENRY¹⁹ III, JOHN¹⁸, HENRY¹⁷ II, EDITH¹⁶ MATILDA, HENRY¹⁵ I, WILLIAM¹⁴ I, ROBERT¹³ I, RICHARD¹² II, AGNES¹¹, HUGH¹⁰ CAPET, HEDWIG⁹, HENRY⁸ I, HEDWIG⁷, ARNULF⁶, CARLOMAN⁵, LOUIS⁴ II, LOUIS³ I, CHARLEMAGNE², CARLOMAN¹) He married JOAN BANCKES, daughter of THOMAS BANCKES.*

More About ROBERT TICHBORNE:

From: Farrington, within London, England

Child of ROBERT TICHBORNE and JOAN BANCKES is:

i. ELIZABETH³⁴ TICHBORNE.

Notes for ELIZABETH TICHBORNE:

Elizabeth is my 27th cousin, six times removed on my Mother's famil line. She is the twelfth cousin, twice removed of Edward Southworth, the first husband of Alice Carpenter, my eighth great grandmother through her second husband, Plymouth Colony Govenor William Bradford, on my Father's family line.

188. ROBERT³³ SHIPLEY (*LOIS³³ HOWARD, CORNELIUS³², MATTHEW³¹, JOHN³⁰, ROBERT²⁹, MARGARET²⁸ DOUGLAS, MARGARET²⁷ TUDOR, HENRY²⁶ VII, MARGARET²⁵ BEAUFORT, JOHN²⁴, JOHN²³, EDWARD²² III, EDWARD²¹ II, EDWARD²⁰ I, HENRY¹⁹ III, JOHN¹⁸, HENRY¹⁷ II, EDITH¹⁶ MATILDA, HENRY¹⁵ I, WILLIAM¹⁴ I, ROBERT¹³ I, RICHARD¹² II, AGNES¹¹, HUGH¹⁰ CAPET, HEDWIG⁹, HENRY⁸ I, HEDWIG⁷, ARNULF⁶, CARLOMAN⁵, LOUIS⁴ II, LOUIS³ I, CHARLEMAGNE², CARLOMAN¹)³³³ was born 1678³³³. He married ELIZABETH STEVENS³³³. She was born 1680³³³.*

Child of ROBERT SHIPLEY and ELIZABETH STEVENS is:

193. i. ROBERT³⁴ SHIPLEY, b. 1713.

189. AGNES³³ MUNRO (*JANET³³ CUMMING, MARGARET³² FRASER, ELIZABETH³¹ STEWART, ELIZABETH³⁰ GORDON, ELIZABETH²⁹ KEITH, ELIZABETH²⁸ DOUGLAS, JOHN²⁷, JOAN²⁶ STUART, JOAN²⁵ BEAUFORT, JOHN²⁴, JOHN²³, EDWARD²² III, EDWARD²¹ II, EDWARD²⁰ I, HENRY¹⁹ III, JOHN¹⁸, HENRY¹⁷ II, EDITH¹⁶ MATILDA, HENRY¹⁵ I, WILLIAM¹⁴ I, ROBERT¹³ I, RICHARD¹² II, AGNES¹¹, HUGH¹⁰ CAPET, HEDWIG⁹, HENRY⁸ I, HEDWIG⁷, ARNULF⁶, CARLOMAN⁵, LOUIS⁴ II, LOUIS³ I, CHARLEMAGNE², CARLOMAN¹)³³⁴. She married DAVID MONROE.*

Notes for DAVID MONROE:

We have a note that David is the fifth husband of Agnes Munro. However, we have no information on any of the earlier marriages.

Source:http://users.legacyfamilytree.com/USPresidents/wash_jmon.htm

Child of AGNES MUNRO and DAVID MONROE is:

194. i. ANDREW³⁴ MONROE, d. 1668.

190. ANNA³³ SHEPARD (*ANNA³³ TYNG, ELIZABETH³² COYTMORE, ROWLAND³¹, JANE³⁰ WILLIAMS, DOROTHY²⁹ GRIFFITH, JANE²⁸ STRADLING, THOMAS²⁷, HENRY²⁶, JANE²⁵ BEAUFORT, HENRY²⁴, JOHN²³, EDWARD²² III, EDWARD²¹ II, EDWARD²⁰ I, HENRY¹⁹ III, JOHN¹⁸, HENRY¹⁷ II, EDITH¹⁶ MATILDA, HENRY¹⁵ I, WILLIAM¹⁴ I, ROBERT¹³ I, RICHARD¹² II, AGNES¹¹, HUGH¹⁰ CAPET, HEDWIG⁹, HENRY⁸ I, HEDWIG⁷, ARNULF⁶, CARLOMAN⁵, LOUIS⁴ II, LOUIS³ I, CHARLEMAGNE², CARLOMAN¹)³³⁵ was born 1663³³⁵, and died 1708³³⁵. She married DANIEL QUINCY³³⁵. He was born 1650³³⁵, and died 1690³³⁵.*

Child of ANNA SHEPARD and DANIEL QUINCY is:

195. i. COLONEL JOHN³⁴ QUINCY, b. 1689; d. 1767.

Generation No. 34

191. ELIZABETH³⁴ SOUTHWORTH (*THOMAS³⁴, EDWARD³³, THOMAS³², JOHN³¹, THOMAS³⁰, JOHN²⁹ DE SOUTHWORTH, ISABEL²⁸ DUTTON, ANNE TUCHET²⁷ DE AUDLEY, MARGARET²⁶ DE ROS, WILLIAM²⁵, BEATRICE²⁴ STAFFORD, MARGARET²³ DE AUDLEY, MARGARET²² DE CLARE, JOAN²¹ PLANTAGENET, EDWARD²⁰ I, HENRY¹⁹ III, JOHN¹⁸, HENRY¹⁷ II, EDITH¹⁶ MATILDA, HENRY¹⁵ I, WILLIAM¹⁴ I, ROBERT¹³ I, RICHARD¹² II, AGNES¹¹, HUGH¹⁰ CAPET, HEDWIG⁹, HENRY⁸ I, HEDWIG⁷, ARNULF⁶, CARLOMAN⁵, LOUIS⁴ II, LOUIS³ I, CHARLEMAGNE², CARLOMAN¹)³³⁶ died 1717³³⁶. She married JOSEPH HOWLAND³³⁶ Dec 07, 1664³³⁶, son of JOHN HOWLAND and ELIZABETH TILLEY. He was born Abt. 1640 in Rocky Nook, Kingston, Massachusetts³³⁶.*

More About JOSEPH HOWLAND and ELIZABETH SOUTHWORTH:

Marriage: Dec 07, 1664³³⁶

Child of ELIZABETH SOUTHWORTH and JOSEPH HOWLAND is:

196. i. NATHANIEL³⁵ HOWLAND, b. 1671, Plymouth Colony, Barnstable County, Massachusetts; d. Dec 1746, Plymouth Colony, Barnstable County, Massachusetts.

192. FRANCES³⁴ THORNTON (*WILLIAM³⁴, WILLIAM³³, FRANCIS³², ROBERT³¹, AGNES³⁰ ALDBOROUGH, AGNES²⁹ PLUMPTON, ELIZABETH²⁸ STAPLETON, AGNES²⁷ GODDARD, MATILTA²⁶ DE NEVILLE, MARGARET²⁵ STAFFORD, HUGH²⁴, MARGARET²³ DE AUDLEY, MARGARET²² DE CLARE, JOAN²¹ PLANTAGENET, EDWARD²⁰ I, HENRY¹⁹ III, JOHN¹⁸, HENRY¹⁷ II, EDITH¹⁶ MATILDA, HENRY¹⁵ I, WILLIAM¹⁴ I, ROBERT¹³ I, RICHARD¹² II, AGNES¹¹, HUGH¹⁰ CAPET, HEDWIG⁹, HENRY⁸ I, HEDWIG⁷, ARNULF⁶, CARLOMAN⁵, LOUIS⁴ II, LOUIS³ I, CHARLEMAGNE², CARLOMAN¹)³³⁷ was born 1651, and died Abt. 1726³³⁷. He married ALICE SAVAGE³³⁷, daughter of ANTHONY SAVAGE, JR.. She was born Abt. 1650³³⁷, and died 1701³³⁷.*

Children of FRANCES THORNTON and ALICE SAVAGE are:

197. i. MARGARET³⁵ THORNTON, b. Apr 02, 1678, Richmond County, Virginia (?); d. Abt. 1727.
198. ii. ELIZABETH THORNTON, b. 1674; d. 1732.

193. ROBERT³⁴ SHIPLEY (*ROBERT³⁴, LOIS³³ HOWARD, CORNELIUS³², MATTHEW³¹, JOHN³⁰, ROBERT²⁹, MARGARET²⁸ DOUGLAS, MARGARET²⁷ TUDOR, HENRY²⁶ VII, MARGARET²⁵ BEAUFORT, JOHN²⁴, JOHN²³, EDWARD²² III, EDWARD²¹ II, EDWARD²⁰ I, HENRY¹⁹ III, JOHN¹⁸, HENRY¹⁷ II, EDITH¹⁶ MATILDA, HENRY¹⁵ I, WILLIAM¹⁴ I, ROBERT¹³ I, RICHARD¹² II, AGNES¹¹, HUGH¹⁰ CAPET, HEDWIG⁹, HENRY⁸ I, HEDWIG⁷, ARNULF⁶, CARLOMAN⁵, LOUIS⁴ II, LOUIS³ I,*

*CHARLEMAGNE*², *CARLOMAN*¹)³³⁸ was born 1713³³⁸. He married *SARAH DORSEY*³³⁸. She was born 1733³³⁸.

Child of *ROBERT SHIPLEY* and *SARAH DORSEY* is:

199. i. *LUCY*³⁵ *SHIPLEY*, b. 1765.

194. *ANDREW*³⁴ *MONROE* (*AGNES*³⁴ *MUNRO*, *JANET*³³ *CUMMING*, *MARGARET*³² *FRASER*, *ELIZABETH*³¹ *STEWART*, *ELIZABETH*³⁰ *GORDON*, *ELIZABETH*²⁹ *KEITH*, *ELIZABETH*²⁸ *DOUGLAS*, *JOHN*²⁷, *JOAN*²⁶ *STUART*, *JOAN*²⁵ *BEAUFORT*, *JOHN*²⁴, *JOHN*²³, *EDWARD*²² *III*, *EDWARD*²¹ *II*, *EDWARD*²⁰ *I*, *HENRY*¹⁹ *III*, *JOHN*¹⁸, *HENRY*¹⁷ *II*, *EDITH*¹⁶ *MATILDA*, *HENRY*¹⁵ *I*, *WILLIAM*¹⁴ *I*, *ROBERT*¹³ *I*, *RICHARD*¹² *II*, *AGNES*¹¹, *HUGH*¹⁰ *CAPET*, *HEDWIG*⁹, *HENRY*⁸ *I*, *HEDWIG*⁷, *ARNULF*⁶, *CARLOMAN*⁵, *LOUIS*⁴ *II*, *LOUIS*³ *I*, *CHARLEMAGNE*², *CARLOMAN*¹)³³⁹ died 1668³³⁹. He married *MARGARET BOWCOCK*³³⁹.

Child of *ANDREW MONROE* and *MARGARET BOWCOCK* is:

200. i. *WILLIAM*³⁵ *MONROE*, b. 1666; d. 1737.

195. *COLONEL JOHN*³⁴ *QUINCY* (*ANNA*³⁴ *SHEPARD*, *ANNA*³³ *TYNG*, *ELIZABETH*³² *COYTMORE*, *ROWLAND*³¹, *JANE*³⁰ *WILLIAMS*, *DOROTHY*²⁹ *GRIFFITH*, *JANE*²⁸ *STRADLING*, *THOMAS*²⁷, *HENRY*²⁶, *JANE*²⁵ *BEAUFORT*, *HENRY*²⁴, *JOHN*²³, *EDWARD*²² *III*, *EDWARD*²¹ *II*, *EDWARD*²⁰ *I*, *HENRY*¹⁹ *III*, *JOHN*¹⁸, *HENRY*¹⁷ *II*, *EDITH*¹⁶ *MATILDA*, *HENRY*¹⁵ *I*, *WILLIAM*¹⁴ *I*, *ROBERT*¹³ *I*, *RICHARD*¹² *II*, *AGNES*¹¹, *HUGH*¹⁰ *CAPET*, *HEDWIG*⁹, *HENRY*⁸ *I*, *HEDWIG*⁷, *ARNULF*⁶, *CARLOMAN*⁵, *LOUIS*⁴ *II*, *LOUIS*³ *I*, *CHARLEMAGNE*², *CARLOMAN*¹)³⁴⁰ was born 1689³⁴⁰, and died 1767³⁴⁰. He married *ELIZABETH NORTON*³⁴⁰. She was born 1695³⁴⁰.

Child of *JOHN QUINCY* and *ELIZABETH NORTON* is:

201. i. *ELIZABETH*³⁵ *QUINCY*, d. 1775.

Generation No. 35

196. *NATHANIEL*³⁵ *HOWLAND* (*ELIZABETH*³⁵ *SOUTHWORTH*, *THOMAS*³⁴, *EDWARD*³³, *THOMAS*³², *JOHN*³¹, *THOMAS*³⁰, *JOHN*²⁹ *DE SOUTHWORTH*, *ISABEL*²⁸ *DUTTON*, *ANNE TUCHET*²⁷ *DE AUDLEY*, *MARGARET*²⁶ *DE ROS*, *WILLIAM*²⁵, *BEATRICE*²⁴ *STAFFORD*, *MARGARET*²³ *DE AUDLEY*, *MARGARET*²² *DE CLARE*, *JOAN*²¹ *PLANTAGENET*, *EDWARD*²⁰ *I*, *HENRY*¹⁹ *III*, *JOHN*¹⁸, *HENRY*¹⁷ *II*, *EDITH*¹⁶ *MATILDA*, *HENRY*¹⁵ *I*, *WILLIAM*¹⁴ *I*, *ROBERT*¹³ *I*, *RICHARD*¹² *II*, *AGNES*¹¹, *HUGH*¹⁰ *CAPET*, *HEDWIG*⁹, *HENRY*⁸ *I*, *HEDWIG*⁷, *ARNULF*⁶, *CARLOMAN*⁵, *LOUIS*⁴ *II*, *LOUIS*³ *I*, *CHARLEMAGNE*², *CARLOMAN*¹)³⁴¹ was born 1671 in Plymouth Colony, Barnstable County, Massachusetts³⁴¹, and died Dec 1746 in Plymouth Colony, Barnstable County, Massachusetts. He married *MARTHA COLE*³⁴¹.

Child of *NATHANIEL HOWLAND* and *MARTHA COLE* is:

202. i. *NATHANIEL*³⁶ *HOWLAND*.

197. MARGARET³⁵ THORNTON (*FRANCES³⁵, WILLIAM³⁴, WILLIAM³³, FRANCIS³², ROBERT³¹, AGNES³⁰ ALDBOROUGH, AGNES²⁹ PLUMPTON, ELIZABETH²⁸ STAPLETON, AGNES²⁷ GODDARD, MATILTA²⁶ DE NEVILLE, MARGARET²⁵ STAFFORD, HUGH²⁴, MARGARET²³ DE AUDLEY, MARGARET²² DE CLARE, JOAN²¹ PLANTAGENET, EDWARD²⁰ I, HENRY¹⁹ III, JOHN¹⁸, HENRY¹⁷ II, EDITH¹⁶ MATILDA, HENRY¹⁵ I, WILLIAM¹⁴ I, ROBERT¹³ I, RICHARD¹² II, AGNES¹¹, HUGH¹⁰ CAPET, HEDWIG⁹, HENRY⁸ I, HEDWIG⁷, ARNULF⁶, CARLOMAN⁵, LOUIS⁴ II, LOUIS³ I, CHARLEMAGNE², CARLOMAN¹)³⁴² was born Apr 02, 1678 in Richmond County, Virginia (?)³⁴², and died Abt. 1727³⁴². She married (1) WILLIAM STROTHER, JR.³⁴², son of WILLIAM STROTHER. He was born Bet. 1665 - 1675 in Rappahannock County, Virginia³⁴², and died Aft. Jul 26, 1726 in King George County, Virginia³⁴². She married (2) WILLIAM STOTHER³⁴².*

Child of MARGARET THORNTON and WILLIAM STROTHER is:

203. i. FRANCIS³⁶ STROTHER, b. Richmond County, Virginia; d. Aft. Apr 17, 1751, Culpepper County.

198. ELIZABETH³⁵ THORNTON (*FRANCES³⁵, WILLIAM³⁴, WILLIAM³³, FRANCIS³², ROBERT³¹, AGNES³⁰ ALDBOROUGH, AGNES²⁹ PLUMPTON, ELIZABETH²⁸ STAPLETON, AGNES²⁷ GODDARD, MATILTA²⁶ DE NEVILLE, MARGARET²⁵ STAFFORD, HUGH²⁴, MARGARET²³ DE AUDLEY, MARGARET²² DE CLARE, JOAN²¹ PLANTAGENET, EDWARD²⁰ I, HENRY¹⁹ III, JOHN¹⁸, HENRY¹⁷ II, EDITH¹⁶ MATILDA, HENRY¹⁵ I, WILLIAM¹⁴ I, ROBERT¹³ I, RICHARD¹² II, AGNES¹¹, HUGH¹⁰ CAPET, HEDWIG⁹, HENRY⁸ I, HEDWIG⁷, ARNULF⁶, CARLOMAN⁵, LOUIS⁴ II, LOUIS³ I, CHARLEMAGNE², CARLOMAN¹)³⁴³ was born 1674³⁴⁴, and died 1732³⁴⁴. She married EDWIN CONWAY³⁴⁴, son of EDWIN CONWAY and MARTHA ELTONHEAD. He was born Abt. 1653³⁴⁴, and died 1698³⁴⁴.*

Child of ELIZABETH THORNTON and EDWIN CONWAY is:

204. i. FRANCIS³⁶ CONWAY, b. 1696; d. 1733.

199. LUCY³⁵ SHIPLEY (*ROBERT³⁵, ROBERT³⁴, LOIS³³ HOWARD, CORNELIUS³², MATTHEW³¹, JOHN³⁰, ROBERT²⁹, MARGARET²⁸ DOUGLAS, MARGARET²⁷ TUDOR, HENRY²⁶ VII, MARGARET²⁵ BEAUFORT, JOHN²⁴, JOHN²³, EDWARD²² III, EDWARD²¹ II, EDWARD²⁰ I, HENRY¹⁹ III, JOHN¹⁸, HENRY¹⁷ II, EDITH¹⁶ MATILDA, HENRY¹⁵ I, WILLIAM¹⁴ I, ROBERT¹³ I, RICHARD¹² II, AGNES¹¹, HUGH¹⁰ CAPET, HEDWIG⁹, HENRY⁸ I, HEDWIG⁷, ARNULF⁶, CARLOMAN⁵, LOUIS⁴ II, LOUIS³ I, CHARLEMAGNE², CARLOMAN¹)³⁴⁵ was born 1765³⁴⁵. She married JAMES HANKS³⁴⁵. He was born 1759³⁴⁵.*

Child of LUCY SHIPLEY and JAMES HANKS is:

205. i. NANCY³⁶ HANKS, b. 1784, Virginia; d. 1899.

200. WILLIAM³⁵ MONROE (*ANDREW³⁵, AGNES³⁴ MUNRO, JANET³³ CUMMING, MARGARET³² FRASER, ELIZABETH³¹ STEWART, ELIZABETH³⁰ GORDON, ELIZABETH²⁹ KEITH, ELIZABETH²⁸ DOUGLAS, JOHN²⁷, JOAN²⁶ STUART, JOAN²⁵ BEAUFORT, JOHN²⁴, JOHN²³, EDWARD²² III, EDWARD²¹ II, EDWARD²⁰ I, HENRY¹⁹ III, JOHN¹⁸, HENRY¹⁷ II, EDITH¹⁶ MATILDA, HENRY¹⁵ I,*

*WILLIAM*¹⁴ *I*, *ROBERT*¹³ *I*, *RICHARD*¹² *II*, *AGNES*¹¹, *HUGH*¹⁰ *CAPET*, *HEDWIG*⁹, *HENRY*⁸ *I*, *HEDWIG*⁷, *ARNULF*⁶, *CARLOMAN*⁵, *LOUIS*⁴ *II*, *LOUIS*³ *I*, *CHARLEMAGNE*², *CARLOMAN*¹) was born 1666, and died 1737. He married MARGARET BOWCOCK Abt. 1689³⁴⁶.

More About WILLIAM MONROE and MARGARET BOWCOCK:
Marriage: Abt. 1689³⁴⁶

Child of WILLIAM MONROE and MARGARET BOWCOCK is:
206. i. ANDREW³⁶ MONROE, d. 1735.

201. ELIZABETH³⁵ QUINCY (*JOHN*³⁵, *ANNA*³⁴ *SHEPARD*, *ANNA*³³ *TYNG*, *ELIZABETH*³² *COYTMORE*, *ROWLAND*³¹, *JANE*³⁰ *WILLIAMS*, *DOROTHY*²⁹ *GRIFFITH*, *JANE*²⁸ *STRADLING*, *THOMAS*²⁷, *HENRY*²⁶, *JANE*²⁵ *BEAUFORT*, *HENRY*²⁴, *JOHN*²³, *EDWARD*²² *III*, *EDWARD*²¹ *II*, *EDWARD*²⁰ *I*, *HENRY*¹⁹ *III*, *JOHN*¹⁸, *HENRY*¹⁷ *II*, *EDITH*¹⁶ *MATILDA*, *HENRY*¹⁵ *I*, *WILLIAM*¹⁴ *I*, *ROBERT*¹³ *I*, *RICHARD*¹² *II*, *AGNES*¹¹, *HUGH*¹⁰ *CAPET*, *HEDWIG*⁹, *HENRY*⁸ *I*, *HEDWIG*⁷, *ARNULF*⁶, *CARLOMAN*⁵, *LOUIS*⁴ *II*, *LOUIS*³ *I*, *CHARLEMAGNE*², *CARLOMAN*¹)³⁴⁷ died 1775³⁴⁷. She married REV. WILLIAM SMITH³⁴⁷.

Child of ELIZABETH QUINCY and WILLIAM SMITH is:
207. i. ABIGAIL³⁶ SMITH, b. 1744; d. 1818.

Generation No. 36

202. NATHANIEL³⁶ HOWLAND (*NATHANIEL*³⁶, *ELIZABETH*³⁵ *SOUTHWORTH*, *THOMAS*³⁴, *EDWARD*³³, *THOMAS*³², *JOHN*³¹, *THOMAS*³⁰, *JOHN*²⁹ *DE SOUTHWORTH*, *ISABEL*²⁸ *DUTTON*, *ANNE TUCHET*²⁷ *DE AUDLEY*, *MARGARET*²⁶ *DE ROS*, *WILLIAM*²⁵, *BEATRICE*²⁴ *STAFFORD*, *MARGARET*²³ *DE AUDLEY*, *MARGARET*²² *DE CLARE*, *JOAN*²¹ *PLANTAGENET*, *EDWARD*²⁰ *I*, *HENRY*¹⁹ *III*, *JOHN*¹⁸, *HENRY*¹⁷ *II*, *EDITH*¹⁶ *MATILDA*, *HENRY*¹⁵ *I*, *WILLIAM*¹⁴ *I*, *ROBERT*¹³ *I*, *RICHARD*¹² *II*, *AGNES*¹¹, *HUGH*¹⁰ *CAPET*, *HEDWIG*⁹, *HENRY*⁸ *I*, *HEDWIG*⁷, *ARNULF*⁶, *CARLOMAN*⁵, *LOUIS*⁴ *II*, *LOUIS*³ *I*, *CHARLEMAGNE*², *CARLOMAN*¹)³⁴⁸. He married ABIGAIL BURT³⁴⁸ Nov 22, 1739³⁴⁸, daughter of JOHN BURT and ABIGAIL CHEEVER. She was born Mar 28, 1718³⁴⁸, and died Jul 22, 1766³⁴⁸.

More About NATHANIEL HOWLAND and ABIGAIL BURT:
Marriage: Nov 22, 1739³⁴⁸

Child of NATHANIEL HOWLAND and ABIGAIL BURT is:
208. i. JOSEPH³⁷ HOWLAND, b. Sep 30, 1749; d. Mar 11, 1836.

203. FRANCIS³⁶ STROTHER (*MARGARET*³⁶ *THORNTON*, *FRANCES*³⁵, *WILLIAM*³⁴, *WILLIAM*³³, *FRANCIS*³², *ROBERT*³¹, *AGNES*³⁰ *ALDBOROUGH*, *AGNES*²⁹ *PLUMPTON*, *ELIZABETH*²⁸ *STAPLETON*, *AGNES*²⁷ *GODDARD*, *MATILTA*²⁶ *DE NEVILLE*, *MARGARET*²⁵ *STAFFORD*, *HUGH*²⁴, *MARGARET*²³ *DE AUDLEY*, *MARGARET*²² *DE CLARE*, *JOAN*²¹ *PLANTAGENET*, *EDWARD*²⁰ *I*, *HENRY*¹⁹ *III*, *JOHN*¹⁸, *HENRY*¹⁷ *II*, *EDITH*¹⁶ *MATILDA*, *HENRY*¹⁵ *I*, *WILLIAM*¹⁴ *I*, *ROBERT*¹³ *I*,

*RICHARD*¹² II, *AGNES*¹¹, *HUGH*¹⁰ CAPET, *HEDWIG*⁹, *HENRY*⁸ I, *HEDWIG*⁷, *ARNULF*⁶, *CARLOMAN*⁵, *LOUIS*⁴ II, *LOUIS*³ I, *CHARLEMAGNE*², *CARLOMAN*¹)³⁴⁹ was born in Richmond County, Virginia, and died Aft. Apr 17, 1751 in Culpepper County. He married *SUSANNA DABNEY*³⁴⁹. She died Abt. 1752³⁴⁹.

More About *SUSANNA DABNEY*:

Name 2: Susanna Dabney

Children of *FRANCIS STROTHER* and *SUSANNA DABNEY* are:

- 209. i. *WILLIAM*³⁷ STROTHER, b. Abt. 1725, Hanover County, Virginia (?); d. Abt. 1808, Woodford County, Kentucky.
- ii. *ELIZABETH STROTHER*, b. 1744.
- 210. iii. *MARGARET STROTHER*, b. 1722, Hanover County, Virginia.
- 211. iv. *CAPT. JOHN STROTHER*, b. Abt. 1729.

204. *FRANCIS*³⁶ CONWAY (*ELIZABETH*³⁶ THORNTON, *FRANCES*³⁵, *WILLIAM*³⁴, *WILLIAM*³³, *FRANCIS*³², *ROBERT*³¹, *AGNES*³⁰ ALDBOROUGH, *AGNES*²⁹ PLUMPTON, *ELIZABETH*²⁸ STAPLETON, *AGNES*²⁷ GODDARD, *MATILTA*²⁶ DE NEVILLE, *MARGARET*²⁵ STAFFORD, *HUGH*²⁴, *MARGARET*²³ DE AUDLEY, *MARGARET*²² DE CLARE, *JOAN*²¹ PLANTAGENET, *EDWARD*²⁰ I, *HENRY*¹⁹ III, *JOHN*¹⁸, *HENRY*¹⁷ II, *EDITH*¹⁶ MATILDA, *HENRY*¹⁵ I, *WILLIAM*¹⁴ I, *ROBERT*¹³ I, *RICHARD*¹² II, *AGNES*¹¹, *HUGH*¹⁰ CAPET, *HEDWIG*⁹, *HENRY*⁸ I, *HEDWIG*⁷, *ARNULF*⁶, *CARLOMAN*⁵, *LOUIS*⁴ II, *LOUIS*³ I, *CHARLEMAGNE*², *CARLOMAN*¹)³⁵⁰ was born 1696³⁵⁰, and died 1733³⁵⁰. He married *REBECCA CATLETT*³⁵⁰, daughter of *JOHN CATLETT*. She was born Abt. 1700³⁵⁰, and died 1760³⁵⁰.

Child of *FRANCIS CONWAY* and *REBECCA CATLETT* is:

- 212. i. *ELEANOR ROSE*³⁷ CONWAY, b. 1731; d. 1829.

205. *NANCY*³⁶ HANKS (*LUCY*³⁶ SHIPLEY, *ROBERT*³⁵, *ROBERT*³⁴, *LOIS*³³ HOWARD, *CORNELIUS*³², *MATTHEW*³¹, *JOHN*³⁰, *ROBERT*²⁹, *MARGARET*²⁸ DOUGLAS, *MARGARET*²⁷ TUDOR, *HENRY*²⁶ VII, *MARGARET*²⁵ BEAUFORT, *JOHN*²⁴, *JOHN*²³, *EDWARD*²² III, *EDWARD*²¹ II, *EDWARD*²⁰ I, *HENRY*¹⁹ III, *JOHN*¹⁸, *HENRY*¹⁷ II, *EDITH*¹⁶ MATILDA, *HENRY*¹⁵ I, *WILLIAM*¹⁴ I, *ROBERT*¹³ I, *RICHARD*¹² II, *AGNES*¹¹, *HUGH*¹⁰ CAPET, *HEDWIG*⁹, *HENRY*⁸ I, *HEDWIG*⁷, *ARNULF*⁶, *CARLOMAN*⁵, *LOUIS*⁴ II, *LOUIS*³ I, *CHARLEMAGNE*², *CARLOMAN*¹)³⁵¹ was born 1784 in Virginia^{351,352}, and died 1899³⁵². She married *THOMAS LINCOLN*³⁵³. He was born 1778 in Virginia^{353,354}.

Child of *NANCY HANKS* and *THOMAS LINCOLN* is:

- 213. i. *ABRAHAM*³⁷ LINCOLN, b. Feb 12, 1809, Sinking Spring Farm, Hodgenville, Hardin (Larue) County, Kentucky; d. Apr 15, 1865, Washington, District of Columbia.

206. *ANDREW*³⁶ MONROE (*WILLIAM*³⁶, *ANDREW*³⁵, *AGNES*³⁴ MUNRO, *JANET*³³ CUMMING, *MARGARET*³² FRASER, *ELIZABETH*³¹ STEWART, *ELIZABETH*³⁰ GORDON, *ELIZABETH*²⁹ KEITH,

*ELIZABETH*²⁸ *DOUGLAS*, *JOHN*²⁷, *JOAN*²⁶ *STUART*, *JOAN*²⁵ *BEAUFORT*, *JOHN*²⁴, *JOHN*²³, *EDWARD*²² *III*, *EDWARD*²¹ *II*, *EDWARD*²⁰ *I*, *HENRY*¹⁹ *III*, *JOHN*¹⁸, *HENRY*¹⁷ *II*, *EDITH*¹⁶ *MATILDA*, *HENRY*¹⁵ *I*, *WILLIAM*¹⁴ *I*, *ROBERT*¹³ *I*, *RICHARD*¹² *II*, *AGNES*¹¹, *HUGH*¹⁰ *CAPET*, *HEDWIG*⁹, *HENRY*⁸ *I*, *HEDWIG*⁷, *ARNULF*⁶, *CARLOMAN*⁵, *LOUIS*⁴ *II*, *LOUIS*³ *I*, *CHARLEMAGNE*², *CARLOMAN*¹)³⁵⁵ died 1735³⁵⁵. He married CHRISTIAN TYLER³⁵⁵.

Child of ANDREW MONROE and CHRISTIAN TYLER is:

214. i. SPENCE³⁷ MONROE, d. 1774.

207. ABIGAIL³⁶ SMITH (*ELIZABETH*³⁶ *QUINCY*, *JOHN*³⁵, *ANNA*³⁴ *SHEPARD*, *ANNA*³³ *TYNG*, *ELIZABETH*³² *COYTMORE*, *ROWLAND*³¹, *JANE*³⁰ *WILLIAMS*, *DOROTHY*²⁹ *GRIFFITH*, *JANE*²⁸ *STRADLING*, *THOMAS*²⁷, *HENRY*²⁶, *JANE*²⁵ *BEAUFORT*, *HENRY*²⁴, *JOHN*²³, *EDWARD*²² *III*, *EDWARD*²¹ *II*, *EDWARD*²⁰ *I*, *HENRY*¹⁹ *III*, *JOHN*¹⁸, *HENRY*¹⁷ *II*, *EDITH*¹⁶ *MATILDA*, *HENRY*¹⁵ *I*, *WILLIAM*¹⁴ *I*, *ROBERT*¹³ *I*, *RICHARD*¹² *II*, *AGNES*¹¹, *HUGH*¹⁰ *CAPET*, *HEDWIG*⁹, *HENRY*⁸ *I*, *HEDWIG*⁷, *ARNULF*⁶, *CARLOMAN*⁵, *LOUIS*⁴ *II*, *LOUIS*³ *I*, *CHARLEMAGNE*², *CARLOMAN*¹)³⁵⁶ was born 1744³⁵⁶, and died 1818³⁵⁶. She married PRESIDENT JOHN ADAMS³⁵⁶ Oct 25, 1764 in Weymouth, Norfolk^{356,357}, son of JOHN ADAMS and SUSANNA BOYLSTON. He was born Oct 30, 1735 in Braintree, Norfolk County, Massachusetts^{358,359}, and died Jul 04, 1826 in Braintree, Norfolk, Massachusetts on his farm in Quincy^{360,361}.

Notes for ABIGAIL SMITH:

Abigail Smith is a 29th cousin, four times removed in relation to me. Abigail is the 16th cousin, nine times removed to my son-in-law, Steven O. Westmoreland.

The ancestors in common for Abigail and me are Eystein Glumra, the Earl of More, and his wife, Aseda. They are the 28th great grandparents of Abigail and the 32nd great grandparents to me. They are Vikings of Norway who lived in the 800's.

Notes for PRESIDENT JOHN ADAMS:

President John Adams, the second President of the United States, is the husband of Abigail Smith, a 29th cousin, four times removed to me. Refer to Abigail's notes in this record for more details.

" Learned and thoughtful, John Adams was more remarkable as a political philosopher than as a politician. "People and nations are forged in the fires of adversity," he said, doubtless thinking of his own as well as the American experience.

"Adams was born in the Massachusetts Bay Colony in 1735. A Harvard-educated lawyer, he early became identified with the patriot cause; a delegate to the First and Second Continental Congresses, he led in the movement for independence.

"During the Revolutionary War he served in France and Holland in diplomatic roles, and helped negotiate the treaty of peace. From 1785 to 1788 he was minister to the Court of St.

James's, returning to be elected Vice President under George Washington.

"Adams' two terms as Vice President were frustrating experiences for a man of his vigor, intellect, and vanity. He complained to his wife Abigail, "My country has in its wisdom contrived for me the most insignificant office that ever the invention of man contrived or his imagination conceived."

"When Adams became President, the war between the French and British was causing great difficulties for the United States on the high seas and intense partisanship among contending factions within the Nation.

"His administration focused on France, where the Directory, the ruling group, had refused to receive the American envoy and had suspended commercial relations.

"Adams sent three commissioners to France, but in the spring of 1798 word arrived that the French Foreign Minister Talleyrand and the Directory had refused to negotiate with them unless they would first pay a substantial bribe. Adams reported the insult to Congress, and the Senate printed the correspondence, in which the Frenchmen were referred to only as "X, Y, and Z."

"The Nation broke out into what Jefferson called "the X. Y. Z. fever," increased in intensity by Adams's exhortations. The populace cheered itself hoarse wherever the President appeared. Never had the Federalists been so popular.

"Congress appropriated money to complete three new frigates and to build additional ships, and authorized the raising of a provisional army. It also passed the Alien and Sedition Acts, intended to frighten foreign agents out of the country and to stifle the attacks of Republican editors.

"President Adams did not call for a declaration of war, but hostilities began at sea. At first, American shipping was almost defenseless against French privateers, but by 1800 armed merchantmen and U.S. warships were clearing the sea-lanes.

"Despite several brilliant naval victories, war fever subsided. Word came to Adams that France also had no stomach for war and would receive an envoy with respect. Long negotiations ended the quasi war.

"Sending a peace mission to France brought the full fury of the Hamiltonians against Adams. In the campaign of 1800 the Republicans were united and effective, the Federalists badly divided. Nevertheless, Adams polled only a few less electoral votes than Jefferson, who became President.

"On November 1, 1800, just before the election, Adams arrived in the new Capital City to take up his residence in the White House. On his second evening in its damp, unfinished rooms, he wrote his wife, 'Before I end my letter, I pray Heaven to bestow the best of Blessings on this House and all that shall hereafter inhabit it. May none but honest and wise Men ever rule under this roof.'

"Adams retired to his farm in Quincy. Here he penned his elaborate letters to Thomas Jefferson. Here on July 4, 1826, he whispered his last words: 'Thomas Jefferson survives.' But Jefferson had died at Monticello a few hours earlier."

Source:<http://www.whitehouse.gov/history/presidents/ja2.html>

More About PRESIDENT JOHN ADAMS:

Graduated: Jul 16, 1755, Harvard University, Cambridge, Massachusetts

More About JOHN ADAMS and ABIGAIL SMITH:

Marriage: Oct 25, 1764, Weymouth, Norfolk^{362,363}

Children of ABIGAIL SMITH and JOHN ADAMS are:

- i. ABAGAIL³⁷ ADAMS³⁶³, b. Jul 14, 1765³⁶³; d. Aug 13, 1813³⁶³.
- ii. PRESIDENT JOHN QUINCY ADAMS³⁶⁴, b. Jul 11, 1767, Braintree, Massachusetts^{364,365}; d. Feb 23, 1848, Washington, District of Columbia^{366,367}.

Notes for PRESIDENT JOHN QUINCY ADAMS:

President John Quincy Adams is the sixth President of the United States. He is the 30th cousin, three times removed to me. Our ancestors in common are Ragnvald I (died in 890 AD) and his wife, Hild, who were the 28th great grandparents to John Quincy Adams. They were the 31st great grandparents to me. This Ragnvald I was also known as Ragnvald the Might or Ragnvald the Wise. He was Jarl of the Uplands. He became one of King Harald's men in 866. Rangwold gave the king the name of Harfager (Fair Hair). Ragnvald defeated Solve Kold of More and King Novke of Romsdal at the Battle of Solskel in 867. He was given those districts by King Harald "Fair Hair." President Adams is the 17th cousin, eight times removed to my son-in-law, Steve O. Westmoreland.

At one place, President Adams is quoted as saying, "Posterity! You will never know how much it cost the present generation to preserve your freedom. I hope you will make good use of it."

"The first President who was the son of a President, John Quincy Adams in many respects paralleled the career as well as the temperament and viewpoints of his illustrious father. Born in Braintree, Massachusetts, in 1767, he watched the Battle of Bunker Hill from the top of Penn's Hill above the family farm. As secretary to his father in Europe, he became an accomplished linguist and assiduous diarist.

"After graduating from Harvard College, he became a lawyer. At age 26 he was appointed Minister to the Netherlands, then promoted to the Berlin Legation. In 1802 he was elected to the United States Senate. Six years later

President Madison appointed him Minister to Russia.

"Serving under President Monroe, Adams was one of America's great Secretaries of State, arranging with England for the joint occupation of the Oregon country, obtaining from Spain the cession of the Floridas, and formulating with the President the Monroe Doctrine.

"In the political tradition of the early 19th century, Adams as Secretary of State was considered the political heir to the Presidency. But the old ways of choosing a President were giving way in 1824 before the clamor for a popular choice.

"Within the one and only party--the Republican--sectionalism and factionalism were developing, and each section put up its own candidate for the Presidency. Adams, the candidate of the North, fell behind Gen. Andrew Jackson in both popular and electoral votes, but received more than William H. Crawford and Henry Clay. Since no candidate had a majority of electoral votes, the election was decided among the top three by the House of Representatives. Clay, who favored a program similar to that of Adams, threw his crucial support in the House to the New Englander.

"Upon becoming President, Adams appointed Clay as Secretary of State. Jackson and his angry followers charged that a "corrupt bargain" had taken place and immediately began their campaign to wrest the Presidency from Adams in 1828.

"Well aware that he would face hostility in Congress, Adams nevertheless proclaimed in his first Annual Message a spectacular national program. He proposed that the Federal Government bring the sections together with a network of highways and canals, and that it develop and conserve the public domain, using funds from the sale of public lands. In 1828, he broke ground for the 185-mile C & O Canal.

"Adams also urged the United States to take a lead in the development of the arts and sciences through the establishment of a national university, the financing of scientific expeditions, and the erection of an observatory. His critics declared such measures transcended constitutional limitations.

"The campaign of 1828, in which his Jacksonian opponents charged him with corruption and public plunder, was an ordeal Adams did not easily bear. After his defeat he returned to Massachusetts, expecting to spend the remainder of his life enjoying his farm and his books.

"Unexpectedly, in 1830, the Plymouth district elected him to the House of Representatives, and there for the remainder of his life he served as a powerful leader. Above all, he fought against circumscription of civil liberties.

"In 1836 southern Congressmen passed a "gag rule" providing that the House

automatically table petitions against slavery. Adams tirelessly fought the rule for eight years until finally he obtained its repeal.

"In 1848, he collapsed on the floor of the House from a stroke and was carried to the Speaker's Room, where two days later he died. He was buried--as were his father, mother, and wife--at First Parish Church in Quincy. To the end, "Old Man Eloquent" had fought for what he considered right."

Source: <http://www.whitehouse.gov/history/presidents/ja6.html>

- iii. SUSANNA ADAMS³⁶⁸, b. Dec 23, 1768³⁶⁸; d. Feb 04, 1770³⁶⁸.
- iv. CHARLES ADAMS, b. May 29, 1770.
- v. THOMAS BOYLSTON ADAMS³⁶⁸, b. Sep 15, 1772³⁶⁸.

Generation No. 37

208. JOSEPH³⁷ HOWLAND (*NATHANIEL³⁷, NATHANIEL³⁶, ELIZABETH³⁵ SOUTHWORTH, THOMAS³⁴, EDWARD³³, THOMAS³², JOHN³¹, THOMAS³⁰, JOHN²⁹ DE SOUTHWORTH, ISABEL²⁸ DUTTON, ANNE TUCHET²⁷ DE AUDLEY, MARGARET²⁶ DE ROS, WILLIAM²⁵, BEATRICE²⁴ STAFFORD, MARGARET²³ DE AUDLEY, MARGARET²² DE CLARE, JOAN²¹ PLANTAGENET, EDWARD²⁰ I, HENRY¹⁹ III, JOHN¹⁸, HENRY¹⁷ II, EDITH¹⁶ MATILDA, HENRY¹⁵ I, WILLIAM¹⁴ I, ROBERT¹³ I, RICHARD¹² II, AGNES¹¹, HUGH¹⁰ CAPET, HEDWIG⁹, HENRY⁸ I, HEDWIG⁷, ARNULF⁶, CARLOMAN⁵, LOUIS⁴ II, LOUIS³ I, CHARLEMAGNE², CARLOMAN¹)³⁶⁹ was born Sep 30, 1749³⁶⁹, and died Mar 11, 1836³⁶⁹. He married LYDIA BILL³⁶⁹ May 26, 1772³⁶⁹, daughter of EPHRAIM BILL and LYDIA HUNTINGTON. She was born Jul 07, 1753³⁶⁹, and died May 01, 1838³⁶⁹.*

More About JOSEPH HOWLAND and LYDIA BILL:
Marriage: May 26, 1772³⁶⁹

Child of JOSEPH HOWLAND and LYDIA BILL is:
215. i. SUSAN³⁸ HOWLAND, b. May 20, 1779.

209. WILLIAM³⁷ STROTHER (*FRANCIS³⁷, MARGARET³⁶ THORNTON, FRANCES³⁵, WILLIAM³⁴, WILLIAM³³, FRANCIS³², ROBERT³¹, AGNES³⁰ ALDBOROUGH, AGNES²⁹ PLUMPTON, ELIZABETH²⁸ STAPLETON, AGNES²⁷ GODDARD, MATILTA²⁶ DE NEVILLE, MARGARET²⁵ STAFFORD, HUGH²⁴, MARGARET²³ DE AUDLEY, MARGARET²² DE CLARE, JOAN²¹ PLANTAGENET, EDWARD²⁰ I, HENRY¹⁹ III, JOHN¹⁸, HENRY¹⁷ II, EDITH¹⁶ MATILDA, HENRY¹⁵ I, WILLIAM¹⁴ I, ROBERT¹³ I, RICHARD¹² II, AGNES¹¹, HUGH¹⁰ CAPET, HEDWIG⁹, HENRY⁸ I, HEDWIG⁷, ARNULF⁶, CARLOMAN⁵, LOUIS⁴ II, LOUIS³ I, CHARLEMAGNE², CARLOMAN¹) was born Abt. 1725 in Hanover County, Virginia (?), and died Abt. 1808 in Woodford County, Kentucky. He married SARAH BAILEY Bef. Feb 20, 1751/52. She was born Abt. 1720 in Urbana, Middlesex County, Virginia, and died Abt. 1774³⁷⁰.*

More About WILLIAM STROTHER and SARAH BAILEY:
Marriage: Bef. Feb 20, 1751/52

Child of WILLIAM STROTHER and SARAH BAILEY is:

216. i. SARAH DABNEY³⁸ STROTHER, b. Dec 14, 1760, Orange County, Virginia; d. Dec 13, 1822, Woodford County, Kentucky.

210. MARGARET³⁷ STROTHER (*FRANCIS³⁷, MARGARET³⁶ THORNTON, FRANCES³⁵, WILLIAM³⁴, WILLIAM³³, FRANCIS³², ROBERT³¹, AGNES³⁰ ALDBOROUGH, AGNES²⁹ PLUMPTON, ELIZABETH²⁸ STAPLETON, AGNES²⁷ GODDARD, MATILTA²⁶ DE NEVILLE, MARGARET²⁵ STAFFORD, HUGH²⁴, MARGARET²³ DE AUDLEY, MARGARET²² DE CLARE, JOAN²¹ PLANTAGENET, EDWARD²⁰ I, HENRY¹⁹ III, JOHN¹⁸, HENRY¹⁷ II, EDITH¹⁶ MATILDA, HENRY¹⁵ I, WILLIAM¹⁴ I, ROBERT¹³ I, RICHARD¹² II, AGNES¹¹, HUGH¹⁰ CAPET, HEDWIG⁹, HENRY⁸ I, HEDWIG⁷, ARNULF⁶, CARLOMAN⁵, LOUIS⁴ II, LOUIS³ I, CHARLEMAGNE², CARLOMAN¹*) was born 1722 in Hanover County, Virginia. She married ROBERT COVINGTON, son of WILLIAM COVINGTON and ANN COLEMAN. He was born Abt. 1724.

Child of MARGARET STROTHER and ROBERT COVINGTON is:

217. i. FRANCIS³⁸ COVINGTON, SR., b. Feb 04, 1754; d. 1823.

211. CAPT. JOHN³⁷ STROTHER (*FRANCIS³⁷, MARGARET³⁶ THORNTON, FRANCES³⁵, WILLIAM³⁴, WILLIAM³³, FRANCIS³², ROBERT³¹, AGNES³⁰ ALDBOROUGH, AGNES²⁹ PLUMPTON, ELIZABETH²⁸ STAPLETON, AGNES²⁷ GODDARD, MATILTA²⁶ DE NEVILLE, MARGARET²⁵ STAFFORD, HUGH²⁴, MARGARET²³ DE AUDLEY, MARGARET²² DE CLARE, JOAN²¹ PLANTAGENET, EDWARD²⁰ I, HENRY¹⁹ III, JOHN¹⁸, HENRY¹⁷ II, EDITH¹⁶ MATILDA, HENRY¹⁵ I, WILLIAM¹⁴ I, ROBERT¹³ I, RICHARD¹² II, AGNES¹¹, HUGH¹⁰ CAPET, HEDWIG⁹, HENRY⁸ I, HEDWIG⁷, ARNULF⁶, CARLOMAN⁵, LOUIS⁴ II, LOUIS³ I, CHARLEMAGNE², CARLOMAN¹*) was born Abt. 1729. He married MARY WILLIS WADE.

Child of JOHN STROTHER and MARY WADE is:

218. i. LUCY³⁸ STROTHER, b. 1752, Culpepper County, Virginia; d. Jan 14, 1836, Culpepper County, Virginia.

212. ELEANOR ROSE³⁷ CONWAY (*FRANCIS³⁷, ELIZABETH³⁶ THORNTON, FRANCES³⁵, WILLIAM³⁴, WILLIAM³³, FRANCIS³², ROBERT³¹, AGNES³⁰ ALDBOROUGH, AGNES²⁹ PLUMPTON, ELIZABETH²⁸ STAPLETON, AGNES²⁷ GODDARD, MATILTA²⁶ DE NEVILLE, MARGARET²⁵ STAFFORD, HUGH²⁴, MARGARET²³ DE AUDLEY, MARGARET²² DE CLARE, JOAN²¹ PLANTAGENET, EDWARD²⁰ I, HENRY¹⁹ III, JOHN¹⁸, HENRY¹⁷ II, EDITH¹⁶ MATILDA, HENRY¹⁵ I, WILLIAM¹⁴ I, ROBERT¹³ I, RICHARD¹² II, AGNES¹¹, HUGH¹⁰ CAPET, HEDWIG⁹, HENRY⁸ I, HEDWIG⁷, ARNULF⁶, CARLOMAN⁵, LOUIS⁴ II, LOUIS³ I, CHARLEMAGNE², CARLOMAN¹*)³⁷¹ was born 1731³⁷¹, and died 1829³⁷¹. She married PRESIDENT JAMES MADISON³⁷¹ Sep 15, 1794³⁷², son of AMBROSE MADISON and FRANCES TAYLOR. He was born 1723³⁷³, and died 1801³⁷⁴.

Notes for ELEANOR ROSE CONWAY:

Eleanor is my 30th cousin, three times removed.

Notes for PRESIDENT JAMES MADISON:

More About PRESIDENT JAMES MADISON:

Served: Bet. 1809 - 1817, President of the United States³⁷⁴

More About JAMES MADISON and ELEANOR CONWAY:

Marriage: Sep 15, 1794³⁷⁵

Children of ELEANOR CONWAY and JAMES MADISON are:

- i. PRESIDENT JAMES³⁸ MADISON³⁷⁵, b. Mar 16, 1750/51, Port Conway, King George, Virginia³⁷⁵; d. Jun 28, 1836, Montpelier in Virginia³⁷⁵; m. DOROTHEA PAYNE³⁷⁵, Sep 15, 1794, Harewood, North Charles Town, Virginia³⁷⁵; b. May 20, 1768, Guilford County, North Carolina³⁷⁵; d. Jul 12, 1849, Washington, DC³⁷⁵.

Notes for PRESIDENT JAMES MADISON:

James Madison was the fourth President of the United States. He served from 1809 to 1817. He is the 31st cousin, twice removed to me. He is the 13th cousin, five times removed to President George Washington. He is the 15th cousin, three times removed to President Thomas Jefferson. James Madison is the third cousin, once removed, to President Zachary Taylor. James Madison's relationship to President Zachary Taylor is extended in that President Taylor is the father-in-law of President Jefferson Davis of the Confederate States of America.

"At his inauguration, James Madison, a small, wizened man, appeared old and worn; Washington Irving described him as 'but a withered little apple-John.' But whatever his deficiencies in charm, Madison's buxom wife Dolley compensated for them with her warmth and gaiety. She was the toast of Washington.

"Born in 1751, Madison was brought up in Orange County, Virginia, and attended Princeton (then called the College of New Jersey). A student of history and government, well-read in law, he participated in the framing of the Virginia Constitution in 1776, served in the Continental Congress, and was a leader in the Virginia Assembly.

"When delegates to the Constitutional Convention assembled at Philadelphia, the 36-year-old Madison took frequent and emphatic part in the debates.

"Madison made a major contribution to the ratification of the Constitution by writing, with Alexander Hamilton and John Jay, the Federalist essays. In later years, when he was referred to as the "Father of the Constitution," Madison protested that the document was not "the off-spring of a single brain," but "the work of many heads and many hands."

"In Congress, he helped frame the Bill of Rights and enact the first revenue legislation. Out of his leadership in opposition to Hamilton's financial proposals, which he felt would unduly bestow wealth and power upon northern financiers, came the development of the Republican, or Jeffersonian, Party.

"As President Jefferson's Secretary of State, Madison protested to warring France and Britain that their seizure of American ships was contrary to international law. The protests, John Randolph acidly commented, had the effect of "a shilling pamphlet hurled against eight hundred ships of war."

"Despite the unpopular Embargo Act of 1807, which did not make the belligerent nations change their ways but did cause a depression in the United States, Madison was elected President in 1808. Before he took office the Embargo Act was repealed.

"During the first year of Madison's Administration, the United States prohibited trade with both Britain and France; then in May, 1810, Congress authorized trade with both, directing the President, if either would accept America's view of neutral rights, to forbid trade with the other nation.

"Napoleon pretended to comply. Late in 1810, Madison proclaimed non-intercourse with Great Britain. In Congress a young group including Henry Clay and John C. Calhoun, the "War Hawks," pressed the President for a more militant policy.

"The British impressment of American seamen and the seizure of cargoes impelled Madison to give in to the pressure. On June 1, 1812, he asked Congress to declare war.

"The young Nation was not prepared to fight; its forces took a severe trouncing. The British entered Washington and set fire to the White House and the Capitol.

"But a few notable naval and military victories, climaxed by Gen. Andrew Jackson's triumph at New Orleans, convinced Americans that the War of 1812 had been gloriously successful. An upsurge of nationalism resulted. The New England Federalists who had opposed the war--and who had even talked secession--were so thoroughly repudiated that Federalism disappeared as a national party.

"In retirement at Montpelier, his estate in Orange County, Virginia, Madison

spoke out against the disruptive states' rights influences that by the 1830's threatened to shatter the Federal Union. In a note opened after his death in 1836, he stated, "The advice nearest to my heart and deepest in my convictions is that the Union of the States be cherished and perpetuated."

Source: <http://www.whitehouse.gov/history/presidents/jm4.html>

"There are more instances of the abridgement of the freedom of the people by gradual and silent encroachments of those in power than by violent and sudden usurpation." This quotation taken from one of President's messages certainly is a thought provoker.

More About JAMES MADISON and DOROTHEA PAYNE:
Marriage: Sep 15, 1794, Harewood, North Charles Town, Virginia³⁷⁵

- ii. FRANCIS MADISON³⁷⁶, b. 1753³⁷⁶; d. 1800³⁷⁶.
- iii. AMBROSE MADISON³⁷⁶, b. 1755³⁷⁶; d. 1793³⁷⁶.
- iv. CATLETT MADISON³⁷⁶, b. 1758³⁷⁶; d. 1758³⁷⁶.
- v. NELLY CONWAY MADISON³⁷⁶, b. 1760³⁷⁶; d. 1802³⁷⁶.
- vi. WILLIAM MADISON³⁷⁶, b. 1762³⁷⁶; d. 1843³⁷⁶.
- vii. SARAH CATLETT MADISON³⁷⁶, b. 1764³⁷⁶; d. 1843³⁷⁶.
- viii. MADISON³⁷⁶, b. 1766³⁷⁶.
- ix. ELIZABETH MADISON³⁷⁶, b. 1768³⁷⁶; d. 1775³⁷⁶.
- x. MADISON³⁷⁶, b. (still born).
- xi. REUBEN MADISON, b. 1771³⁷⁶; d. 1775³⁷⁶.
- xii. FRANCES TAYLOR MADISON³⁷⁶, b. 1774³⁷⁶; d. 1823³⁷⁶.

213. ABRAHAM³⁷ LINCOLN (*NANCY³⁷ HANKS, LUCY³⁶ SHIPLEY, ROBERT³⁵, ROBERT³⁴, LOIS³³ HOWARD, CORNELIUS³², MATTHEW³¹, JOHN³⁰, ROBERT²⁹, MARGARET²⁸ DOUGLAS, MARGARET²⁷ TUDOR, HENRY²⁶ VII, MARGARET²⁵ BEAUFORT, JOHN²⁴, JOHN²³, EDWARD²² III, EDWARD²¹ II, EDWARD²⁰ I, HENRY¹⁹ III, JOHN¹⁸, HENRY¹⁷ II, EDITH¹⁶ MATILDA, HENRY¹⁵ I, WILLIAM¹⁴ I, ROBERT¹³ I, RICHARD¹² II, AGNES¹¹, HUGH¹⁰ CAPET, HEDWIG⁹, HENRY⁸ I, HEDWIG⁷, ARNULF⁶, CARLOMAN⁵, LOUIS⁴ II, LOUIS³ I, CHARLEMAGNE², CARLOMAN¹)³⁷⁷ was born Feb 12, 1809 in Sinking Spring Farm, Hodgenville, Hardin (Larue) County, Kentucky^{377,378,379}, and died Apr 15, 1865 in Washington, District of Columbia³⁷⁹. He married MARY ANN TODD³⁸⁰ Nov 04, 1842 in Springfield, Sangamon County, Illinois³⁸¹, daughter of ROBERT TODD and ELIZA PARKER. She was born Dec 13, 1818 in Lexington, Kentucky³⁸², and died 1882 in Springfield, Illinois³⁸³.*

Notes for ABRAHAM LINCOLN:

Abraham Lincoln is my 30th cousin, three times removed. Our ancestors in common are Eystein Glumra and Aseda. They are ninth century Vikings of Norway who are Lincoln's 29th

great grandparents and my 32nd great grandparents.

Lincoln's tenth great grandparents were English King Henry VII and Elizabeth Plantagenet (Elizabeth of York). The fourth child of their eight children was King Henry VIII. Henry VIII's second of six wives was Anne Boleyn, the sister of Mary Boleyn. Mary was the wife of William Carey, who is my 20th cousin, 13 times removed.

Lincoln is the 17th cousin, eight times removed to my son-in-law, Steven O. Westmoreland and 30th cousin, four times removed to Steve's wife (our daughter), Tiffany Lenn Sharpe Westmoreland.

Abraham Lincoln was the 16th President of the United States and represents the attitudes of freedom for all people and union in government. He presided over the War Between the States, the war in which more Americans lost lives than in any war in which we have been engaged. He was assassinated at Ford's Theater in Washington, D.C. on Good Friday, April 14, 1865 by actor and Confederate spy John Wilkes Booth. Lincoln died early the next morning.

"I was born Feb. 12, 1809, in Hardin County, Kentucky. My parents were both born in Virginia, of undistinguished families--second families, perhaps I should say. My mother, who died in my tenth year, was of a family of the name of Hanks.... My father ... removed from Kentucky to ... Indiana, in my eighth year.... It was a wild region, with many bears and other wild animals still in the woods. There I grew up.... Of course when I came of age I did not know much. Still somehow, I could read, write, and cipher ... but that was all."

"As President, he built the Republican Party into a strong national organization. Further, he rallied most of the northern Democrats to the Union cause. On January 1, 1863, he issued the Emancipation Proclamation that declared forever free those slaves within the Confederacy.

"Lincoln never let the world forget that the Civil War involved an even larger issue. This he stated most movingly in dedicating the military cemetery at Gettysburg: "that we here highly resolve that these dead shall not have died in vain--that this nation, under God, shall have a new birth of freedom--and that government of the people, by the people, for the people, shall not perish from the earth."

Source:<http://www.whitehouse.gov/history/presidents/al16.html>

"I was born Feb. 12, 1809, in Hardin County, Kentucky. My parents were both born in Virginia, of undistinguished families--second families, perhaps I should say. My mother, who died in my tenth year, was of a family of the name of Hanks.... My father ... removed from Kentucky to ... Indiana, in my eighth year.... It was a wild region, with many bears and other wild animals still in the woods. There I grew up.... Of course when I came of age I did not know much. Still somehow, I could read, write, and cipher ... but that was all."

Source:<http://www.whitehouse.gov/history/presidents/al16.html>

Trivia

* Lincoln stood 6 feet 3¾ inches (192.4 cm) tall (not including his hat) and thus was the tallest president in U.S. history, just edging out Lyndon Johnson at 6 feet 3½ inches (191.8 cm) tall.

* He was born on the same day as Charles Darwin.

* In 1853, three speculators began to develop a town 30 miles north of the capital of Springfield on the alignment of the St. Louis, Alton & Chicago Railroad as it advanced toward Chicago. These speculators asked Lincoln, their attorney and the attorney for this railroad, for permission to name the town in his honor. He agreed and in August, 1853, christened Lincoln, Illinois, with watermelon juice.[21] This town thus became the first Lincoln namesake town and before he became nationally famous.

* According to legend, Lincoln was referred to as "two-faced" by his opponent in the 1858 Senate election, Stephen Douglas. Upon hearing about this Lincoln jokingly replied, "If I had another face to wear, do you really think I would be wearing this one?"

* According to legend, Lincoln also said, as a young man, on his appearance one day when looking in the mirror: "It's a fact, Abe! You are the ugliest man in the world. If ever I see a man uglier than you, I'm going to shoot him on the spot!" It would no doubt, he thought, be an act of mercy.

* Based on written descriptions of Lincoln, it has been conjectured since the 1960s that Lincoln may have suffered from Marfan syndrome, including the observations that he was much taller than most men of his day and had long limbs, an abnormally-shaped chest, and loose or lax joints.

* Lincoln is the only American president to hold a patent. The patent is for a device that lifts boats over shoals.

* Lincoln was famous for many presidential speeches and quotes, one short quote being 'No man has a good enough memory to be a successful liar.'

* Lincoln was the first President to sport a beard.

* Lincoln's son, Robert Todd Lincoln, was returning home from Harvard University, when he lost his balance and fell between two railway cars. A fellow passenger reacted quickly, pulling him away from serious injury, or even death. The helping hand was that of Edwin Booth, a brother of the man who would soon assassinate the young man's father.[22]

* In 1865 Lincoln received a letter from the International Working Men's Association, congratulating him on his reelection and praising his anti-slavery stance. It was penned by Karl Marx.

* Lincoln's death chair resides at the Henry Ford Museum in Dearborn, Michigan along with the original Logan County Courthouse where he argued cases.

* When Lincoln established the Secret Service, its mandate did not include presidential

protection. Just a few days after the creation of that agency, Lincoln was shot by John Wilkes Booth.

Source for Trivia:<http://www.whitehouse.gov/history/presidents/al16.html>

More About ABRAHAM LINCOLN:

Burial: May 04, 1865, Oak Ridge Cem., Springfield, Sangamon, Illinois³⁸⁴

Notes for MARY ANN TODD:

"Just 5 feet 2 inches at maturity, Mary had clear blue eyes, long lashes, light-brown hair with glints of bronze, and a lovely complexion. She danced gracefully, she loved finery, and her crisp intelligence polished the wiles of a Southern coquette.

"Nearly 21, she went to Springfield, Illinois, to live with her sister Mrs. Ninian Edwards. Here she met Abraham Lincoln--in his own words, 'a poor nobody then.' Three years later, after a stormy courtship and broken engagement, they were married. Though opposites in background and temperament, they were united by an enduring love--by Mary's confidence in her husband's ability and his gentle consideration of her excitable ways.

"Their years in Springfield brought hard work, a family of boys, and reduced circumstances to the pleasure-loving girl who had never felt responsibility before. Lincoln's single term in Congress, for 1847-1849, gave Mary and the boys a winter in Washington, but scant opportunity for social life. Finally her unwavering faith in her husband won ample justification with his election as President in 1860."

Source:<http://www.whitehouse.gov/history/firstladies/ml16.html>

Marriage Notes for ABRAHAM LINCOLN and MARY TODD:

Their wedding was in the home of Mary's sister.

Source:<http://www.whitehouse.gov/history/firstladies/ml16.html>

Officiating the marriage was Dr. Charles Dresser, an Episcopal minister.

Source:<http://home.att.net/~rjnorton/Lincoln66.html>

More About ABRAHAM LINCOLN and MARY TODD:

Marriage: Nov 04, 1842, Springfield, Sangamon County, Illinois³⁸⁵

Children of ABRAHAM LINCOLN and MARY TODD are:

219. i. ROBERT TODD³⁸ LINCOLN, b. Aug 01, 1843, Springfield, Illinois; d. Jul 26, 1926, Manchester, Vermont.

- ii. EDWARD BAKER LINCOLN³⁸⁶, b. Mar 10, 1846, Springfield, Illinois³⁸⁶; d. Feb 01, 1850.
- iii. WILLIAM WALLACE LINCOLN³⁸⁶, b. Dec 21, 1850, Springfield, Illinois³⁸⁶; d. Feb 20, 1862, Washington, D. C.³⁸⁶.
- iv. THOMAS LINCOLN³⁸⁶, b. Apr 04, 1853, Springfield, Illinois³⁸⁶; d. Jul 16, 1871, Chicago, Cook County, Illinois³⁸⁶.

214. SPENCE³⁷ MONROE (*ANDREW³⁷, WILLIAM³⁶, ANDREW³⁵, AGNES³⁴ MUNRO, JANET³³ CUMMING, MARGARET³² FRASER, ELIZABETH³¹ STEWART, ELIZABETH³⁰ GORDON, ELIZABETH²⁹ KEITH, ELIZABETH²⁸ DOUGLAS, JOHN²⁷, JOAN²⁶ STUART, JOAN²⁵ BEAUFORT, JOHN²⁴, JOHN²³, EDWARD²² III, EDWARD²¹ II, EDWARD²⁰ I, HENRY¹⁹ III, JOHN¹⁸, HENRY¹⁷ II, EDITH¹⁶ MATILDA, HENRY¹⁵ I, WILLIAM¹⁴ I, ROBERT¹³ I, RICHARD¹² II, AGNES¹¹, HUGH¹⁰ CAPET, HEDWIG⁹, HENRY⁸ I, HEDWIG⁷, ARNULF⁶, CARLOMAN⁵, LOUIS⁴ II, LOUIS³ I, CHARLEMAGNE², CARLOMAN¹*)³⁸⁷ died 1774³⁸⁷. He married ELIZABETH JONES³⁸⁷.

Child of SPENCE MONROE and ELIZABETH JONES is:

- i. JAMES³⁸ MONROE³⁸⁷, b. Apr 18, 1758, Westmoreland County, Virginia³⁸⁸; d. Jul 04, 1831; m. ELIZABETH KORTRIGHT³⁸⁹; b. 1778³⁸⁹; d. Sep 23, 1830, Oak Hill, Virginia³⁸⁹.

Notes for JAMES MONROE:

The fifth President of the United States, James Monroe, is the 13th Cousin 2 times removed of first President, George Washington. President Monroe is my 31st cousin, twice removed. He is the 18th cousin, seven times removed to my son-in-law, Steven O. Westmoreland.

"James Monroe served 1817–1825 as President of the United States and was the author of the Monroe Doctrine. Monroe's Presidency was marked by a disappearance of partisan politics, after the politically charged War of 1812, and his administration's time came to be known as the Era of Good Feelings. Monroe was a major politician of the era, although the Democratic-Republican Party almost withered away during his presidency.

"Monroe was elected to the Virginia House of Delegates in 1782 and served in the Continental Congress 1783–1786. As a youthful politician, he joined the anti-Federalists in the Virginia Convention which ratified the Constitution, and in 1790, was elected United States Senator. As Minister to France in 1794–1796, he displayed strong sympathies for the French Revolution; later, with Robert R. Livingston and under the direction of President Thomas Jefferson, he helped negotiate the Louisiana Purchase. He served as Governor of Virginia from 1799 to 1802. He was Minister to France again in 1803 and then Minister to the Court of St. James (Britain) from 1803 to 1807. He returned to the Virginia House of Delegates and was elected to another term as governor of Virginia in 1811, but he resigned a few months into the term. He then served as Secretary of State from 1811 to 1814. When he was

appointed to Secretary of War on October 1, 1814, he stayed on as the interim Secretary of State. On February 28, 1815, he was again commissioned as the permanent Secretary of State, and left his position as Secretary of War. Thus from October 1, 1814 to February 28, 1815, Monroe held the two cabinet posts. Monroe stayed on as Secretary of State until the end of the James Madison Presidency, and the following day Monroe began his term as the new President of the United States.

"Upon leaving the White House after his presidency expired on March 4, 1825, James Monroe moved to live at Monroe Hill on the grounds of the University of Virginia. This university's modern campus was originally Monroe's family farm from 1788 to 1817, but he had sold it in the first year of his Presidency to the new college. He served on the Board of Visitors under Jefferson and then under the second rector and another former President James Madison, until his death.

"Monroe had racked up debts during his years of public life. As a result, he was forced to sell off his Highland Plantation (now called Ash Lawn-Highland; it is owned by the College of William and Mary which has opened it to the public. He never financially recovered, and his wife's poor health made matters worse. [1] As a result, he and his wife lived in Oak Hill until Elizabeth's death on September 23, 1830.

"Upon Elizabeth's death, Monroe moved to live with his daughter Maria Hester Monroe Gouverneur in New York City and died there from heart failure and tuberculosis on July 4, 1831, 55 years after the U.S. Declaration of Independence was proclaimed and 5 years after the death of Presidents John Adams and Thomas Jefferson. He was originally buried in New York, but he was reinterred in 1858 to the President's Circle at Hollywood Cemetery in Richmond, Virginia.

"Apart from George Washington and Washington DC, James Monroe is the only U.S. President to have had a country's capital city named after him—that of Monrovia in Liberia which was founded by the American Colonization Society, in 1822, as a haven for freed slaves.

"Monroe was the third president to die on July 4.

"Monroe was (arguably) the last president to have fought in the Revolutionary War, although Andrew Jackson served as a 13-year-old courier in the Continental Army and was taken as a prisoner of war by the British.

"In the famous painting of Washington Crossing the Delaware (also depicted on the New Jersey state quarter), Monroe is standing behind George Washington and holds the American flag."

Source: http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/James_Monroe

Notes for ELIZABETH KORTRIGHT:

"Descended from an old New York family with Dutch roots, Elizabeth married the 27-year-old James Monroe, then a lawyer, when she was a beautiful girl of 17. Later, while Monroe was posted as envoy to the Court of Versailles in the midst of the French Revolution, she intervened with authorities to gain the release of Madame LaFayette, wife of the Marquis de Lafayette.

"The wedding of their daughter, Maria Hester Monroe and Samuel L. Gouverneur, was the first to be held in the White House. However, during her years in the White House, Elizabeth suffered from a health decline, which curtailed her activities as the First Lady.

"The Washington society thought Elizabeth Monroe was aloof and snobbish due to her poor health, but her husband, James Monroe, did nothing but defend her.

"Retiring sickly and suffering several long illnesses, Elizabeth died on September 23, 1830 aged 62, at her home, Oak Hill. She was interred at Hollywood Cemetery in Richmond, Virginia."

Source: http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Elizabeth_Kortright_Monroe

Generation No. 38

215. SUSAN³⁸ HOWLAND (*JOSEPH³⁸, NATHANIEL³⁷, NATHANIEL³⁶, ELIZABETH³⁵ SOUTHWORTH, THOMAS³⁴, EDWARD³³, THOMAS³², JOHN³¹, THOMAS³⁰, JOHN²⁹ DE SOUTHWORTH, ISABEL²⁸ DUTTON, ANNE TUCHET²⁷ DE AUDLEY, MARGARET²⁶ DE ROS, WILLIAM²⁵, BEATRICE²⁴ STAFFORD, MARGARET²³ DE AUDLEY, MARGARET²² DE CLARE, JOAN²¹ PLANTAGENET, EDWARD²⁰ I, HENRY¹⁹ III, JOHN¹⁸, HENRY¹⁷ II, EDITH¹⁶ MATILDA, HENRY¹⁵ I, WILLIAM¹⁴ I, ROBERT¹³ I, RICHARD¹² II, AGNES¹¹, HUGH¹⁰ CAPET, HEDWIG⁹, HENRY⁸ I, HEDWIG⁷, ARNULF⁶, CARLOMAN⁵, LOUIS⁴ II, LOUIS³ I, CHARLEMAGNE², CARLOMAN¹)³⁹⁰ was born May 20, 1779³⁹⁰. She married JOHN ASPINWALL³⁹⁰ Nov 27, 1803³⁹⁰, son of JOHN ASPINWALL and REBECCA SMITH. He was born Feb 10, 1774³⁹⁰, and died Oct 06, 1847³⁹⁰.*

Notes for SUSAN HOWLAND:

Susan was born in 1779, the same year as was Clement Moore (7/15/1779 - 7/10/1863), the American scholar; wrote "The Night Before Christmas"

Source: http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Clement_Clarke_Moore

More About JOHN ASPINWALL and SUSAN HOWLAND:
Marriage: Nov 27, 1803³⁹⁰

Child of SUSAN HOWLAND and JOHN ASPINWALL is:

220. i. MARY REBECCA³⁹ ASPINWALL, b. Dec 20, 1809; d. Feb 24, 1886.

216. SARAH DABNEY³⁸ STROTHER (*WILLIAM³⁸, FRANCIS³⁷, MARGARET³⁶ THORNTON, FRANCES³⁵, WILLIAM³⁴, WILLIAM³³, FRANCIS³², ROBERT³¹, AGNES³⁰ ALDBOROUGH, AGNES²⁹ PLUMPTON, ELIZABETH²⁸ STAPLETON, AGNES²⁷ GODDARD, MATILTA²⁶ DE NEVILLE, MARGARET²⁵ STAFFORD, HUGH²⁴, MARGARET²³ DE AUDLEY, MARGARET²² DE CLARE, JOAN²¹ PLANTAGENET, EDWARD²⁰ I, HENRY¹⁹ III, JOHN¹⁸, HENRY¹⁷ II, EDITH¹⁶ MATILDA, HENRY¹⁵ I, WILLIAM¹⁴ I, ROBERT¹³ I, RICHARD¹² II, AGNES¹¹, HUGH¹⁰ CAPET, HEDWIG⁹, HENRY⁸ I, HEDWIG⁷, ARNULF⁶, CARLOMAN⁵, LOUIS⁴ II, LOUIS³ I, CHARLEMAGNE², CARLOMAN¹*) was born Dec 14, 1760 in Orange County, Virginia, and died Dec 13, 1822 in Woodford County, Kentucky. She married LIEUTENANT COLONEL RICHARD TAYLOR Aug 20, 1779 in Orange County, Virginia. He was born Mar 03, 1742/43 in Orange County, Virginia, and died Jan 19, 1829 in Lexington, Kentucky.

Notes for LIEUTENANT COLONEL RICHARD TAYLOR:

Richard served as an officer in the Revolutionary War. In 1783, he received a war bonus of 6,2000 acres of land near Louisville, Kentucky, settling there in 1785.

Richard was born the year that Thomas Jefferson, statesman and third president of the United States, was born in Virginia (April 13, 1743).

Source: <http://sc94.ameslab.gov/TOUR/tjefferson.html>

More About RICHARD TAYLOR and SARAH STROTHER:
Marriage: Aug 20, 1779, Orange County, Virginia

Children of SARAH STROTHER and RICHARD TAYLOR are:

- i. HANCOCK³⁹ TAYLOR, b. Jan 19, 1781.
- ii. WILLIAM DABNEY STROTHER TAYLOR, b. 1782.
221. iii. PRESIDENT ZACHARY TAYLOR, b. Nov 24, 1784, Montebello, Orange County, Virginia; d. Jul 09, 1850, The White House, Washington, D. C..
- iv. GEORGE TAYLOR, b. 1790.
- v. ELIZABETH LEE TAYLOR, b. Jan 14, 1792.

Notes for ELIZABETH LEE TAYLOR:

Later in the year of her birth, The French National Convention voted to abolish the monarchy on September 21, 1792.

Source: http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/National_Convention

- vi. JOSEPH PANNEL TAYLOR, b. May 04, 1796.

Notes for JOSEPH PANNEL TAYLOR:

Joseph is the 32nd cousin, twice removed to my children, Taylor, Tiffany and Todd.

He was born the very same day as was Horace Mann (5/4/1796 - 8/2/1859), the American educator and philanthropist.

Source: <http://www.phd.antioch.edu/Pages/horacemann>

- vii. STROTHER TAYLOR, b. Abt. 1797.
viii. EMILY TAYLOR, b. Jun 30, 1801.

217. FRANCIS³⁸ COVINGTON, SR. (*MARGARET³⁸ STROTHER, FRANCIS³⁷, MARGARET³⁶ THORNTON, FRANCES³⁵, WILLIAM³⁴, WILLIAM³³, FRANCIS³², ROBERT³¹, AGNES³⁰ ALDBOROUGH, AGNES²⁹ PLUMPTON, ELIZABETH²⁸ STAPLETON, AGNES²⁷ GODDARD, MATILTA²⁶ DE NEVILLE, MARGARET²⁵ STAFFORD, HUGH²⁴, MARGARET²³ DE AUDLEY, MARGARET²² DE CLARE, JOAN²¹ PLANTAGENET, EDWARD²⁰ I, HENRY¹⁹ III, JOHN¹⁸, HENRY¹⁷ II, EDITH¹⁶ MATILDA, HENRY¹⁵ I, WILLIAM¹⁴ I, ROBERT¹³ I, RICHARD¹² II, AGNES¹¹, HUGH¹⁰ CAPET, HEDWIG⁹, HENRY⁸ I, HEDWIG⁷, ARNULF⁶, CARLOMAN⁵, LOUIS⁴ II, LOUIS³ I, CHARLEMAGNE², CARLOMAN¹*) was born Feb 04, 1754, and died 1823. He married LUCY STROTHER Nov 17, 1774 in Orange County, Virginia, daughter of JOHN STROTHER and MARY WADE. She was born 1752 in Culpepper County, Virginia, and died Jan 14, 1836 in Culpepper County, Virginia.

More About FRANCIS COVINGTON and LUCY STROTHER:
Marriage: Nov 17, 1774, Orange County, Virginia

Child of FRANCIS COVINGTON and LUCY STROTHER is:
222. i. FRANCIS³⁹ COVINGTON, JR., b. 1793.

218. LUCY³⁸ STROTHER (*JOHN³⁸, FRANCIS³⁷, MARGARET³⁶ THORNTON, FRANCES³⁵, WILLIAM³⁴, WILLIAM³³, FRANCIS³², ROBERT³¹, AGNES³⁰ ALDBOROUGH, AGNES²⁹ PLUMPTON, ELIZABETH²⁸ STAPLETON, AGNES²⁷ GODDARD, MATILTA²⁶ DE NEVILLE, MARGARET²⁵ STAFFORD, HUGH²⁴, MARGARET²³ DE AUDLEY, MARGARET²² DE CLARE, JOAN²¹ PLANTAGENET, EDWARD²⁰ I, HENRY¹⁹ III, JOHN¹⁸, HENRY¹⁷ II, EDITH¹⁶ MATILDA, HENRY¹⁵ I, WILLIAM¹⁴ I, ROBERT¹³ I, RICHARD¹² II, AGNES¹¹, HUGH¹⁰ CAPET, HEDWIG⁹, HENRY⁸ I, HEDWIG⁷, ARNULF⁶, CARLOMAN⁵, LOUIS⁴ II, LOUIS³ I, CHARLEMAGNE², CARLOMAN¹*) was born 1752 in Culpepper County, Virginia, and died Jan 14, 1836 in Culpepper County, Virginia. She married FRANCIS COVINGTON, SR. Nov 17, 1774 in Orange County, Virginia, son of ROBERT COVINGTON and MARGARET STROTHER. He was born Feb 04, 1754, and

died 1823.

More About FRANCIS COVINGTON and LUCY STROTHER:
Marriage: Nov 17, 1774, Orange County, Virginia

Child is listed above under (217) Francis Covington, Sr..

219. ROBERT TODD³⁸ LINCOLN (*ABRAHAM³⁸, NANCY³⁷ HANKS, LUCY³⁶ SHIPLEY, ROBERT³⁵, ROBERT³⁴, LOIS³³ HOWARD, CORNELIUS³², MATTHEW³¹, JOHN³⁰, ROBERT²⁹, MARGARET²⁸ DOUGLAS, MARGARET²⁷ TUDOR, HENRY²⁶ VII, MARGARET²⁵ BEAUFORT, JOHN²⁴, JOHN²³, EDWARD²² III, EDWARD²¹ II, EDWARD²⁰ I, HENRY¹⁹ III, JOHN¹⁸, HENRY¹⁷ II, EDITH¹⁶ MATILDA, HENRY¹⁵ I, WILLIAM¹⁴ I, ROBERT¹³ I, RICHARD¹² II, AGNES¹¹, HUGH¹⁰ CAPET, HEDWIG⁹, HENRY⁸ I, HEDWIG⁷, ARNULF⁶, CARLOMAN⁵, LOUIS⁴ II, LOUIS³ I, CHARLEMAGNE², CARLOMAN¹)³⁹¹ was born Aug 01, 1843 in Springfield, Illinois³⁹¹, and died Jul 26, 1926 in Manchester, Vermont³⁹¹. He married MARY EUNICE HARLAN³⁹² 1868³⁹². She died Mar 31, 1937³⁹².*

Notes for ROBERT TODD LINCOLN:

"Robert Todd Lincoln, Abraham and Mary Todd's first child, was born August 1, 1843. Robert, who was named for his mother's father, was born in downtown Springfield, Illinois, in the Globe Tavern where the Lincolns lived after their marriage in 1842. The Globe Tavern was an unsuitable place for a couple with a baby, and the Lincolns moved in the fall to a frame cottage at 214 S. Fourth Street. In 1844 the family purchased a home from Dr. Charles Dresser, the Episcopal minister who had married them. This would prove to be the only home the couple ever owned.

"To better prepare himself for Harvard, Robert enrolled at Philips Exeter Academy in Exeter, New Hampshire, on September 15, 1859. The Academy at Exeter was a famous preparatory school. His father visited him during the early part of 1860. After his year at Exeter, Robert was accepted at Harvard and became a member of the Class of 1864.

"Robert spent only a short period of time at the Harvard Law School. It isn't exactly clear why he left. By the end of the year he was living at the White House. Early in 1865 (after his father had written Ulysses S. Grant a letter) Robert joined General Grant's staff as a captain. Captain Lincoln's main duty as an army officer was that of escorting visitors to various locations. Additionally, he was present at Appomattox when Robert E. Lee surrendered to Grant.

"During the 1870's Robert became an established and successful lawyer. In 1877 he turned down President Rutherford B. Hayes' offer to appoint him Assistant Secretary of State. In 1881 he accepted President James Garfield's appointment as Secretary of War. He served in that role until 1885. In 1889 President Benjamin Harrison appointed him minister to England, and he spent the next four years in that position. Robert's name was discussed as a potential Republican presidential candidate in 1884, 1888, 1892, and 1912, but Robert never sought the position.

"After George Pullman's death in 1897 Robert became acting president of the Pullman

Company. He became the permanent president in 1901. He served in this capacity until 1911 when he resigned as president and was named chairman of the board. He continued in that position until January 14, 1922.

"In 1902 Robert purchased several hundred acres of land in Manchester, Vermont. On this property he built a country mansion called Hildene for use as a summer home. (The photograph of Hildene comes from a pamphlet published by the Friends of Hildene, Inc., a Vermont not-for-profit corporation. Guided tours of Hildene take place from Mid-May through October). The estate included gardens, lawns, and woodlands. When staying at Hildene Robert especially enjoyed golf and amateur astronomy. In 1911 Robert sold his home in Chicago and bought a magnificent three story colonial brick mansion in Washington, D.C. From this time on it was Robert's custom to go to Hildene in the spring and return to Washington in the fall. The Lincolns made the trip back and forth in their private Pullman car called "Advance." Hildene remained in the Lincoln family until 1975.

"On May 11, 1926, the Lincolns continued their normal routine of traveling from Washington to Hildene for the summer. On Sunday, July 25, 1926, Robert went to bed as usual, but when the butler entered the bedroom the next morning he found that Robert had passed away during the night. According to Robert's physician, he had suffered a "cerebral hemorrhage induced by arteriosclerosis." Robert was 82. Private funeral services were held at Hildene. Robert was not buried in the Lincoln Tomb in Springfield. His remains were temporarily buried in a plot in Manchester, but his final internment occurred on March 14, 1928, at Arlington National Cemetery. Robert's widow, Mary Harlan Lincoln, lived until March 31, 1937, and she was also buried in Arlington.

"After many years of mystery, the reasons why Robert was buried in Arlington rather than the Lincoln Tomb were revealed in an excellent article in the Summer, 1998, edition of Lincoln Lore. (Lincoln Lore is the quarterly bulletin of The Lincoln Museum). Using a previously unknown letter held in a private collection as their source, authors Gerald D. Swick and Donna D. McCreary reveal that it was Mary Harlan Lincoln's sole decision to have Robert interred at Arlington. In a letter to Katherine Helm, Robert's cousin, Mary revealed that she felt Robert "was a personage, made his own history, independently (underlined 5 times) of his great father, and should have his own place 'in the sun!'" Robert was eligible for burial in Arlington because of his brief service in the Civil War and his service as Secretary of War. In the words of Swick and McCreary, Mary therefore made the decision 'to give her husband the honor she felt he deserved.'"

Source:<http://home.att.net/~rjnorton/Lincoln66.html>

More About ROBERT TODD LINCOLN:

Burial 1: Mar 14, 1928, Arlington Cemetary, Washington, DC (final internment)³⁹²

Burial 2: Abt. Jul 31, 1926, Manchester, Vermont (temporary internment)³⁹²

More About ROBERT LINCOLN and MARY HARLAN:

Marriage: 1868³⁹²

Children of ROBERT LINCOLN and MARY HARLAN are:

223. i. MARY³⁹ LINCOLN, b. Oct 15, 1869; d. 1938.
ii. ABRAHAM LINCOLN³⁹², b. Aug 14, 1873³⁹²; d. 1890³⁹².

Notes for ABRAHAM LINCOLN:

Abraham "Jack" Lincoln II died in 1890 while the family was in England during Robert's tenure as our minister there.

Source: <http://home.att.net/~rjnorton/Lincoln66.html>

224. iii. JESSIE HARLAN LINCOLN, b. Nov 06, 1875; d. 1948.

Generation No. 39

220. MARY REBECCA³⁹ ASPINWALL (*SUSAN³⁹ HOWLAND, JOSEPH³⁸, NATHANIEL³⁷, NATHANIEL³⁶, ELIZABETH³⁵ SOUTHWORTH, THOMAS³⁴, EDWARD³³, THOMAS³², JOHN³¹, THOMAS³⁰, JOHN²⁹ DE SOUTHWORTH, ISABEL²⁸ DUTTON, ANNE TUCHET²⁷ DE AUDLEY, MARGARET²⁶ DE ROS, WILLIAM²⁵, BEATRICE²⁴ STAFFORD, MARGARET²³ DE AUDLEY, MARGARET²² DE CLARE, JOAN²¹ PLANTAGENET, EDWARD²⁰ I, HENRY¹⁹ III, JOHN¹⁸, HENRY¹⁷ II, EDITH¹⁶ MATILDA, HENRY¹⁵ I, WILLIAM¹⁴ I, ROBERT¹³ I, RICHARD¹² II, AGNES¹¹, HUGH¹⁰ CAPET, HEDWIG⁹, HENRY⁸ I, HEDWIG⁷, ARNULF⁶, CARLOMAN⁵, LOUIS⁴ II, LOUIS³ I, CHARLEMAGNE², CARLOMAN¹)³⁹³ was born Dec 20, 1809³⁹³, and died Feb 24, 1886³⁹³. She married ISAAC ROOSEVELT³⁹³ Apr 26, 1827³⁹³, son of JAMES ROOSEVELT and MARIA WALTON. He was born Apr 21, 1790, and died Oct 23, 1863³⁹³.*

More About ISAAC ROOSEVELT and MARY ASPINWALL:

Marriage: Apr 26, 1827³⁹³

Child of MARY ASPINWALL and ISAAC ROOSEVELT is:

225. i. JAMES⁴⁰ ROOSEVELT, b. 1828; d. 1900.

221. PRESIDENT ZACHARY³⁹ TAYLOR (*SARAH DABNEY³⁹ STROTHER, WILLIAM³⁸, FRANCIS³⁷, MARGARET³⁶ THORNTON, FRANCES³⁵, WILLIAM³⁴, WILLIAM³³, FRANCIS³², ROBERT³¹, AGNES³⁰ ALDBOROUGH, AGNES²⁹ PLUMPTON, ELIZABETH²⁸ STAPLETON, AGNES²⁷ GODDARD, MATILTA²⁶ DE NEVILLE, MARGARET²⁵ STAFFORD, HUGH²⁴, MARGARET²³ DE AUDLEY, MARGARET²² DE CLARE, JOAN²¹ PLANTAGENET, EDWARD²⁰ I, HENRY¹⁹ III, JOHN¹⁸, HENRY¹⁷ II, EDITH¹⁶ MATILDA, HENRY¹⁵ I, WILLIAM¹⁴ I, ROBERT¹³ I, RICHARD¹² II, AGNES¹¹, HUGH¹⁰ CAPET, HEDWIG⁹, HENRY⁸ I, HEDWIG⁷, ARNULF⁶, CARLOMAN⁵, LOUIS⁴ II, LOUIS³ I, CHARLEMAGNE², CARLOMAN¹) was born Nov 24, 1784 in Montebello, Orange County, Virginia, and died Jul 09, 1850 in The White House, Washington, D. C.. He married MARGARET MACKALL SMITH Jun 21, 1810 in Jefferson County, Kentucky. She was born 1788 in Maryland, and died Aug 14, 1852.*

Notes for PRESIDENT ZACHARY TAYLOR:

Zachary Taylor is my 32nd cousin, once removed. In addition, he is the father-in-law of Jefferson Davis, the uncle of my great grand aunt, Susanna Elizabeth Davis Abney. President Zachary Taylor is a 15th cousin, four times removed to President Thomas Jefferson, as well as a half 13th cousin, six times removed to President Washington.

Destined to become the 12th President of the United States, Zachary Taylor, a strong military man, was the father-in-law of the uncle (Jefferson Davis) of my great, great aunt (Susanna Davis Abney). Old "Rough and Ready" was one of the descriptive nick names that were to be given him later in life.

Zachary studied under tutors, as there were not schools near their Louisville, Kentucky farm. He worked on his father's farm. In 1808, he was appointed first lieutenant in the U.S. Army. In 1810, he was promoted to Captain.

During the War of 1812, Zachary was promoted to major for his defense of Fort Harrison in the Indiana Territory. In 1819, he became a lieutenant colonel. He served in Wisconsin during the Black Hawk War and received the surrender of Chief Black Hawk, in 1832.

In Florida, he led the forces that defeated the Seminole Indians at Lake Okeechobee on Christmas Day, 1837. This victory brought him the honorary rank of brigadier general. In 1841, Zachary became commander of the second department of the Western Division of the U.S. Army, head quartered at Fort Smith, Arkansas.

In 1846, he ordered about 4,000 troops to the Rio Grande to meet the threat posed by Mexico making an invasion of the land which had been annexed away from Mexico. Zachary's troops defeated the Mexican forces in battles at Palo Alto and Resaca de la Palma. The United States declared war on Mexico on May 13, 1846. He advanced into Mexico and captured Matamoros and Monterrey.

After these victories, Zachary seemed the obvious choice to lead an invading army into the central valley of Mexico. But President K. Polk, a Democrat, knew that Zachary favored the rival Whig Party. Because Polk feared the growth of a popular Whig leader, he named General Winfield Scott to lead that campaign.

On February 22-23, 1847, before Scott's army departed, Taylor's army, then about 5,000 strong, was attacked by General Santa Anna's forces of between 16,000 and 20,000 Mexican soldiers. Zachary's troops won a stunning victory over Santa Anna's troops. The triumph, some historians evaluate, was due more to the skill and vigor of the U.S. Army troops than to his generalship, but the victory made General Zachary Taylor a national hero.

He served as President of the United States from March 5, 1849. Constitutionally, he should have assumed the Presidency on March 4. However, since that was a Sunday, he declined to use Sunday for that purpose, choosing instead to attend worship services. Some historians claim that David R. Atchison, president pro tempore of the Senate, served as acting President on March 4, because the presidency was vacant on that day. Taylor took ill after participating in a July 4th ceremony in 1850, and died a few days later. He was the second President to die in office. He died after serving only 16 months as President.

More About PRESIDENT ZACHARY TAYLOR:

Burial: Jul 1850, Springfield, Kentucky.

Notes for MARGARET MACKALL SMITH:

Margaret was the orphaned daughter of a Maryland planter.

More About MARGARET MACKALL SMITH:

Burial: In the family cemetery near Louisville, Kentucky.

More About ZACHARY TAYLOR and MARGARET SMITH:

Marriage: Jun 21, 1810, Jefferson County, Kentucky

Children of ZACHARY TAYLOR and MARGARET SMITH are:

- i. ANNE MARGARET MACKALL⁴⁰ TAYLOR, b. Apr 09, 1811.
- ii. SARAH KNOX TAYLOR, b. Mar 06, 1814, Fort Knox, Missouri Territory; d. Sep 15, 1835, Locust Grove, St. Francisville Parish, Louisiana; m. PRESIDENT JEFFERSON FINIS DAVIS³⁹⁴, Jun 17, 1835; b. Jun 03, 1808, Fairview, Todd & Christian County, Kentucky; d. Dec 06, 1889, New Orleans, Orleans Parish, Louisiana³⁹⁵.

Notes for SARAH KNOX TAYLOR:

Sarah is my 33rd cousin. She is a 30th cousin, three times removed to William Albert Abney, Sr. She is the third cousin, five times removed to my son-in-law, Steven O. Westmoreland.

In the year of Sarah's birth, Napoleon Bonaparte abdicated as emperor of France and was banished to the island of Elba on April 11, 1814.

Source: http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Napoleon#Exile_in_Elba.2C_Les_Cent-Jours_.28The_Hundred_Days.29_and_Waterloo

The year of her birth brought into America another famous person. Samuel Colt (7/19/1814 - 1/10/1862), the American firearms manufacturer, was born.

Source: <http://www.answers.com/topic/samuel-colt>

Sarah died three months after their wedding from a fever that both she and Jefferson contracted. She was the second child of six born to President and Mrs. Taylor. However, she died about 14 years before President Taylor assumed that office.

Notes for PRESIDENT JEFFERSON FINIS DAVIS:

Jefferson Davis served as president of the Confederate States of America during the War Between the States. He has been called the man who "symbolized the solemn convictions and tragic fortunes of millions of men." He was not popular with the people of the South during the war, but he won their respect and affection after the war through his suffering in prison and also through his lifelong defense of the Southern cause.

Jefferson Davis is the Uncle to my great, great aunt, Susanah Elizabeth Davis Abney, wife of James Addison Abney of Lufkin, Texas.

Davis was a statesman with wide experience. He served in the United States House of Representatives and the Senate, and as a Cabinet member. He also won distinction as a soldier. He was a thoughtful student of the Constitution and of political philosophy.

Early life: Davis was born on June 3, 1808, in Fairview, Christian (later Todd) County, Kentucky. Fairview lies on the boundary between Christian and Todd Counties, Kentucky. In 1820, when Todd Co. was created from eastern Christian Co. and western Logan Co., the town of Fairview officially became part of Christian Co., but the Jefferson DAVIS home (and the state historic monument) are on the Todd Co. side of the line.

His father, Sam Davis, was a veteran of the Revolutionary War. His older brother, Joseph, moved to Mississippi and became a successful planter. The Davis family moved there while Jefferson was still an infant, and he grew up in Wilkinson County. He attended the county academy, then entered Transylvania University in Kentucky. At the age of 16, he entered the U.S. Military Academy, and graduated with comparatively low grades in 1828.

Davis' Army career took him to Forts Howard and Crawford on the Wisconsin frontier. He fought in campaigns against the Indians, and took charge of Indian prisoner removal after the Black Hawk War. Davis resigned from the Army in 1835.

Davis' family: In 1835, Davis married Sarah Taylor, daughter of his commander, Colonel Zachary Taylor, who later became a general and President of the United States. Davis took his bride to Mississippi and settled down to live as a cotton planter. But within three months, both he and his wife became ill with fever, and Mrs. Davis died. Davis traveled for a year, while he regained his strength. For several years after his return to his plantation, Brierfield, on the Mississippi River, Davis studied history, economics, political philosophy, and the Constitution of the United States. He managed his plantation successfully, and became wealthy.

In 1845, Davis married Varina Howell, whose family lived on The Briars, an

estate near Natchez, Miss. The couple had six children: Samuel, Margaret Howell Hayes, Jefferson, Joseph, William, and Varina Anne. Varina Anne, nicknamed Winnie, became known as the Daughter of the Confederacy.

Mrs. Davis was a brilliant hostess. She did much to advance her husband's political career and ably helped him during the Civil War.

His political career. Davis became interested in politics in 1843, and won a seat as a Democrat in the U.S. House of Representatives in 1845. He resigned from Congress in June 1846 to become a colonel in a regiment of Mississippi volunteers in the Mexican War. He served under General Zachary Taylor in northern Mexico, and distinguished himself for bravery in the battles of Monterrey and Buena Vista. His deployment of his men in a V shape gave him credit for winning the battle of Buena Vista. During the battle, Davis fought all day with a bullet in his foot.

The governor of Mississippi appointed Davis in 1847 to fill out the term of a United States senator who had died. The next year the state legislature elected him for the rest of the term, and in 1850 for a full term. Henry Clay's famous compromise measures came before the Senate in 1850, and Davis took an active part in opposing them in debate. He believed in a strict interpretation of the Constitution, and loyally supported Senator John C. Calhoun, a Southern states' rights leader.

Davis believed that Mississippi should not accept the Compromise of 1850, and resigned from the Senate in 1851 to become the candidate of the States' Rights Democrats for governor. He lost the election, and retired to his plantation in Wilkinson County.

Secretary of war. President Franklin Pierce appointed Davis secretary of war March 7, 1853. Davis improved and enlarged the Army during his term. One of his earliest acts was to hear and heed "the demands for military air, ordering the establishment of a post at some practicable location in the Davis Mountains Region, the heart of the Mescalero Apache country. Pursuant to this, orders came down military channels for troops in Texas to march westward and to locate the post." This, of course, became Fort Davis. Source: "Old Fort Davis," Page 9.

He introduced an improved system of infantry tactics, and brought in new and better weapons. He organized engineer companies to explore routes for railroads from the Mississippi River to the Pacific Coast. He even tried the experiment of importing camels for Army use in the western deserts. At the close of the Pierce Administration in 1857, Davis was reelected to the Senate from Mississippi. In the Senate, Davis no longer advocated secession, but he defended the rights of the South and slavery. He opposed Stephen A. Douglas' "Freeport Doctrine," which held that the people of a territory could exclude slavery by refusing to protect it. Davis also opposed Douglas' ambition to be the Democratic presidential candidate in 1860.

On January 21, 1861, The future president of the Confederacy, Jefferson Davis of Mississippi, and four other Southerners resigned from the U.S. Senate.

Macon, Noxubee County, Mississippi is an important place for our family, with the Boggess family having deep roots there. The main street of Macon is names Jefferson Street, It's naming purportedly came from the occasion when Jefferson Davis laid the conerstone for the Noxubee County Courthouse in 1860. This was the second courthouse to be built on that site in the central part of town.

Spokesman for the South: Davis became the champion of the constitutional right of a state to choose and maintain its own institutions. He demanded that Congress protect slavery in the territories. In the positions he took, Davis considered himself the heir of Calhoun.

After Abraham Lincoln was elected President of the United States, Mississippi passed an Ordinance of Secession, and Davis resigned from the Senate in 1861. Davis hoped to become head of the Army of the Confederate States. But shortly after his return to Mississippi, the convention at Montgomery, Ala., named him Provisional President of the Confederacy. He took the oath of office in Montgomery, Alabama on February 18, 1861. He was inaugurated as regular President of the Confederacy on February 22, 1862. His Confederate Vice President was Alexander H. Stephens.

Leader of the Confederacy: Davis was probably not the wisest choice for President. His health was poor. Although he was a good administrator, he proved to be a poor planner. He had difficulties with his Confederate Congress, and bitter critics condemned his management of the war, charging that he was too watchful of his powers. Some modern historians view Davis as a rigid constitutionalist who was too inflexible in his ideas on command and strategy.

Soon after General Robert E. Lee surrendered, Davis was taken prisoner, and imprisoned at Fort Monroe. A grand jury indicted him for treason, and he was held in prison two years awaiting trial. President Abraham Lincoln and Confederate Vice President Alexander H. Stephens held a peace conference aboard a ship off the Virginia coast on February 3, 1876. The talks deadlocked over the issue of Southern autonomy.

Horace Greeley and other Northern men became his bondsmen in 1867, and he was released on bail. He was never tried.

On February 25, 1870, Hiram R. Revels, a Republican, became the first black member of the United States Senate as he was sworn in to serve out the unexpired term of Jefferson Davis. Even though he resigned in 1861, the Civil War had precluded Senate representation form Southern States.

His last years: Davis spent his last years writing and studying at "Beauvoir," his home at Biloxi, Miss., near the Gulf of Mexico. Davis published *The Rise and Fall of the Confederate Government* in 1881 as a defense against his critics. Davis appeared often at Confederate reunions, and eventually won the admiration of his fellow Southerners.

In 1876, the University of Texas Agricultural and Mechanical School was dedicated as the first public institute of higher education in Texas. Jefferson Davis was offered the beginning Presidency, which was a distinct honor for him. He considered the generous offer and elected to remain in his retirement.

He died on Dec. 6, 1889, and was buried in New Orleans. His body was moved to Richmond in 1893. The state of Mississippi presented a statue of Davis to Statuary Hall in the U.S. Capitol in 1931.

Davis' birthday, June 3, is a legal holiday in seven Southern states. Louisiana celebrates it as Confederate Memorial Day. Kentucky celebrates it as Confederate Memorial Day and as Davis' birthday.

(Source: World Book Encyclopedia, CD Version, 1998, Contributor: Thomas L. Connelly, Ph.D., Former Professor. of History, University. of South Carolina)

In 1978 President Jimmy Carter signed a bill restoring U.S. citizenship to Confederate President Jefferson Davis.

(Source:
<http://www.nytimes.com/learning/general/onthisday/20031017.html?th>)

More About PRESIDENT JEFFERSON FINIS DAVIS:

Appointed: Mar 07, 1853, Secretary of War of the United States³⁹⁶

Burial: New Orleans, Orleans Parish, Louisiana

Elected 1: Feb 09, 1861, The Provisional Congress of the Confederate States of America elected Jefferson Davis President and Alexander H. Stephens as Vice President³⁹⁷

Elected 2: Nov 06, 1861, President of the Confederate States of America

Graduated: West Point Army Academy

Reinterred: Hollywood Cemetery, Richmond, Virginia

Sworn in: Feb 18, 1861, President of the Confederate States of America

More About JEFFERSON DAVIS and SARAH TAYLOR:

Marriage: Jun 17, 1835

- iii. OCTAVIA PANNEL TAYLOR, b. Aug 16, 1816.
- iv. MARGARET SMITH TAYLOR, b. Jul 27, 1819, Jefferson, Bear Grass Creek,

- KY³⁹⁸; d. Oct 22, 1820, Bayou Sara, Louisiana³⁹⁸.
v. MARY ELIZABETH TAYLOR, b. Apr 20, 1824.

Notes for MARY ELIZABETH TAYLOR:

Mary Elizabeth was born just three months after Thomas "Stonewall" Jackson, the man destined to be the American Civil War General of fame (1/21/1824 - 5/10/1863).

Source: <http://www.vmi.edu/archives/Jackson/tjjbio.html>

- vi. GENERAL RICHARD TAYLOR, b. Jan 27, 1826.

Notes for GENERAL RICHARD TAYLOR:

Richard served as a General in the Confederate States of America Army.

222. FRANCIS³⁹ COVINGTON, JR. (*FRANCIS³⁹, MARGARET³⁸ STROTHER, FRANCIS³⁷, MARGARET³⁶ THORNTON, FRANCES³⁵, WILLIAM³⁴, WILLIAM³³, FRANCIS³², ROBERT³¹, AGNES³⁰ ALDBOROUGH, AGNES²⁹ PLUMPTON, ELIZABETH²⁸ STAPLETON, AGNES²⁷ GODDARD, MATILTA²⁶ DE NEVILLE, MARGARET²⁵ STAFFORD, HUGH²⁴, MARGARET²³ DE AUDLEY, MARGARET²² DE CLARE, JOAN²¹ PLANTAGENET, EDWARD²⁰ I, HENRY¹⁹ III, JOHN¹⁸, HENRY¹⁷ II, EDITH¹⁶ MATILDA, HENRY¹⁵ I, WILLIAM¹⁴ I, ROBERT¹³ I, RICHARD¹² II, AGNES¹¹, HUGH¹⁰ CAPET, HEDWIG⁹, HENRY⁸ I, HEDWIG⁷, ARNULF⁶, CARLOMAN⁵, LOUIS⁴ II, LOUIS³ I, CHARLEMAGNE², CARLOMAN¹*) was born 1793. He married LUCY HUGHES Oct 21, 1817. She was born Abt. 1795.

Notes for FRANCIS COVINGTON, JR.:

Francis was born in the year that President George Washington laid the cornerstone of the U.S. Capitol on September 18, 1793.

Source: <http://www.tourofdc.org/tours/USCapitol/>

Marriage Notes for FRANCIS COVINGTON and LUCY HUGHES:

They were married the year that a street in Baltimore became the first to be lighted with gas from America's first gas company, which was on February 17, 1817.

Source: <http://www.eh.net/encyclopedia/article/castaneda.gas.industry.us>

More About FRANCIS COVINGTON and LUCY HUGHES:

Marriage: Oct 21, 1817

Child of FRANCIS COVINGTON and LUCY HUGHES is:

226. i. DANIEL COLEMAN⁴⁰ COVINGTON, b. 1818; d. 1895.

223. MARY³⁹ LINCOLN (*ROBERT TODD³⁹, ABRAHAM³⁸, NANCY³⁷ HANKS, LUCY³⁶ SHIPLEY, ROBERT³⁵, ROBERT³⁴, LOIS³³ HOWARD, CORNELIUS³², MATTHEW³¹, JOHN³⁰, ROBERT²⁹, MARGARET²⁸ DOUGLAS, MARGARET²⁷ TUDOR, HENRY²⁶ VII, MARGARET²⁵ BEAUFORT, JOHN²⁴, JOHN²³, EDWARD²² III, EDWARD²¹ II, EDWARD²⁰ I, HENRY¹⁹ III, JOHN¹⁸, HENRY¹⁷ II, EDITH¹⁶ MATILDA, HENRY¹⁵ I, WILLIAM¹⁴ I, ROBERT¹³ I, RICHARD¹² II, AGNES¹¹, HUGH¹⁰ CAPET, HEDWIG⁹, HENRY⁸ I, HEDWIG⁷, ARNULF⁶, CARLOMAN⁵, LOUIS⁴ II, LOUIS³ I, CHARLEMAGNE², CARLOMAN¹)³⁹⁹ was born Oct 15, 1869³⁹⁹, and died 1938³⁹⁹. She married CHARLES ISHAM³⁹⁹.*

Child of MARY LINCOLN and CHARLES ISHAM is:

i. LINCOLN⁴⁰ ISHAM³⁹⁹, b. Jun 08, 1892³⁹⁹; d. Sep 01, 1971³⁹⁹; m. LEAH ALMA CORREA³⁹⁹, 1919³⁹⁹.

More About LINCOLN ISHAM and LEAH CORREA:

Marriage: 1919³⁹⁹

224. JESSIE HARLAN³⁹ LINCOLN (*ROBERT TODD³⁹, ABRAHAM³⁸, NANCY³⁷ HANKS, LUCY³⁶ SHIPLEY, ROBERT³⁵, ROBERT³⁴, LOIS³³ HOWARD, CORNELIUS³², MATTHEW³¹, JOHN³⁰, ROBERT²⁹, MARGARET²⁸ DOUGLAS, MARGARET²⁷ TUDOR, HENRY²⁶ VII, MARGARET²⁵ BEAUFORT, JOHN²⁴, JOHN²³, EDWARD²² III, EDWARD²¹ II, EDWARD²⁰ I, HENRY¹⁹ III, JOHN¹⁸, HENRY¹⁷ II, EDITH¹⁶ MATILDA, HENRY¹⁵ I, WILLIAM¹⁴ I, ROBERT¹³ I, RICHARD¹² II, AGNES¹¹, HUGH¹⁰ CAPET, HEDWIG⁹, HENRY⁸ I, HEDWIG⁷, ARNULF⁶, CARLOMAN⁵, LOUIS⁴ II, LOUIS³ I, CHARLEMAGNE², CARLOMAN¹)³⁹⁹ was born Nov 06, 1875³⁹⁹, and died 1948³⁹⁹. She married WARREN BECKWITH³⁹⁹ 1897³⁹⁹.*

More About WARREN BECKWITH and JESSIE LINCOLN:

Marriage: 1897³⁹⁹

Children of JESSIE LINCOLN and WARREN BECKWITH are:

- i. MARY⁴⁰ BECKWITH³⁹⁹, b. 1898³⁹⁹; d. 1975³⁹⁹.
- ii. ROBERT TODD LINCOLN BECKWITH³⁹⁹, b. 1904³⁹⁹; d. 1985³⁹⁹; m. MARY.

Generation No. 40

225. JAMES⁴⁰ ROOSEVELT (*MARY REBECCA⁴⁰ ASPINWALL, SUSAN³⁹ HOWLAND, JOSEPH³⁸, NATHANIEL³⁷, NATHANIEL³⁶, ELIZABETH³⁵ SOUTHWORTH, THOMAS³⁴, EDWARD³³, THOMAS³², JOHN³¹, THOMAS³⁰, JOHN²⁹ DE SOUTHWORTH, ISABEL²⁸ DUTTON, ANNE TUCHET²⁷ DE AUDLEY, MARGARET²⁶ DE ROS, WILLIAM²⁵, BEATRICE²⁴ STAFFORD, MARGARET²³ DE AUDLEY, MARGARET²² DE CLARE, JOAN²¹ PLANTAGENET, EDWARD²⁰ I, HENRY¹⁹ III, JOHN¹⁸, HENRY¹⁷*

II, EDITH¹⁶ MATILDA, HENRY¹⁵ I, WILLIAM¹⁴ I, ROBERT¹³ I, RICHARD¹² II, AGNES¹¹, HUGH¹⁰ CAPET, HEDWIG⁹, HENRY⁸ I, HEDWIG⁷, ARNULF⁶, CARLOMAN⁵, LOUIS⁴ II, LOUIS³ I, CHARLEMAGNE², CARLOMAN¹)⁴⁰⁰ was born 1828⁴⁰⁰, and died 1900⁴⁰⁰. He married SARA DELANO⁴⁰⁰ Oct 07, 1880⁴⁰⁰, daughter of WARREN DELANO and CATHERINE LYMAN. She was born Sep 21, 1854⁴⁰⁰, and died Sep 07, 1941⁴⁰⁰.

More About JAMES ROOSEVELT and SARA DELANO:
Marriage: Oct 07, 1880⁴⁰⁰

Child of JAMES ROOSEVELT and SARA DELANO is:

227. i. PRESIDENT FRANKLIN DELANO⁴¹ ROOSEVELT, b. Jan 30, 1882, Hyde Park, Dutchess County, New York; d. Apr 12, 1945, Warm Springs, Georgia.

226. DANIEL COLEMAN⁴⁰ COVINGTON (*FRANCIS⁴⁰, FRANCIS³⁹, MARGARET³⁸ STROTHER, FRANCIS³⁷, MARGARET³⁶ THORNTON, FRANCES³⁵, WILLIAM³⁴, WILLIAM³³, FRANCIS³², ROBERT³¹, AGNES³⁰ ALDBOROUGH, AGNES²⁹ PLUMPTON, ELIZABETH²⁸ STAPLETON, AGNES²⁷ GODDARD, MATILTA²⁶ DE NEVILLE, MARGARET²⁵ STAFFORD, HUGH²⁴, MARGARET²³ DE AUDLEY, MARGARET²² DE CLARE, JOAN²¹ PLANTAGENET, EDWARD²⁰ I, HENRY¹⁹ III, JOHN¹⁸, HENRY¹⁷ II, EDITH¹⁶ MATILDA, HENRY¹⁵ I, WILLIAM¹⁴ I, ROBERT¹³ I, RICHARD¹² II, AGNES¹¹, HUGH¹⁰ CAPET, HEDWIG⁹, HENRY⁸ I, HEDWIG⁷, ARNULF⁶, CARLOMAN⁵, LOUIS⁴ II, LOUIS³ I, CHARLEMAGNE², CARLOMAN¹) was born 1818, and died 1895. He married MARY JANE ROBINSON 1840. She died 1890.*

More About DANIEL COVINGTON and MARY ROBINSON:
Marriage: 1840

Child of DANIEL COVINGTON and MARY ROBINSON is:

228. i. FRANCIS MARION⁴¹ COVINGTON, b. Apr 24, 1841; d. Jul 1927.

Generation No. 41

227. PRESIDENT FRANKLIN DELANO⁴¹ ROOSEVELT (*JAMES⁴¹, MARY REBECCA⁴⁰ ASPINWALL, SUSAN³⁹ HOWLAND, JOSEPH³⁸, NATHANIEL³⁷, NATHANIEL³⁶, ELIZABETH³⁵ SOUTHWORTH, THOMAS³⁴, EDWARD³³, THOMAS³², JOHN³¹, THOMAS³⁰, JOHN²⁹ DE SOUTHWORTH, ISABEL²⁸ DUTTON, ANNE TUCHET²⁷ DE AUDLEY, MARGARET²⁶ DE ROS, WILLIAM²⁵, BEATRICE²⁴ STAFFORD, MARGARET²³ DE AUDLEY, MARGARET²² DE CLARE, JOAN²¹ PLANTAGENET, EDWARD²⁰ I, HENRY¹⁹ III, JOHN¹⁸, HENRY¹⁷ II, EDITH¹⁶ MATILDA, HENRY¹⁵ I, WILLIAM¹⁴ I, ROBERT¹³ I, RICHARD¹² II, AGNES¹¹, HUGH¹⁰ CAPET, HEDWIG⁹, HENRY⁸ I, HEDWIG⁷, ARNULF⁶, CARLOMAN⁵, LOUIS⁴ II, LOUIS³ I, CHARLEMAGNE², CARLOMAN¹)⁴⁰¹ was born Jan 30, 1882 in Hyde Park, Dutchess County, New York⁴⁰¹, and died Apr 12, 1945 in Warm Springs, Georgia⁴⁰¹. He married ELEANOR ROOSEVELT⁴⁰¹ Mar 17, 1905 in New York⁴⁰¹, daughter of ELLIOTT ROOSEVELT and ANNA HALL. She was born Oct 11, 1884 in New York City, New York⁴⁰¹, and died Nov 07, 1962 in New York City, New York⁴⁰¹.*

Notes for PRESIDENT FRANKLIN DELANO ROOSEVELT:

President Roosevelt is my half eighth cousin. The ancestor in common is Alice Carpenter, who immigrated from England to Plymouth Colony in 1623. She is the seventh great grandmother of Roosevelt and of me. Roosevelt is descended through Alice and her first husband, Edward Southworth. I am descended through Alice and her second husband, William Bradford.

He is the eleventh cousin, once removed from England's Sir Winston Churchill. The ancestor in common to President Roosevelt and Sir Churchill is Viscount Anthony Browne III. Viscount Browne is the tenth great grandfather of President Roosevelt and is the eleventh great grandfather of Sir Churchill.

"He served as the 32nd President of the United States and was elected to four terms in office. He served from 1933-1945, and is the only President to serve more than two terms. A central figure of the 20th century, scholarly surveys rank him among the three greatest U.S. Presidents.

"During the Great Depression of the 1930s, Roosevelt created the New Deal to provide relief for the unemployed, recovery of the economy, and reform of the economic system. His most famous legacies include the Social Security system and the regulation of Wall Street. His aggressive use of an active federal government reenergized the Democratic party. Roosevelt built the New Deal coalition that dominated politics into the 1960s. He and his wife Eleanor Roosevelt remain touchstones for American liberalism. The conservatives fought back, but Roosevelt consistently prevailed until he tried to pack the Supreme Court in 1937, and the Conservative coalition formed to stop New Deal expansion.

"After 1938, Roosevelt championed rearmament and led the nation away from isolationism as the world headed into World War II. He provided extensive support to Winston Churchill and the British war effort before the attack on Pearl Harbor pulled the U.S. into the fighting. During the war, Roosevelt and the United States provided decisive leadership against Nazi Germany and made the United States the principal arms supplier and financier of the Allies who defeated Germany, Italy and Japan. Roosevelt led the United States as it became the Arsenal of Democracy, putting 16 million American men and women into uniform.

"On the homefront his term saw the end of unemployment, restoration of prosperity, significant new taxes and controls, 120,000 Japanese and Japanese Americans sent to relocation camps, and new opportunities opened for African Americans and women. As the Allies neared victory, Roosevelt played a critical role in shaping the post-war world, particularly through the Yalta Conference and the creation of the United Nations. Roosevelt died on the eve of victory in World War II and was succeeded by Vice President Harry S. Truman.

"Roosevelt's administration redefined liberalism for subsequent generations and realigned the Democratic Party based his the New Deal coalition on labor, ethnic and racial minorities, the South, big city machines, and the poor."

Source:http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Franklin_Delano_Roosevelt

On October 11, 1939, A letter from Albert Einstein was delivered to President Franklin D. Roosevelt about Einstein's concern of the possibility of atomic weapons. This must have been a somber communication for Roosevelt to receive on this, the 55th birthday of his wife, Eleanor.

Source:<http://www.infoplease.com/dayinhistory>

More About PRESIDENT FRANKLIN DELANO ROOSEVELT:

Burial: Aft. Apr 12, 1945, Hyde Park, New York⁴⁰¹

Notes for ELEANOR ROOSEVELT:

Eleanor Roosevelt is a fifth cousin, once removed, to her husband, Franklin Delano Roosevelt. She is the niece of President Theodore Roosevelt.

More About FRANKLIN ROOSEVELT and ELEANOR ROOSEVELT:

Marriage: Mar 17, 1905, New York⁴⁰¹

Children of FRANKLIN ROOSEVELT and ELEANOR ROOSEVELT are:

- i. ANNA ELEANOR⁴² ROOSEVELT⁴⁰², b. May 03, 1906⁴⁰²; m. (1) CURTIS BEAN DALL⁴⁰², Jun 05, 1926⁴⁰²; m. (2) JOHN BOETTIGER, JR.⁴⁰², Jan 18, 1935, New York⁴⁰²; b. Mar 25, 1900, Chicago, Illinois⁴⁰²; d. Oct 31, 1950, Manhattan, New York City, New York⁴⁰²; m. (3) JAMES ADDISON HALSTED⁴⁰², Nov 11, 1952, Malibu, California⁴⁰².

More About CURTIS DALL and ANNA ROOSEVELT:

Marriage: Jun 05, 1926⁴⁰²

More About JOHN BOETTIGER and ANNA ROOSEVELT:

Marriage: Jan 18, 1935, New York⁴⁰²

More About JAMES HALSTED and ANNA ROOSEVELT:

Marriage: Nov 11, 1952, Malibu, California⁴⁰²

- ii. JAMES ROOSEVELT⁴⁰³, b. Dec 23, 1907⁴⁰³; m. (1) BETSEY CUSHING⁴⁰³, Jul 04, 1930, Brookline, Massachusetts⁴⁰³; m. (2) ROMELLE THERESA SCHNEIDER⁴⁰³, Apr 14, 1941, Beverly Hills, California⁴⁰³; b. 1916⁴⁰³; m. (3) GLADYS IRENE OWENS⁴⁰³, Jul 02, 1956, Los Angeles, California⁴⁰³; b. 1917⁴⁰³; m. (4) MARY MARY LENA WINSKILL⁴⁰³, Oct 03, 1969, Hyde Park, New York⁴⁰³; b. Jun 05, 1939, Birkenhead, Cheshire, England⁴⁰³.

More About JAMES ROOSEVELT and BETSEY CUSHING:

Marriage: Jul 04, 1930, Brookline, Massachusetts⁴⁰³

More About JAMES ROOSEVELT and ROMELLE SCHNEIDER:

Marriage: Apr 14, 1941, Beverly Hills, California⁴⁰³

More About JAMES ROOSEVELT and GLADYS OWENS:

Marriage: Jul 02, 1956, Los Angeles, California⁴⁰³

More About JAMES ROOSEVELT and MARY WINSKILL:

Marriage: Oct 03, 1969, Hyde Park, New York⁴⁰³

- iii. FRANKLIN DELANO ROOSEVELT⁴⁰⁴, b. Mar 18, 1909, New York City, New York⁴⁰⁴; d. Nov 08, 1909, New York City, New York⁴⁰⁴.
- iv. ELLIOTT ROOSEVELT⁴⁰⁵, b. Sep 23, 1910, New York City, New York⁴⁰⁵; m. (1) ELIZABETH BROWNING DONNER⁴⁰⁵, Jan 16, 1932; b. Dec 05, 1911, Pittsburgh, Pennsylvania⁴⁰⁵; m. (2) RUTH JOSEPHINE GOOGINS⁴⁰⁵, Jul 22, 1933, Burlington, Iowa⁴⁰⁵; m. (3) FAYE MARGARET EMERSON⁴⁰⁵, Dec 03, 1944, Grand Canyon, Colorado⁴⁰⁵; b. Jul 08, 1917, Elizabeth, Louisiana⁴⁰⁵; d. Mar 09, 1983, Majorca, an island off the south coast of Spain⁴⁰⁵; m. (4) MINNEWA BELL⁴⁰⁵, Mar 15, 1951, Miami Beach, Florida⁴⁰⁵; b. 1911⁴⁰⁵; m. (5) PATRICIA WHITEHEAD⁴⁰⁵, Nov 1960, Qualicum, British Columbia, Canada⁴⁰⁵.

More About ELLIOTT ROOSEVELT and ELIZABETH DONNER:

Marriage: Jan 16, 1932

More About ELLIOTT ROOSEVELT and RUTH GOOGINS:

Marriage: Jul 22, 1933, Burlington, Iowa⁴⁰⁵

More About ELLIOTT ROOSEVELT and FAYE EMERSON:

Marriage: Dec 03, 1944, Grand Canyon, Colorado⁴⁰⁵

More About ELLIOTT ROOSEVELT and MINNEWA BELL:

Marriage: Mar 15, 1951, Miami Beach, Florida⁴⁰⁵

More About ELLIOTT ROOSEVELT and PATRICIA WHITEHEAD:

Marriage: Nov 1960, Qualicum, British Columbia, Canada⁴⁰⁵

- v. FRANKLIN DELANO ROOSEVELT, JR.⁴⁰⁶, b. Aug 17, 1914, Campobello, New Brunswick, Canada⁴⁰⁶; d. Aug 17, 1988, Poughkeepsie, New York⁴⁰⁷; m. (1) ETHEL DU PONT⁴⁰⁸, Jun 30, 1937, Wilmington, Delaware⁴⁰⁸; b. 1915, Wilmington, Delaware⁴⁰⁸; d. May 25, 1965, Grosse Pointe, Michigan⁴⁰⁸; m. (2) SUZANNE PERRIN⁴⁰⁸, Aug 31, 1949, Manhattan, New York, New York⁴⁰⁸; m. (3) LYNDA STEVENSON, Aft. 1951⁴⁰⁸; m. (4) FELICIA SCHIFF⁴⁰⁸, Jul 01, 1970, New York⁴⁰⁸; m. (5) PATRICIA LOUISE OAKES⁴⁰⁸, May 06, 1977, Dutchess County, New York⁴⁰⁸; b. Mar 17, 1951, Mexico City, Mexico⁴⁰⁸.

More About FRANKLIN DELANO ROOSEVELT, JR.:

Burial: Aft. Aug 17, 1988, St. James Episcopal Church, Hyde Park, New York⁴⁰⁹

More About FRANKLIN ROOSEVELT and ETHEL DU PONT:

Marriage: Jun 30, 1937, Wilmington, Delaware⁴¹⁰

More About FRANKLIN ROOSEVELT and SUZANNE PERRIN:

Marriage: Aug 31, 1949, Manhattan, New York, New York⁴¹⁰

More About FRANKLIN ROOSEVELT and LYNDA STEVENSON:

Marriage: Aft. 1951⁴¹⁰

More About FRANKLIN ROOSEVELT and FELICIA SCHIFF:

Marriage: Jul 01, 1970, New York⁴¹⁰

More About FRANKLIN ROOSEVELT and PATRICIA OAKES:

Marriage: May 06, 1977, Dutchess County, New York⁴¹⁰

228. FRANCIS MARION⁴¹ COVINGTON (*DANIEL COLEMAN⁴¹, FRANCIS⁴⁰, FRANCIS³⁹, MARGARET³⁸ STROTHER, FRANCIS³⁷, MARGARET³⁶ THORNTON, FRANCES³⁵, WILLIAM³⁴, WILLIAM³³, FRANCIS³², ROBERT³¹, AGNES³⁰ ALDBOROUGH, AGNES²⁹ PLUMPTON, ELIZABETH²⁸ STAPLETON, AGNES²⁷ GODDARD, MATILTA²⁶ DE NEVILLE, MARGARET²⁵ STAFFORD, HUGH²⁴, MARGARET²³ DE AUDLEY, MARGARET²² DE CLARE, JOAN²¹ PLANTAGENET, EDWARD²⁰ I, HENRY¹⁹ III, JOHN¹⁸, HENRY¹⁷ II, EDITH¹⁶ MATILDA, HENRY¹⁵ I, WILLIAM¹⁴ I, ROBERT¹³ I, RICHARD¹² II, AGNES¹¹, HUGH¹⁰ CAPET, HEDWIG⁹, HENRY⁸ I, HEDWIG⁷, ARNULF⁶, CARLOMAN⁵, LOUIS⁴ II, LOUIS³ I, CHARLEMAGNE², CARLOMAN¹*) was born Apr 24, 1841, and died Jul 1927. He married ADELIA CLARK Jun 22, 1863. She was born Aug 03, 1843, and died Feb 1886.

More About FRANCIS COVINGTON and ADELIA CLARK:

Marriage: Jun 22, 1863

Child of FRANCIS COVINGTON and ADELIA CLARK is:

229. i. GEORGE MILBURN⁴² COVINGTON, b. Mar 16, 1869, Logan County, Kentucky; d. Feb 19, 1921, Russellville, Kentucky.

Generation No. 42

229. GEORGE MILBURN⁴² COVINGTON (*FRANCIS MARION⁴², DANIEL COLEMAN⁴¹, FRANCIS⁴⁰, FRANCIS³⁹, MARGARET³⁸ STROTHER, FRANCIS³⁷, MARGARET³⁶ THORNTON, FRANCES³⁵, WILLIAM³⁴, WILLIAM³³, FRANCIS³², ROBERT³¹, AGNES³⁰ ALDBOROUGH, AGNES²⁹ PLUMPTON, ELIZABETH²⁸ STAPLETON, AGNES²⁷ GODDARD, MATILTA²⁶ DE NEVILLE, MARGARET²⁵ STAFFORD, HUGH²⁴, MARGARET²³ DE AUDLEY, MARGARET²² DE CLARE, JOAN²¹ PLANTAGENET, EDWARD²⁰ I, HENRY¹⁹ III, JOHN¹⁸, HENRY¹⁷ II, EDITH¹⁶ MATILDA, HENRY¹⁵ I,*

*WILLIAM*¹⁴ *I*, *ROBERT*¹³ *I*, *RICHARD*¹² *II*, *AGNES*¹¹, *HUGH*¹⁰ *CAPET*, *HEDWIG*⁹, *HENRY*⁸ *I*, *HEDWIG*⁷, *ARNULF*⁶, *CARLOMAN*⁵, *LOUIS*⁴ *II*, *LOUIS*³ *I*, *CHARLEMAGNE*², *CARLOMAN*¹) was born Mar 16, 1869 in Logan County, Kentucky, and died Feb 19, 1921 in Russellville, Kentucky. He married LUCY COVINGTON Oct 20, 1893. She was born Jan 31, 1869 in Warren County, Kentucky (near Bowling Green), and died Jun 06, 1947 in Louisville, Kentucky.

More About GEORGE MILBURN COVINGTON:

Burial: Russellville, Kentucky, Maple Grove Cemetery

More About LUCY COVINGTON:

Burial: Logan County, Kentucky, Maple Grove Cemetery

Marriage Notes for GEORGE COVINGTON and LUCY COVINGTON:

They were married the same year that Jimmy Durante (2/10/1893 - 1/29/1980), the American comedian and entertainer was born.

Source:<http://www.imdb.com/name/nm0002051/>

Also, they were married the same year that Omar Bradley (2/12/1893 - 4/8/1981), the American general, 1st chairman of the Joint Chiefs of Staff, was born in Clark, Missouri.

Source:http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Omar_Bradley

More About GEORGE COVINGTON and LUCY COVINGTON:

Marriage: Oct 20, 1893

Children of GEORGE COVINGTON and LUCY COVINGTON are:

- i. MULBURN⁴³ COVINGTON.
- ii. MAY COVINGTON.
230. iii. GEORGE WILBUR COVINGTON, b. Mar 31, 1898, Logan County, Kentucky; d. May 09, 1967, Scottsville, Kentucky.
- iv. DELIA COVINGTON.

Generation No. 43

230. GEORGE WILBUR⁴³ COVINGTON (*GEORGE MILBURN*⁴³, *FRANCIS MARION*⁴², *DANIEL COLEMAN*⁴¹, *FRANCIS*⁴⁰, *FRANCIS*³⁹, *MARGARET*³⁸ *STROTHER*, *FRANCIS*³⁷, *MARGARET*³⁶ *THORNTON*, *FRANCES*³⁵, *WILLIAM*³⁴, *WILLIAM*³³, *FRANCIS*³², *ROBERT*³¹, *AGNES*³⁰ *ALDBOROUGH*, *AGNES*²⁹ *PLUMPTON*, *ELIZABETH*²⁸ *STAPLETON*, *AGNES*²⁷ *GODDARD*, *MATILTA*²⁶ *DE NEVILLE*, *MARGARET*²⁵ *STAFFORD*, *HUGH*²⁴, *MARGARET*²³ *DE AUDLEY*, *MARGARET*²² *DE CLARE*, *JOAN*²¹ *PLANTAGENET*, *EDWARD*²⁰ *I*, *HENRY*¹⁹ *III*, *JOHN*¹⁸, *HENRY*¹⁷ *II*, *EDITH*¹⁶ *MATILDA*, *HENRY*¹⁵ *I*, *WILLIAM*¹⁴ *I*, *ROBERT*¹³ *I*, *RICHARD*¹² *II*, *AGNES*¹¹, *HUGH*¹⁰ *CAPET*, *HEDWIG*⁹, *HENRY*⁸ *I*, *HEDWIG*⁷, *ARNULF*⁶, *CARLOMAN*⁵, *LOUIS*⁴ *II*, *LOUIS*³ *I*, *CHARLEMAGNE*², *CARLOMAN*¹) was born Mar 31, 1898 in Logan County, Kentucky, and died May 09, 1967 in Scottsville, Kentucky. He married MARY CATHERINE PAGE Dec 25, 1930 in

Russellville, Kentucky. She was born Aug 22, 1907 in Logan County, Kentucky, and died 2004 in Scottsville, Kentucky.

Notes for GEORGE WILBUR COVINGTON:

About two months after George was born, clergyman-author Norman Vincent Peale was born on May 31, 1898.

More About GEORGE WILBUR COVINGTON:

Burial: May 11, 1967, Scottsville, Kentucky

Notes for MARY CATHERINE PAGE:

Her birthday was the 166th anniversary of the date on which, in 1741, Handel began composing "The Messiah," that marvelous piece of Christian music, which was completed in a breath-taking pace by September 14.

Source:<http://www.psg.com/~patf/bach/messiah.html>

Marriage Notes for GEORGE COVINGTON and MARY PAGE:

They were married the same year that Ellen Church, the first airline stewardess, went on duty aboard a United Airlines flight between San Francisco and Cheyenne, Wyoming (May 15, 1930).

Source:<http://www.pbs.org/kcet/chasingthesun/innovators/echurch.html>

More About GEORGE COVINGTON and MARY PAGE:

Marriage: Dec 25, 1930, Russellville, Kentucky

Children of GEORGE COVINGTON and MARY PAGE are:

231.
 - i. BETTY KATHERINE⁴⁴ COVINGTON, b. Sep 11, 1936, Russellville, Kentucky.
 - ii. MARY JANE COVINGTON, b. Dec 21, 1932.
 - iii. HARRIETTE ANN COVINGTON, b. Jan 13, 1935.

Notes for HARRIETTE ANN COVINGTON:

In the year that Harriette was born, 1935, Rock 'n' roll singer Elvis Presley was born in Tupelo, Miss.

Source:http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Elvis_Presley

Two days prior to Harriett's birth, on Jan. 11, 1935, aviator Amelia Earhart began a trip from Honolulu to Oakland, Calif., becoming the first woman to fly solo across the Pacific Ocean.

Source: http://ellensplace.net/ae_celb.html

Generation No. 44

231. BETTY KATHERINE⁴⁴ COVINGTON (*GEORGE WILBUR⁴⁴, GEORGE MILBURN⁴³, FRANCIS MARION⁴², DANIEL COLEMAN⁴¹, FRANCIS⁴⁰, FRANCIS³⁹, MARGARET³⁸ STROTHER, FRANCIS³⁷, MARGARET³⁶ THORNTON, FRANCES³⁵, WILLIAM³⁴, WILLIAM³³, FRANCIS³², ROBERT³¹, AGNES³⁰ ALDBOROUGH, AGNES²⁹ PLUMPTON, ELIZABETH²⁸ STAPLETON, AGNES²⁷ GODDARD, MATILTA²⁶ DE NEVILLE, MARGARET²⁵ STAFFORD, HUGH²⁴, MARGARET²³ DE AUDLEY, MARGARET²² DE CLARE, JOAN²¹ PLANTAGENET, EDWARD²⁰ I, HENRY¹⁹ III, JOHN¹⁸, HENRY¹⁷ II, EDITH¹⁶ MATILDA, HENRY¹⁵ I, WILLIAM¹⁴ I, ROBERT¹³ I, RICHARD¹² II, AGNES¹¹, HUGH¹⁰ CAPET, HEDWIG⁹, HENRY⁸ I, HEDWIG⁷, ARNULF⁶, CARLOMAN⁵, LOUIS⁴ II, LOUIS³ I, CHARLEMAGNE², CARLOMAN¹) was born Sep 11, 1936 in Russellville, Kentucky. She married HERBERT ODIS WESTMORELAND Aug 19, 1960 in Scottsville, KY, son of HERBERT WESTMORELAND and MARTHA GOOLSBY. He was born Dec 27, 1938 in Idabel, Oklahoma.*

Notes for BETTY KATHERINE COVINGTON:

President Franklin D. Roosevelt dedicated Boulder Dam (now Hoover Dam) by pressing a key in Washington to signal the startup of the dam's first hydroelectric generator in Nevada on September 11, 1936, the very same day that Betty was born!

Source: <http://www.nytimes.com/learning/general/onthisday/20050911.html?th&emc=th>

Betty was born the same year that the novel "Gone with the Wind" by Margaret Mitchell was published.

Source: http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Gone_with_the_Wind

Betty was born at home, as she tells me. She spent her life career working in the public schools, mostly as a Librarian. As a result, she is very good with children and does well with our four Westmoreland grandchildren.

She and her husband, Herb, live in Platte City, Missouri, a suburb of Kansas City. They have been there over 20 years and are members of a Baptist Church where both have had leadership roles.

Notes for HERBERT ODIS WESTMORELAND:

Herb grew up in Oklahoma in small towns. His parents generally operated family owned grocery stores, usually living above the store on the second floor.

Red, the nickname he was called often to match his red hair, spent most of his career

working for the Federal Government in computer areas. He spent a lot of time around Leavenworth, Kansas, He now is retired, but spend the last 20 or 25 years living in Platte City, Missouri, a suburb of Kansas City.

Marriage Notes for BETTY COVINGTON and HERBERT WESTMORELAND:

On their wedding day, a tribunal in Moscow convicted American U-2 pilot Francis Gary Powers of espionage.

Source:<http://www.nytimes.com/learning/general/onthisday/20050819.html?th&emc=th>

More About HERBERT WESTMORELAND and BETTY COVINGTON:
Marriage: Aug 19, 1960, Scottsville, KY

Children of BETTY COVINGTON and HERBERT WESTMORELAND are:

232. i. STEVEN ODIS⁴⁵ WESTMORELAND, b. Jan 06, 1962, Durant, Oklahoma.
- ii. DAVID WESTMORELAND, b. Nov 15, 1964, Paris, Kentucky.

Notes for DAVID WESTMORELAND:

David was born the year the 24th amendment to the Constitution, eliminating the poll tax in federal elections, was ratified.

Source:<http://www.nps.gov/malu/documents/amend24.htm>

Generation No. 45

232. STEVEN ODIS⁴⁵ WESTMORELAND (*BETTY KATHERINE⁴⁵ COVINGTON, GEORGE WILBUR⁴⁴, GEORGE MILBURN⁴³, FRANCIS MARION⁴², DANIEL COLEMAN⁴¹, FRANCIS⁴⁰, FRANCIS³⁹, MARGARET³⁸ STROTHER, FRANCIS³⁷, MARGARET³⁶ THORNTON, FRANCES³⁵, WILLIAM³⁴, WILLIAM³³, FRANCIS³², ROBERT³¹, AGNES³⁰ ALDBOROUGH, AGNES²⁹ PLUMPTON, ELIZABETH²⁸ STAPLETON, AGNES²⁷ GODDARD, MATILTA²⁶ DE NEVILLE, MARGARET²⁵ STAFFORD, HUGH²⁴, MARGARET²³ DE AUDLEY, MARGARET²² DE CLARE, JOAN²¹ PLANTAGENET, EDWARD²⁰ I, HENRY¹⁹ III, JOHN¹⁸, HENRY¹⁷ II, EDITH¹⁶ MATILDA, HENRY¹⁵ I, WILLIAM¹⁴ I, ROBERT¹³ I, RICHARD¹² II, AGNES¹¹, HUGH¹⁰ CAPET, HEDWIG⁹, HENRY⁸ I, HEDWIG⁷, ARNULF⁶, CARLOMAN⁵, LOUIS⁴ II, LOUIS³ I, CHARLEMAGNE², CARLOMAN¹) was born Jan 06, 1962 in Durant, Oklahoma. He married TIFFANY LENN SHARPE Mar 21, 1998 in Highland Park Presbyterian Church, University Park, Dallas County, Texas⁴¹¹, daughter of DWIGHT SHARPE and SUZANNE BOGGESS. She was born Aug 04, 1966 in New Orleans, Orleans Parish, Louisiana.*

Notes for STEVEN ODIS WESTMORELAND:

Steve was raised in Platte City, Missouri. He had an early engineering type interest and particularly was drawn to flight. He acquired a pilot's license as a teenager. He graduated

from the University of Missouri with a degree in engineering and served as a pilot for the Navy Air Force.

He shared a birthday with the long tenured Speaker of the House of the United States Congress, Mr. Sam Raburn, born in 1882. Sam, a revered leader in the Democratic Part of his day, died in November of the year after Steve was born.

Source: <http://www.nytimes.com/learning/general/onthisday/20050106.html?th>)

Steve's young life had his focus on wanting to fly early on, and he did acquire a pilot's license while a teenager. After graduating from the University of Missouri, he became a Navy Fighter Pilot. We came to realize that he was stationed in Meridian, Mississippi for a while when our family would visit relatives in Macon, Mississippi regularly, just some 60 miles away. Tiffany were so close, yet still so far apart just yet.

His post military pilot experience began at American Airlines. There was a furlough time from there that he spent at Kitty Hawk Air Lines, a freight carrier based in North Carolina. Later he returned to American Airlines. He did a lot of domestic flights as well as some international flights, particularly to South America.

I was so excited when Steve's Mother showed me that their line went through English King Edward I, who also is in my family line. The result is that Tiffany and Steve are a married couple who also are 34th cousins, four times removed! Steve turns out to be the 24th great grandson of King Edward I, whereas Tiffany is the King's 12th cousin, 24 times removed. So, we are pleased that Tiffany enhanced the reputation of our Sharpe family by marrying into a direct royal family!

Actually, the ancestor in common to Steve and Tiffany is Eystein Glumra, who was Earl or Jarl of the Uplands about the year 810 AD. Eystein is the ancestor the Abney's have in common with the line of William the Conqueror. Earl of Hendemarken; 'the Noisy'; poss. aka Eystein of ORKNEY. Eystein Glumra is the 25th great grandfather of the first President of the United States, General George Washington. He is my 32nd great grandfather.

In addition, Steve is the 42nd great grandson of King Charlemagne the great. The connection with English King Edward I makes him a 33rd cousin, five times removed in relation to me. He is the 30th great grandson to King William I, known better as William the Conqueror.

Steve and Tiffany joined the Church at the Cross, a Baptist Church in the Fort Worth suburb, and became very active participants and leaders. Steve was on a team of church members who went to the New Orleans, Louisiana area to feed displaced people who were victims of Hurricane Katrina in September 2005.

Steve is very talented with his hands and is an excellent carpenter and handy man around the house. He has constructed several pieces of their furniture. On top of that, he has a great sense of what it is to be a husband and father. Sometimes I watch him with his children and think that he is a much better dad that I was able to be. I am truly blessed to have him as a son-in-law.

Notes for TIFFANY LENN SHARPE:

Tiffany, born on a Thursday night, August 4, 1966, was less than one year old when our family located in the crime-ridden inner city part of New Orleans, where, as her parents, we were involved in the starting of a ministry began by Canal Street Presbyterian Church where we were members. It was May of 1967 that we moved, and that month was when the 100 millionth telephone was installed in the United States, and it was when the Presbyterian Church in the U.S. adopted "The Confession of 1967," the first confessional document adopted by Presbyterians since the Westminster Confession of Faith was adopted in England in 1647.

Tiffany's early years were spent on glass strewn sidewalks and in a rough neighborhood where there were five bars within a block of our house, and they never had closing hours. Her cute appearance drew the attentions of men who worked on the wharfs, painters and general drifters, some of which were graduates of the criminal justice system, or who were destined to it. Her last year in that neighborhood was her kindergarten year in the public school. The students were almost all African American children. She was one of two Anglo students in her class.

The public swimming pools in New Orleans were closed in those days, a plan to avoid racial conflicts and tensions. We joined the Jewish Community Center so swimming lessons would be available to our children. This was an excellent organization located on Saint Charles Avenue in Uptown New Orleans and we received wonderful treatment.

The family's St. Louis experience, beginning in 1972, provided a wonderful environment for her. Flynn Park Elementary School was a model school, and Tiffany excelled there in many ways. Actually, they lived in a St. Louis suburb, named University City. Her spirit of competitiveness began to show when she became a member of the coed soccer team. Flynn Park School was virtually all Anglo students. However, the student body was 50% Jewish families. This was the family's second exposure to Jewish ways and people to any great extent, which was a very positive experience.

Junior high experience was not as appreciated as the Flynn Park times. There were many students from culturally and economically deprived families and 80% were African American students, mostly from welfare families. The academic standards were greatly reduced. For example, all the accelerated advanced courses were discontinued, because they were populated almost exclusively by Anglo students. This situation was a key reason that Tiffany and her brother, Taylor, were withdrawn from that junior high school and put into private schools.

Tiffany attended Visitation High School in Saint Louis County, Missouri, a Roman Catholic school, before the family moved to Dallas. In Dallas, at Highland Park High School, she accomplished excellent grades and was a member of the Lads & Lassies Chorale group. Tiffany learned to play some musical instruments, and took small rolls in community Broadway musicals, such as "Fiddler on the Roof." In fact, that musical was an occasion where all five members of our family had roles.

Tiffany began college at the University of Texas at Austin. She transferred a number of times during her college career, and attended various community colleges in the summers, a total of five in number. She graduated as an Accounting Major at the University of Texas at Dallas, with a cum laude designation. Tiffany's whole educational career was accentuated with consistently high grades.

After college, she earned her Certified Public Accounting status. She worked in Dallas initially at Coopers and Lybrand, one of the major national accounting firms. Later that firm moved her to Pittsburgh, Pennsylvania, where she became a member of the Shady Side Presbyterian Church.

She returned to Dallas, having been recruited by Ryan and Collins, a CPA firm whose principals she had know earlier at Coopers and Lybrand. That firm worked exclusively in sales tax problem resolvment and represented its clients before state boards. These presentations were in order to document why no fine or a much lesser fine should be levied their client in that case. The firm was remunerated usually as a percent of whatever it saved the client. Both the firm and Tiffany did very well, and I called them accounting bounty hunters!

In the fall of 1997, providence had Tiffany meet Steve Odis (Steve) Westmoreland. It was the right combination for the two of them, and they married in March the following year. We did not know at the time, but subsequent research has allowed us to realize that Steve and Tiffany were 34th cousins, four times removed to each other before they married! The ancestor in common for them was Eystein Glumra, a man of Norway (a Viking) who lived in the 800s AD.

After Katherine (Katie) Michelle Westmoreland, her first child was born, and just before John (Jack) David Westmoreland arrived, she "retired" from being a high profile professional woman and took up the higher requirements of being a domestic engineer ... a stay at home mother, raising the finest of children. Her forte in life really excelled in her role as a mother. She brought new meaning to excellence in domestic engineering as she raised her family. Of course, her husband, Steve, certainly enabled much accomplishment in their partnership in the home.

In 2001, the family moved to Southlake, Texas, a suburban community particularly convenient to the Dallas/Fort Worth Airport from where Steve flew as an American Airlines pilot. They joined the Church at the Cross, a Baptist Church nearby in Grapevine, Texas where they became quite active in participating and in giving leadership.

When Katie reached the age to be in kindergarten, Tiffany began to Home School her, which continued as Jack came along, etc. The family became connected with a large network of other Home School families which did many activities together.

In 2006, the family sold their Southlake home and leased a home in nearby Grapevine for a year, with plans to find acreage in Wise County, near where we live, and to build a new home there.

More About TIFFANY LENN SHARPE:

Baptised by: Sep 11, 1966, Rev. Dwight A. Sharpe (grandfather)

Baptism: Sep 11, 1966, Canal Street Presbyterian Church, New Orleans, Orleans Parish, Louisiana

Graduated 1: 1984, Highland Park High School, Dallas, Texas, Graduated Magna Cum Laude

Graduated 2: 1989, University of Texas at Dallas, Cum Laude

Marriage Notes for STEVEN WESTMORELAND and TIFFANY SHARPE:

Steve and Tiffany were married in Wynne Chapel of the Highland Park Presbyterian Church @ 3821 University Boulevard, Dallas, Texas. The service was officiated by Sharpe family friend, the Rev. Dr. Harry Sharp (no relation known) Hassall, the Senior Associate Pastor at that church, a Presbyterian Church (USA) congregation and where I served on the staff before retiring in 2004 after 22 years.

The service was at 2:00 P.M., with a capacity congregation in the 144 seat chapel, followed by a wedding reception in the church's formal parlor. Food Service Director of the Church, Druselda Solomon, oversaw a delightful reception. The wedding cake was a "Tiffany" cake design, taken from an idea from the retail outlet, Tiffany's of New York, to have a cake in series of squares, topped by a present wrapped in the traditional blue signature presentation of Tiffany's presents.

The dinner and evening event was for relatives and out of town visitors at the Sharpe home at 4539 Willow Lane. About 75 persons were there for beef brisket, chili and all of the fun things to eat and drink. Tiffany's cousin, Lt. Mark Andrew Jumper, a chaplain in the Navy, recited his composure of a blessing for the house.

This house was purchased the prior year by Suzanne and me, together with Tiffany to share in ownership. It was decided that the newly married couple would take over full ownership, and that the parents would "downsize" to a condominium rental.

It was altogether a delightful experience for a wedding, and all were happy.

It is of interest for us to have discovered in 2005 that Steve actually is related to Tiffany. They are 34th cousins, four times removed, through King Edward I of England. Steve is in a direct lineal descent as the 24th great grandson of King Edward I, whereas Tiffany is only the 12th cousin, 22 times removed of King Edward I.

So, we are pleased that our daughter got the royal treatment!

More About STEVEN WESTMORELAND and TIFFANY SHARPE:

Marriage: Mar 21, 1998, Highland Park Presbyterian Church, University Park, Dallas County, Texas⁴¹¹

Wedding Reception: Mar 21, 1998, Church Parlor in the Highland Park Presbyterian Church, Dallas, Texas

Children of STEVEN WESTMORELAND and TIFFANY SHARPE are:

- i. KATHERINE MICHELLE⁴⁶ WESTMORELAND, b. Jan 17, 1999, Dallas, Dallas County, Texas⁴¹².

Notes for KATHERINE MICHELLE WESTMORELAND:

Katie's birth was at 6:40 PM at St. Vincent's de Paul's Hospital. The delivery physician was Dr. Anthony (Tony) Maxi, a jovial, bearded, laid-back man who sported a pair of cowboy boots for the delivery. Katie's father, Steve, along with Katie's grandmother, Suzanne Boggess Sharpe, were present and assisting all during the delivery. Steve's parents, Herb and Betty Westmoreland, along with me, spent a watchful time out in the waiting room. Tiffany's water broke circa 6:00 AM that Sunday morning. Steve & Tiffany checked into the hospital about 8:00 AM. Suzanne and I arrived by 9:00 AM. Herb and Betty were phoned early that morning at their Platte City, Missouri home, hopped a plane and arrived a little after 4:00 PM that afternoon. God's grace and blessings was obvious with such a safe, smooth and successful occasion.

Katie was born on the same birthday as was historically famous Benjamin Franklin, born in 1880 in Boston, Massachusetts. It also is the anniversary of the day that the patent for the first cable car was filed in San Francisco, California in 1871.

Source: <http://memory.loc.gov/ammem/today/today.html>

Katie progressed in her growth and maturity along the lines typical of a first child. Her sharpness and grasp for things were clearly evident from early stages. Swimming lessons began about age two and shortly thereafter were gymnastic classes and ballet classes. She appeared in various roles at church and school plays and performances.

With Katie's dad being an American Airlines pilot, the family could travel without charge for air fare. And so, Katie travelled widely across the nation, having visited on both sea coasts before she was a year old!

In the summer of 2003, when Katie was four and a half, she took her first trip without her parents and siblings. Grandmother Sharpe and Papa Sharpe took her on the 13 hour 600 mile drive from Texas to the family farm near Macon, Mississippi to visit Great Grandfather Thomas Shelton (T.S.) Boggess, Jr. Katie loved being on the farm, and spent many hours in outdoor activities, causing her to sleep in till about 8:00 AM each morning, a good hour or two later than her at home routine.

In the Christmas season of 2003 and 2004, Katie had minor roles in the local community's production of the "Nutcracker Suite."

Home schooling began in 2004 with Katie and her results always amazed her

family. Here's a story her Mom told me in March of 2005 when Katie was age six:

"Katie and I were reading last night the creation story out of my Bible. I guess that most of her knowledge of the creation story up to this point was from storybooks or from kid versions of the Bible, so order of events had not posed any problems yet. We got to the day when God created the birds and the fish and Katie asked, 'How did God know what they were?'"

"Being only half as smart as Katie, I didn't understand what the problem was. In case you are equally challenged, here was her thought process: Since Adam named the animals, and Adam wasn't created yet, how could God know that the creatures He had just created were named 'birds' and 'fish'?"

Wow! What a mind!

More About KATHERINE MICHELLE WESTMORELAND:

Graduated: May 20, 2004, Living Word Preschool, Living Word Lutheran Church, Grapevine, Tarrant County, Texas

- ii. JOHN DAVID WESTMORELAND, b. Jul 27, 2000, Dallas, Dallas County, Texas⁴¹².

Notes for JOHN DAVID WESTMORELAND:

Jack has a number of identifiable immigrants to America who preceded him. He is the 10th great grandson of English immigrant Robert Bogges who came about 1650. He is the ninth great grandson of English immigrant Plymouth Colony Gov. William Bradford who came in 1620. He is the seventh great grandson of German immigrant Jacob A. Scherp who came in 1710. He is the ninth great grandson of English immigrant Joseph Kellogg who came about 1650. He is the ninth great grandson of English immigrant Dannett Abney who came before 1692. Jack is the seventh's great grandson of English immigrants Thomas and John Eubank before 1715. He is the ninth great grandson of French immigrant Jean De Jarnette who arrived before 1765. Jack's very oldest ancestor of whom we have information on his Mother's side of the family is a Norwegian Viking, Haldane, the Jarl (Earl) of the Uplands, born about 750 AD, who is Jack's 36th great grandfather. On Jack's Father's side of the family, the oldest ancestor is Godwulf, born about 80 AD, who is Jack's 65th great grandfather.

John David Westmoreland, destined to be called Jack, arrived in good fashion, born at RHD Hospital in North Dallas, delivered by Dr. Maxi, Katie's deliverer. The Westmoreland grandparents and Suzanne were present with Steve and Tiffany for this hot July delivery. Papa Sharpe, as I am called by

my grandchildren, was on a genealogical trip to Kentucky with Great Grand Dad Boggess at the time ... the Boggess Family Association. All of us rejoiced at the arrival of the second born of our family in the new millennium under their family tree.

Jack's character is exemplified as a happy and joyful boy, full of curiosity. He, no doubt, will be a thoughtful scientist, like his namesake Uncle David Westmoreland. And, certainly, he will become a pilot after his father's profession.

Jack was born on the 47th anniversary of the signing of the Korean War armistice at Panmunjom, ending three years of fighting. The Korean War Veterans Memorial was dedicated July 27, 1995 in Washington, D.C., by President Bill Clinton and South Korean President Kim Young-sam.

Another historically important anniversary on his July 27 day of birth was the 1694 founding of the Bank of England. One of the founding members of the Board of Directors was Sir Thomas Abney, who is Jack's fourth cousin, ten times removed. Sir Thomas was elected Lord Mayor of London, serving as early as 1690 and certainly in 1700 and 1701. He served on the City Council as senior alderman the rest of his life, which concluded February 6, 1722.

And the really significant anniversary on Jack's birth date is the 1940 anniversary of Bugs Bunny, the Walt Disney character who made his debut in the Warner Brothers animated cartoon "A Wild Hare."

On Jack's birthday in 2003, Comedian Bob Hope died in Toluca Lake, Calif., at age 100. That same day, Lance Armstrong won a record-tying fifth straight title in the Tour de France. He went on win his record setting seventh straight win July 24, 2005.

Jack's birthday was really selected on purpose! July 27 was selected as the day to induce his delivery so his birthday would be 7-27. His father used to fly the Boeing 727 airplane at Kitty Hawk Air Freight Lines out of North Carolina. Of course, his father's main pilot career has been with American Airlines.

- iii. LILY TAYLOR WESTMORELAND, b. Apr 15, 2002, Irving, Dallas County, Texas⁴¹³.

Notes for LILY TAYLOR WESTMORELAND:

Lily, the first of the twins to be delivered, was greeted, as usual, by Dr. Maxi, along with the usual trailing family members, including Grandmother Sharpe who actually lent a hand in the process. Suzanne and Dr. Maxi may become a team!

- iv. SARAH TODD WESTMORELAND, b. Apr 15, 2002, Irving, Dallas County, Texas⁴¹⁴.

Notes for SARAH TODD WESTMORELAND:

Sarah followed Lily in the introduction to the new world, greeted by Dr. Maxi and Grandmother Sharpe. It's of interest to note that later, in 2004, Suzanne became a patient of Dr. Maxi. So, it's all in the family!

Endnotes

1. Internet, <http://www.chronique.com/Library/MedHistory/charlemagne.htm>.
2. Internet, www.lucidcafe.com/library/96apr/charlemagne.html.
3. Internet, <http://www.chronique.com/Library/MedHistory/charlemagne.htm>.
4. Internet, http://gedcom.surnames.com/linkswiler_jane/i0003077.htm#i3077.
5. Internet, http://gedcom.surnames.com/linkswiler_jane/i0003107.htm#i3107.
6. Internet, http://gedcom.surnames.com/linkswiler_jane/i0003116.htm.
7. Internet, http://gedcom.surnames.com/linkswiler_jane/i0003109.htm#i3109.
8. Internet, http://gedcom.surnames.com/linkswiler_jane/i0003116.htm.
9. Internet, http://gedcom.surnames.com/linkswiler_jane/i0003109.htm#i3109.
10. Internet, http://gedcom.surnames.com/linkswiler_jane/i0003116.htm.
11. Internet, <http://www.xpda.com/family/ind01922.htm>.
12. T. Anna Leese, *Blood Royal*, (Heritage Books, Inc., 1540E Pointer Ridge Place, Bowie, Maryland, 20716, Phone 301-390-7709, 1996), Page 2.
13. T. Anna Leese, *Blood Royal*, (Heritage Books, Inc., 1540E Pointer Ridge Place, Bowie, Maryland, 20716, Phone 301-390-7709, 1996), Page 1.
14. Internet, <http://www.xpda.com/family/ind01922.htm>.
15. Centurn Cyclopedia for Names, 494, Moriarty; Isenburg.
16. T. Anna Leese, *Blood Royal*, (Heritage Books, Inc., 1540E Pointer Ridge Place, Bowie, Maryland, 20716, Phone 301-390-7709, 1996), Pages 3-5.
17. T. Anna Leese, *Blood Royal*, (Heritage Books, Inc., 1540E Pointer Ridge Place, Bowie, Maryland, 20716, Phone 301-390-7709, 1996), Page 1.
18. Internet, http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Tower_of_London.
19. Internet, http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Windsor_Castle.
20. T. Anna Leese, *Blood Royal*, (Heritage Books, Inc., 1540E Pointer Ridge Place, Bowie, Maryland, 20716, Phone 301-390-7709, 1996), Page 1.
21. T. Anna Leese, *Blood Royal*, (Heritage Books, Inc., 1540E Pointer Ridge Place, Bowie, Maryland, 20716, Phone 301-390-7709, 1996), Page 5.
22. G. E. Cokayne, *Complete Peerage*, (1910-1959), Volume I, pages 350-352.
23. T. Anna Leese, *Blood Royal*, (Heritage Books, Inc., 1540E Pointer Ridge Place, Bowie, Maryland, 20716, Phone 301-390-7709, 1996), Pages 3-5.
24. T. Anna Leese, *Blood Royal*, (Heritage Books, Inc., 1540E Pointer Ridge Place, Bowie, Maryland, 20716, Phone 301-390-7709, 1996), Page 1.
25. Centurn Cyclopedia for Names, 494, Moriarty; Isenburg.

26. T. Anna Leese, *Blood Royal*, (Heritage Books, Inc., 1540E Pointer Ridge Place, Bowie, Maryland, 20716, Phone 301-390-7709, 1996), Page 1.
27. Internet, http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Tower_of_London.
28. Internet, http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Windsor_Castle.
29. T. Anna Leese, *Blood Royal*, (Heritage Books, Inc., 1540E Pointer Ridge Place, Bowie, Maryland, 20716, Phone 301-390-7709, 1996), Page 1.
30. T. Anna Leese, *Blood Royal*, (Heritage Books, Inc., 1540E Pointer Ridge Place, Bowie, Maryland, 20716, Phone 301-390-7709, 1996), Page 5.
31. Britannia Encyclopedia Online, <http://www.britannia.com/history/monarchs/mon26.html>.
32. Britannia Encyclopedia Online, <http://www.britannia.com/history/monarchs/mon27.html>.
33. Britannia Encyclopedia Online, <http://www.britannia.com/history/monarchs/mon28.html>.
34. Internet, http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Stephen_Langton, Stephen Langton (c. 1150 – July 9, 1228) was Archbishop of Canterbury and is believed to be the first person to divide the Bible into defined chapters. While Cardinal Hugo de Sancto Caro is also known to come up with a systematic division of the Bible (between 1244 and 1248), it is Langton's arrangement of books and chapters that remains in use today.
35. Internet, <http://www.nytimes.com/learning/general/onthisday/20041028.html?th>.
36. Internet, http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Joan_of_England,_Countess_of_Gloucester.
37. Internet, <http://www.berkshirehistory.com/bios/gdeclare.html>.
38. Internet, http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Joan_of_England,_Countess_of_Gloucester.
39. Internet, <http://www.berkshirehistory.com/bios/gdeclare.html>.
40. Internet, http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Joan_of_England,_Countess_of_Gloucester.
41. Internet, <http://kinnections.com/kinnections/cousinw.htm#GWashington>.
42. Internet, http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Joan_of_England,_Countess_of_Gloucester.
43. Frederick Lewis Weis, 7th Edition by Walter Lee Sheppard, Jr. , assisted by David Faris, *Ancestral Roots of Certain American Colonists Who Came to America Before 1700*, (Genealogical Publishing Company, Inc., Baltimore Maryland, 1992), Page 3.
44. Britannia Encyclopedia Online, <http://www.britannia.com/history/monarchs/mon32.html>.
45. Frederick Lewis Weis, 7th Edition by Walter Lee Sheppard, Jr. , assisted by David Faris, *Ancestral Roots of Certain American Colonists Who Came to America Before 1700*, (Genealogical Publishing Company, Inc., Baltimore Maryland, 1992), Page 3.
46. Britannia Encyclopedia Online, <http://www.britannia.com/history/monarchs/mon32.html>.
47. Internet, <http://www.nndb.com/people/857/000097566/>.
48. Internet, 'In 1348, King Edward III of England established the Order of the Garter. A discourse about the Order can be found at: <http://www.royal.gov.uk/output/page490.asp>" .
49. Frederick Lewis Weis, 7th Edition by Walter Lee Sheppard, Jr. , assisted by David Faris, *Ancestral Roots of Certain American Colonists Who Came to America Before 1700*, (Genealogical Publishing Company, Inc., Baltimore Maryland, 1992), Page 3.
50. Britannia Encyclopedia Online, <http://www.britannia.com/history/monarchs/mon32.html>.
51. Internet, <http://kinnections.com/kinnections/cousinw.htm#GWashington>.
52. Frederick Lewis Weis, 7th Edition by Walter Lee Sheppard, Jr. , assisted by David Faris, *Ancestral Roots of Certain American Colonists Who Came to America Before 1700*, (Genealogical Publishing Company, Inc., Baltimore Maryland, 1992), Page 3.
53. Internet, <http://tudorhistory.org/people/beaufort/>.
54. Internet, <http://users.legacyfamilytree.com/USPresidents/42.htm>.
55. Internet, <http://users.legacyfamilytree.com/USPresidents/39.htm>.
56. Internet, <http://tudorhistory.org/people/beaufort/>.
57. Internet, <http://groups.msn.com/ALLMYTUDORShistorychat/yourwebpage5.msnw>.
58. Internet, <http://users.legacyfamilytree.com/USPresidents/42.htm>.
59. Internet, <http://users.legacyfamilytree.com/USPresidents/38.htm>.
60. Internet, http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Edward,_the_Black_Prince.
61. Internet, <http://users.legacyfamilytree.com/USPresidents/38.htm>.
62. Internet, http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Edward,_the_Black_Prince.

63. Britannia Encyclopedia Online, <http://www.britannia.com/history/monarchs/mon33.html>.
64. Internet, http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Charles_VI_of_France.
65. Internet, http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Isabella_of_Valois.
66. Internet, http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Charles_VI_of_France.
67. Internet, http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Isabella_of_Valois.
68. Britannia Encyclopedia Online, <http://www.britannia.com/history/monarchs/mon33.html>.
69. Internet, http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Isabella_of_Valois.
70. Internet.
71. Internet, <http://kinnexions.com/kinnexions/cousinsw.htm#GWashington>.
72. Internet, http://users.legacyfamilytree.com/USPresidents/jeff_jqad.htm.
73. Internet, <http://users.legacyfamilytree.com/USPresidents/42.htm>.
74. Internet, http://users.legacyfamilytree.com/USPresidents/jeff_jqad.htm.
75. Internet, <http://users.legacyfamilytree.com/USPresidents/42.htm>.
76. Internet, http://users.legacyfamilytree.com/USPresidents/jeff_jqad.htm.
77. Internet, <http://groups.msn.com/ALLMYTUDORShistorychat/yourwebpage5.msnw>.
78. Frederick Lewis Weis, 7th Edition by Walter Lee Sheppard, Jr. , assisted by David Faris, *Ancestral Roots of Certain American Colonists Who Came to America Before 1700*, (Genealogical Publishing Company, Inc., Baltimore Maryland, 1992), Page 3.
79. Internet, http://users.legacyfamilytree.com/USPresidents/wash_jmon.htm.
80. Frederick Lewis Weis, 7th Edition by Walter Lee Sheppard, Jr. , assisted by David Faris, *Ancestral Roots of Certain American Colonists Who Came to America Before 1700*, (Genealogical Publishing Company, Inc., Baltimore Maryland, 1992), Page 3.
81. Internet, http://users.legacyfamilytree.com/USPresidents/mon_ford.htm.
82. Frederick Lewis Weis, 7th Edition by Walter Lee Sheppard, Jr. , assisted by David Faris, *Ancestral Roots of Certain American Colonists Who Came to America Before 1700*, (Genealogical Publishing Company, Inc., Baltimore Maryland, 1992), Page 3.
83. Internet, http://users.legacyfamilytree.com/USPresidents/wash_jmon.htm.
84. Frederick Lewis Weis, 7th Edition by Walter Lee Sheppard, Jr. , assisted by David Faris, *Ancestral Roots of Certain American Colonists Who Came to America Before 1700*, (Genealogical Publishing Company, Inc., Baltimore Maryland, 1992), Page 3.
85. Internet, http://users.legacyfamilytree.com/USPresidents/wash_jmon.htm.
86. Internet, http://users.legacyfamilytree.com/USPresidents/jeff_jqad.htm.
87. Internet, <http://www.britannia.com/bios/hbeaufrt.html>.
88. Internet, http://users.legacyfamilytree.com/USPresidents/jeff_jqad.htm.
89. Internet, <http://kinnexions.com/kinnexions/cousinsw.htm#GWashington>.
90. Internet, www.catorfamily.com/genealogy/aubigny.doc.
91. Internet, http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Catherine_of_Valois.
92. Internet, http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Charles_VI_of_France.
93. Internet, http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Catherine_of_Valois.
94. Internet, http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Charles_VI_of_France.
95. Internet, <http://www.britannia.com/history/monarchs/mon35.html>.
96. Internet, http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Charles_VI_of_France.
97. Internet, http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Catherine_of_Valois.
98. Internet, http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Catherine_of_Valois.
99. Internet, <http://groups.msn.com/ALLMYTUDORShistorychat/yourwebpage5.msnw>.
100. Internet, <http://tudorhistory.org/people/beaufort/>.
101. Internet, http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Catherine_of_Valois.
102. Internet, <http://tudorhistory.org/people/beaufort/>.
103. Frederick Lewis Weis, 7th Edition by Walter Lee Sheppard, Jr. , assisted by David Faris, *Ancestral Roots of Certain American Colonists Who Came to America Before 1700*, (Genealogical Publishing Company, Inc., Baltimore Maryland, 1992), Page 3.
104. Internet, http://users.legacyfamilytree.com/USPresidents/wash_jmon.htm.
105. Internet, <http://www.tudorplace.com.ar/BEAUFORT.htm>.

106. Internet, http://users.legacyfamilytree.com/USPresidents/wash_jmon.htm.
107. Internet, <http://www.tudorplace.com.ar/BEAUFORT.htm>.
108. Internet, http://users.legacyfamilytree.com/USPresidents/jeff_jqad.htm.
109. Internet, <http://kinnexions.com/kinnexions/cousinsw.htm#GWashington>.
110. Internet, <http://www.britannia.com/history/monarchs/mon36.html>.
111. Internet, <http://tudorhistory.org/topics/owen.html>.
112. Internet, <http://www.britannia.com/history/monarchs/mon36.html>.
113. Internet, <http://www.nytimes.com/learning/general/onthisday/20050323.html?th&emc=th>.
114. Internet, <http://www.britannia.com/history/monarchs/mon36.html>.
115. Internet, <http://www.britannia.com/history/monarchs/mon39.html>.
116. Internet, <http://www.infoplease.com/ce6/people/A0822203.html>.
117. Internet, <http://www.britannia.com/history/monarchs/mon39.html>.
118. Internet, http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Henry_Percy%2C_3rd_Earl_of_Northumberland.
119. Internet, http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Henry_Percy%2C_4th_Earl_of_Northumberland.
120. Internet, http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Henry_Percy%2C_3rd_Earl_of_Northumberland.
121. Internet, <http://tudorhistory.org/henry7/>.
122. Internet, http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Elizabeth_Woodville.
123. Internet, <http://tudorhistory.org/henry7/>.
124. Internet, <http://tudorhistory.org/aragon/>.
125. Frederick Lewis Weis, 7th Edition by Walter Lee Sheppard, Jr. , assisted by David Faris, *Ancestral Roots of Certain American Colonists Who Came to America Before 1700*, (Genealogical Publishing Company, Inc., Baltimore Maryland, 1992), Page 4.
126. Internet, http://users.legacyfamilytree.com/USPresidents/wash_jmon.htm.
127. Internet, <http://www.tudorplace.com.ar/BEAUFORT.htm>.
128. Internet, http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/James_II_of_Scotland.
129. Internet, http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Alexander_Stewart%2C_1st_Duke_of_Albany.
130. Internet, http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Cecily_of_York.
131. Internet, http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/James_II_of_Scotland.
132. Internet, http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Thomas_Boyd%2C_1st_Earl_of_Arran.
133. Internet, http://users.legacyfamilytree.com/USPresidents/jeff_jqad.htm.
134. Internet, <http://www.tudorplace.com.ar/HERBERT1.htm>.
135. Internet, <http://kinnexions.com/kinnexions/cousinsw.htm#GWashington>.
136. Internet, http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Elizabeth_Woodville.
137. Internet,
http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Richard%2C_Duke_of_York_%28Prince_in_the_Tower%29.
138. Internet, http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Elizabeth_Woodville.
139. Internet, http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Mary_of_York.
140. Internet, http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Cecily_of_York.
141. Internet, http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Alexander_Stewart%2C_1st_Duke_of_Albany.
142. Internet, http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Cecily_of_York.
143. In<http://www.thepeerage.com/p10275.htm#i102741>,
http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Elizabeth_Woodville.
144. Internet, http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Edward_V_of_England.
145. In<http://www.thepeerage.com/p10275.htm#i102741>,
http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Elizabeth_Woodville.
146. Internet, http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Edward_V_of_England.
147. In<http://www.thepeerage.com/p10275.htm#i102741>,
http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Elizabeth_Woodville.
148. Internet, http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Anne_de_Mowbray%2C_8th_Countess_of_Norfolk.
149. In<http://www.thepeerage.com/p10275.htm#i102741>,
http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Elizabeth_Woodville.
150. Internet, http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Bridget_of_York.
151. In<http://www.thepeerage.com/p10275.htm#i102741>,

- http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Elizabeth_Woodville.
152. Internet, http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Bridget_of_York.
153. In <http://www.thepeerage.com/p10275.htm#i102741>,
http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Elizabeth_Woodville.
154. Internet, http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Henry_Percy%2C_3rd_Earl_of_Northumberland.
155. Internet, <http://trees.ancestry.com/pt/pedigree.aspx?pid=-2145381203&tid=16630>.
156. Internet, <http://tudorhistory.org/people/margaret/>.
157. Internet, <http://trees.ancestry.com/pt/pedigree.aspx?pid=-2145381203&tid=16630>.
158. Internet, <http://tudorhistory.org/people/margaret/>.
159. Internet, <http://trees.ancestry.com/pt/pedigree.aspx?pid=-2145381203&tid=16630>.
160. Internet, <http://tudorhistory.org/people/margaret/>.
161. Internet, <http://tudorhistory.org/henry8/>.
162. Internet, <http://www.britannia.com/bios/aboleyn.html>.
163. Probably, but not documented.
164. Internet, <http://tudorhistory.org/seymour/>.
165. Internet, <http://www.nytimes.com/learning/general/onthisday/20041024.html?th>.
166. Internet, <http://tudorhistory.org/cleves/>.
167. Internet, <http://tudorhistory.org/howard/>.
168. Internet, <http://www.springfield.k12.il.us/schools/Springfield/eliz/sixwives.html>.
169. Internet, <http://tudorhistory.org/parr/>.
170. Internet, <http://tudorhistory.org/seymour/>.
171. Internet, <http://tudorhistory.org/aragon/>.
172. Internet, <http://www.nytimes.com/learning/general/onthisday/20060528.html?th&emc=th>,
 England's Archbishop declared the marriage of King Henry VIII to Anne Boleyn valid.
173. Internet, <http://www.nytimes.com/learning/general/onthisday/20050711.html?th&emc=th>.
174. Internet, <http://tudorhistory.org/aragon/>.
175. Internet, <http://www.nytimes.com/learning/general/onthisday/20060523.html?th&emc=th>.
176. Internet, <http://tudorhistory.org/boleyn/>.
177. Internet, <http://tudorhistory.org/boleyn/> Anne's body and head were put into an arrow chest and buried in an unmarked grave in the Chapel of St. Peter ad Vincula which adjoined the Tower Green. Her body was one that was identified in renovations of the chapel under the reign of Queen Victoria, so Anne's final resting place is now marked in the marble floor.
178. Internet, <http://tudorhistory.org/boleyn/>.
179. Internet, <http://www.britannia.com/bios/aboleyn.html>.
180. Internet, <http://tudorhistory.org/seymour/>.
181. Internet, <http://www.springfield.k12.il.us/schools/Springfield/eliz/sixwives.html>.
182. Internet, <http://tudorhistory.org/cleves/>.
183. Internet, <http://tudorhistory.org/howard/>.
184. Internet, <http://tudorhistory.org/parr/>.
185. Internet, <http://tudorhistory.org/aragon/>.
186. Internet, <http://home.earthlink.net/~elisale/philip.html>.
187. Internet, <http://home.earthlink.net/~elisale/queenmary.html>.
188. Internet, <http://britannia.com/history/monarchs/mon41.html>.
189. Internet, <http://home.earthlink.net/~elisale/queenmary.html>.
190. Internet, <http://home.earthlink.net/~elisale/philip.html>.
191. Internet, <http://tudorhistory.org/elizabeth/>.
192. Internet, <http://www.britannia.com/history/monarchs/mon45.html>.
193. Internet, <http://www.nytimes.com/learning/general/onthisday/20041117.html?th>.
194. Internet, <http://www.royal.gov.uk/output/Page46.asp>.
195. Frederick Lewis Weis, 7th Edition by Walter Lee Sheppard, Jr. , assisted by David Faris, *Ancestral Roots of Certain American Colonists Who Came to America Before 1700*, (Genealogical Publishing Company, Inc., Baltimore Maryland, 1992), Page 4.
196. Internet, <http://www.thepeerage.com/p10275.htm#i102741>.

197. Frederick Lewis Weis, 7th Edition by Walter Lee Sheppard, Jr. , assisted by David Faris, *Ancestral Roots of Certain American Colonists Who Came to America Before 1700*, (Genealogical Publishing Company, Inc., Baltimore Maryland, 1992), Page 4.
198. Internet, <http://www.thepeerage.com/p10275.htm#i102741>.
199. Frederick Lewis Weis, 7th Edition by Walter Lee Sheppard, Jr. , assisted by David Faris, *Ancestral Roots of Certain American Colonists Who Came to America Before 1700*, (Genealogical Publishing Company, Inc., Baltimore Maryland, 1992), Page 4.
200. Internet, <http://www.thepeerage.com/p10275.htm#i102741>.
201. Frederick Lewis Weis, 7th Edition by Walter Lee Sheppard, Jr. , assisted by David Faris, *Ancestral Roots of Certain American Colonists Who Came to America Before 1700*, (Genealogical Publishing Company, Inc., Baltimore Maryland, 1992), Page 4.
202. Internet, http://users.legacyfamilytree.com/USPresidents/wash_jmon.htm.
203. Internet, http://users.legacyfamilytree.com/USPresidents/jeff_jqad.htm.
204. Internet, <http://tudorhistory.org/howard/>.
205. Internet, <http://kinnexions.com/kinnexions/cousinsw.htm#GWashington>.
206. Internet, http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Henry_Percy%2C_3rd_Earl_of_Northumberland.
207. Internet, http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Elizabeth_Woodville.
208. Internet, <http://tudorhistory.org/henry7/>.
209. In <http://www.thepeerage.com/p10275.htm#i102741>,
http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Elizabeth_Woodville.
210. Internet, http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Catherine_of_York.
211. In <http://www.thepeerage.com/p10275.htm#i102741>,
http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Elizabeth_Woodville.
212. Internet, http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Catherine_of_York.
213. In <http://www.thepeerage.com/p10275.htm#i102741>,
http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Elizabeth_Woodville.
214. Internet, http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Catherine_of_York.
215. Internet, <http://tudorhistory.org/people/mdouglas/>.
216. Internet, <http://trees.ancestry.com/pt/pedigree.aspx?pid=-2145381203&tid=16630>.
217. Internet, <http://www.nytimes.com/learning/general/onthisday/20041012.html?th>.
218. Internet, <http://tudorhistory.org/seymour/>.
219. Internet, <http://www.nytimes.com/learning/general/onthisday/20041012.html?th>.
220. Internet, <http://tudorhistory.org/seymour/>.
221. Internet, <http://www.nytimes.com/learning/general/onthisday/20041012.html?th>.
222. Frederick Lewis Weis, 7th Edition by Walter Lee Sheppard, Jr. , assisted by David Faris, *Ancestral Roots of Certain American Colonists Who Came to America Before 1700*, (Genealogical Publishing Company, Inc., Baltimore Maryland, 1992), Page 4.
223. Internet, http://users.legacyfamilytree.com/USPresidents/wash_jmon.htm.
224. Internet, http://users.legacyfamilytree.com/USPresidents/jeff_jqad.htm.
225. Internet, <http://kinnexions.com/kinnexions/cousinsw.htm#GWashington>.
226. Internet, <http://trees.ancestry.com/pt/pedigree.aspx?pid=-2145381203&tid=16630>.
227. Internet, <http://tudorhistory.org/people/darnley/>.
228. Frederick Lewis Weis, 7th Edition by Walter Lee Sheppard, Jr. , assisted by David Faris, *Ancestral Roots of Certain American Colonists Who Came to America Before 1700*, (Genealogical Publishing Company, Inc., Baltimore Maryland, 1992), Page 4.
229. Internet, <http://www.stirnet.com/html/genie/british/cc4aq/cary01.htm>.
230. Internet, http://users.legacyfamilytree.com/USPresidents/wash_jmon.htm.
231. Internet, http://users.legacyfamilytree.com/USPresidents/jeff_jqad.htm.
232. Internet, <http://kinnexions.com/kinnexions/cousinsw.htm#GWashington>.
233. Internet, <http://trees.ancestry.com/pt/pedigree.aspx?pid=-2145381203&tid=16630>.
234. Internet, <http://tudorhistory.org/people/james6/>.
235. Internet, <http://www.britannia.com/history/monarchs/mon46.html>.
236. Internet, <http://tudorhistory.org/people/james6/>.

237. Internet, <http://www.britannia.com/history/monarchs/mon46.html>.
238. Internet, <http://tudorhistory.org/people/james6/>.
239. Internet, <http://www.britannia.com/history/monarchs/mon46.html>.
240. Internet, http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/James_I_of_England.
241. Internet, <http://tudorhistory.org/people/james6/>.
242. Internet, <http://www.britannia.com/history/monarchs/mon46.html>.
243. Internet, http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/James_I_of_England.
244. Frederick Lewis Weis, 7th Edition by Walter Lee Sheppard, Jr. , assisted by David Faris, *Ancestral Roots of Certain American Colonists Who Came to America Before 1700*, (Genealogical Publishing Company, Inc., Baltimore Maryland, 1992), Page 4.
245. Internet, http://users.legacyfamilytree.com/USPresidents/wash_jmon.htm.
246. Internet, http://users.legacyfamilytree.com/USPresidents/jeff_jqad.htm.
247. Internet, <http://kinnexions.com/kinnexions/cousinsw.htm#GWashington>.
248. Internet, http://users.legacyfamilytree.com/USPresidents/wash_bush.htm.
249. Internet, <http://kinnexions.com/kinnexions/cousinsw.htm#GWashington>.
250. Internet, http://users.legacyfamilytree.com/USPresidents/wash_bush.htm.
251. Internet, <http://kinnexions.com/kinnexions/cousinsw.htm#GWashington>.
252. Internet, http://users.legacyfamilytree.com/USPresidents/wash_bush.htm.
253. Internet, <http://kinnexions.com/kinnexions/cousinsw.htm#GWashington>.
254. Internet, http://users.legacyfamilytree.com/USPresidents/wash_bush.htm.
255. Internet, <http://trees.ancestry.com/pt/pedigree.aspx?pid=-2145381203&tid=16630>.
256. Internet, <http://www.britannia.com/history/monarchs/mon47.html>.
257. Internet, <http://www.royal.gov.uk/output/Page76.asp>.
258. Internet, <http://www.britannia.com/history/monarchs/mon47.html>.
259. Internet, <http://www.royal.gov.uk/output/Page76.asp>.
260. Internet, <http://xroads.virginia.edu/~CAP/PENN/pnintro.html>.
261. Internet, <http://www.britannia.com/history/monarchs/mon49.html>.
262. Internet, <http://xroads.virginia.edu/~CAP/PENN/pnintro.html>.
263. Internet, <http://xroads.virginia.edu/~cap/PENN/pnintro.html>.
264. Internet, http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/New_Jersey.
265. Internet, <http://www.britannia.com/history/monarchs/mon47.html>.
266. Frederick Lewis Weis, 7th Edition by Walter Lee Sheppard, Jr. , assisted by David Faris, *Ancestral Roots of Certain American Colonists Who Came to America Before 1700*, (Genealogical Publishing Company, Inc., Baltimore Maryland, 1992), Page 189.
267. Internet, http://users.legacyfamilytree.com/USPresidents/wash_jmon.htm.
268. Internet, http://users.legacyfamilytree.com/USPresidents/jeff_jqad.htm.
269. Internet, <http://kinnexions.com/kinnexions/cousinsw.htm#GWashington>.
270. Internet, http://users.legacyfamilytree.com/USPresidents/wash_bush.htm.
271. Internet, <http://kinnexions.com/kinnexions/cousinsw.htm#GWashington>.
272. Internet, http://users.legacyfamilytree.com/USPresidents/wash_bush.htm.
273. Frederick Lewis Weis, 7th Edition by Walter Lee Sheppard, Jr. , assisted by David Faris, *Ancestral Roots of Certain American Colonists Who Came to America Before 1700*, (Genealogical Publishing Company, Inc., Baltimore Maryland, 1992), Page 13, James Croston, "History of the Ancient Hall of Samlesbury" mentions that in the will of Sir John Southwest, Thomas is mentioned as his eldest son, and John is mentioned as the eldest son of Thomas.
274. Internet, <http://trees.ancestry.com/pt/pedigree.aspx?pid=-2145381203&tid=16630>.
275. Internet, <http://www.britannia.com/history/monarchs/mon47.html>.
276. Internet, <http://www.britannia.com/history/monarchs/mon50.html>.
277. Internet, <http://www.britannia.com/history/monarchs/mon51.html>.
278. Internet, <http://www.britannia.com/history/monarchs/mon50.html>.
279. Internet, <http://www.britannia.com/history/monarchs/mon51.html>.
280. Internet, <http://www.britannia.com/history/monarchs/mon52.html>.
281. Internet, <http://www.britannia.com/history/monarchs/mon47.html>.

282. Internet, <http://www.britannia.com/history/monarchs/mon51.html>.
283. Internet, <http://famousamericans.net/herbertpelham/>.
284. Internet, <http://members.aol.com/calebj/ewinslow.html>.
285. Internet, <http://www.britannica.com/eb/article-9077222>.
286. Internet, <http://members.aol.com/calebj/ewinslow.html>.
287. Frederick Lewis Weis, 7th Edition by Walter Lee Sheppard, Jr. , assisted by David Faris, *Ancestral Roots of Certain American Colonists Who Came to America Before 1700*, (Genealogical Publishing Company, Inc., Baltimore Maryland, 1992), Page 189.
288. Owens-Mortier, Chaun, Ancestry.com, Arnold Line, kooter@telis.org.
289. Internet, http://users.legacyfamilytree.com/USPresidents/wash_jmon.htm.
290. Internet, http://users.legacyfamilytree.com/USPresidents/jeff_jqad.htm.
291. Internet, <http://kinnexions.com/kinnexions/cousinsw.htm#GWashington>.
292. Internet, http://users.legacyfamilytree.com/USPresidents/wash_bush.htm.
293. Frederick Lewis Weis, 7th Edition by Walter Lee Sheppard, Jr. , assisted by David Faris, *Ancestral Roots of Certain American Colonists Who Came to America Before 1700*, (Genealogical Publishing Company, Inc., Baltimore Maryland, 1992), 7th Edition, Pages 13-14.
294. Internet, <http://users.aol.com/sforg/newsletters/edward.htm>.
295. *History of Plimouth Plantation, Boston, 1901*, Page 86, Letter of Robert Cushman to Edward Southworth at Heneage House, London, 17 August 1620,.
296. Internet, www.sail1620.org/discover_biography_the_carpenter_sisters_of_leiden.shtml.
297. Internet, <http://users.aol.com/sforg/newsletters/edward.htm>.
298. Internet, www.sail1620.org/discover_biography_the_carpenter_sisters_of_leiden.shtml.
299. From The New England Historical and Genealogical Register, *Genealogies of Mayflower Families*, (Genealogical Publishing Company, Inc., Baltimore Maryland, 1985), Page 326.
300. Internet, www.sail1620.org/discover_biography_the_carpenter_sisters_of_leiden.shtml.
301. Internet, <http://users.aol.com/sforg/newsletters/edward.htm>.
302. Internet, www.sail1620.org/discover_biography_the_carpenter_sisters_of_leiden.shtml.
303. Internet, <http://trees.ancestry.com/pt/pedigree.aspx?pid=-2145381203&tid=16630>.
304. Internet, http://users.legacyfamilytree.com/USPresidents/wash_jmon.htm.
305. Internet, http://users.legacyfamilytree.com/USPresidents/jeff_jqad.htm.
306. Internet, <http://kinnexions.com/kinnexions/cousinsw.htm#GWashington>.
307. Internet, <http://www.nps.gov/gewa/Gus&history.htm>.
308. Internet, <http://kinnexions.com/kinnexions/cousinsw.htm#GWashington>.
309. Internet, http://users.legacyfamilytree.com/USPresidents/wash_bush.htm.
310. Internet, <http://kinnexions.com/kinnexions/cousinsw.htm#GWashington>.
311. Internet, <http://www.nps.gov/gewa/Gus&history.htm>.
312. Internet, http://users.legacyfamilytree.com/USPresidents/wash_bush.htm.
313. Internet, <http://www.nps.gov/gewa/Gus&history.htm>.
314. Internet, <http://kinnexions.com/kinnexions/cousinsw.htm#GWashington>.
315. Internet, <http://www.americanpresident.org/history/GeorgeWashington/>.
316. Internet, <http://kinnexions.com/kinnexions/cousinsw.htm#GWashington>.
317. Internet, <http://www.americanpresident.org/history/GeorgeWashington/>.
318. Internet, <http://kinnexions.com/kinnexions/cousinsw.htm#GWashington>.
319. Internet, <http://www.americanpresident.org/history/GeorgeWashington/>.
320. Internet, <http://kinnexions.com/kinnexions/cousinsw.htm#GWashington>.
321. Internet, <http://www.americanpresident.org/history/GeorgeWashington/>.
322. Internet, <http://www.geocities.com/stpeterstc/sphist.html>.
323. Internet, <http://kinnexions.com/kinnexions/cousinsw.htm#GWashington>.
324. Internet, <http://www.geocities.com/stpeterstc/sphist.html>.
325. Internet, <http://kinnexions.com/kinnexions/cousinsw.htm#GWashington>.
326. Internet, <http://www.americanpresident.org/history/GeorgeWashington/>.
327. In <http://www.thepeerage.com/p10275.htm#i102741>,
<http://www.americanpresident.org/history/GeorgeWashington/>.

328. Internet, <http://www.americanpresident.org/history/GeorgeWashington/>.
329. Internet, <http://www.geocities.com/stpeterstc/sphist.html>.
330. Internet, <http://users.legacyfamilytree.com/USPresidents/4181.htm>.
331. Internet, www.sail1620.org/discover_biography_the_carpenter_sisters_of_leiden.shtml.
332. Internet, <http://users.legacyfamilytree.com/USPresidents/4181.htm>.
333. Internet, <http://trees.ancestry.com/pt/pedigree.aspx?pid=-2145381203&tid=16630>.
334. Internet, http://users.legacyfamilytree.com/USPresidents/wash_jmon.htm.
335. Internet, http://users.legacyfamilytree.com/USPresidents/jeff_jqad.htm.
336. Internet, <http://users.legacyfamilytree.com/USPresidents/5780.htm>.
337. Internet, <http://users.legacyfamilytree.com/USPresidents/7854.htm>.
338. Internet, <http://trees.ancestry.com/pt/pedigree.aspx?pid=-2145381203&tid=16630>.
339. Internet, http://users.legacyfamilytree.com/USPresidents/wash_jmon.htm.
340. Internet, http://users.legacyfamilytree.com/USPresidents/jeff_jqad.htm.
341. Internet, <http://users.legacyfamilytree.com/USPresidents/4184.htm>.
342. Internet, <http://kinnexions.com/kinnexions/cousinst.htm#Wtaft>.
343. Internet, <http://users.legacyfamilytree.com/USPresidents/8515.htm>.
344. Internet, <http://users.legacyfamilytree.com/USPresidents/7854.htm>.
345. Internet, <http://trees.ancestry.com/pt/pedigree.aspx?pid=-2145381203&tid=16630>.
346. Internet, http://users.legacyfamilytree.com/USPresidents/wash_jmon.htm.
347. Internet, http://users.legacyfamilytree.com/USPresidents/jeff_jqad.htm.
348. Internet, <http://users.legacyfamilytree.com/USPresidents/4186.htm>.
349. Internet, <http://kinnexions.com/kinnexions/cousinst.htm#Wtaft>.
350. Internet, <http://users.legacyfamilytree.com/USPresidents/8509.htm>.
351. Internet, <http://trees.ancestry.com/pt/pedigree.aspx?pid=-2145381203&tid=16630>.
352. Internet, <http://www.whitehouse.gov/history/presidents/all16.html>.
353. Internet, <http://trees.ancestry.com/pt/pedigree.aspx?pid=-2145381203&tid=16630>.
354. Internet, <http://www.whitehouse.gov/history/presidents/all16.html>.
355. Internet, http://users.legacyfamilytree.com/USPresidents/wash_jmon.htm.
356. Internet, http://users.legacyfamilytree.com/USPresidents/jeff_jqad.htm.
357. Internet, <http://www.genealogy.com/famousfolks/Adams/i0000001.htm#s2>.
358. Internet, http://users.legacyfamilytree.com/USPresidents/jeff_jqad.htm.
359. Internet, <http://www.whitehouse.gov/history/presidents/ja2.html>.
360. Internet, http://users.legacyfamilytree.com/USPresidents/jeff_jqad.htm.
361. Internet, <http://www.whitehouse.gov/history/presidents/ja2.html>.
362. Internet, http://users.legacyfamilytree.com/USPresidents/jeff_jqad.htm.
363. Internet, <http://www.genealogy.com/famousfolks/Adams/i0000001.htm#s2>.
364. Internet, http://users.legacyfamilytree.com/USPresidents/jeff_jqad.htm.
365. Internet, <http://www.whitehouse.gov/history/presidents/ja6.html>.
366. Internet, http://users.legacyfamilytree.com/USPresidents/jeff_jqad.htm.
367. Internet, <http://www.whitehouse.gov/history/presidents/ja6.html>.
368. Internet, <http://www.genealogy.com/famousfolks/Adams/i0000001.htm#s2>.
369. Internet, <http://users.legacyfamilytree.com/USPresidents/4188.htm>.
370. Internet, <http://kinnexions.com/kinnexions/cousinst.htm#Wtaft>.
371. Internet, <http://users.legacyfamilytree.com/USPresidents/7067.htm>.
372. Internet, <http://users.legacyfamilytree.com/USPresidents/7064.htm>.
373. Internet, <http://www.whitehouse.gov/kids/presidents/jamesmadison.html>.
374. Internet, <http://www.whitehouse.gov/history/presidents/jm4.html>.
375. Internet, <http://users.legacyfamilytree.com/USPresidents/7064.htm>.
376. Internet, <http://users.legacyfamilytree.com/USPresidents/7069.htm>.
377. Internet, <http://trees.ancestry.com/pt/pedigree.aspx?pid=-2145381203&tid=16630>.
378. Internet, <http://trees.ancestry.com/pt/EditPerson.aspx?tid=38179&pid=-2141460991&etype=birth&pg=0&se=1>.
379. Internet, <http://www.whitehouse.gov/history/presidents/all16.html>.

380. Internet, <http://members.aol.com/RVSNorton/Lincoln16.html>.
381. Internet, <http://trees.ancestry.com/pt/EditPerson.aspx?tid=38179&pid=-2141460991&sid=-2141460988&ret=-2141460991&pg=0&eid=-2120683932&se=1>.
382. Internet, <http://members.aol.com/RVSNorton/Lincoln16.html>.
383. Internet, <http://www.whitehouse.gov/history/firstladies/ml16.html>.
384. Internet, <http://trees.ancestry.com/pt/EditPerson.aspx?tid=38179&pid=-2141460991&ret=-2141460991&pg=0&eid=-2120735947&se=1>.
385. Internet, <http://trees.ancestry.com/pt/EditPerson.aspx?tid=38179&pid=-2141460991&sid=-2141460988&ret=-2141460991&pg=0&eid=-2120683932&se=1>.
386. Internet, http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Abraham_Lincoln.
387. Internet, http://users.legacyfamilytree.com/USPresidents/wash_jmon.htm.
388. Internet, http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/James_Monroe.
389. Internet, http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Elizabeth_Kortright_Monroe.
390. Internet, <http://users.legacyfamilytree.com/USPresidents/3215.htm>.
391. Internet, http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Abraham_Lincoln.
392. Internet, <http://home.att.net/~rjnorton/Lincoln66.html>.
393. Internet, <http://users.legacyfamilytree.com/USPresidents/3216.htm>.
394. Internet,
<http://freepages.genealogy.rootsweb.com/~mysouthernfamily/myff/d0031/g0000035.html>.
395. "Dallas Morning News," Bilo Corporation, Dallas, Texas, December 6, 1895, Page 2A.
396. Barry Scobee, *Old Fort Davis*, (The Nalor Company, San Antonio, Texas 1947), Page 9.
397. Internet, <http://www.nytimes.com/learning/general/onthisday/20041106.html?th>.
398. Ancestry. com, Family Data Collection - Individual Records Recordinfo about Margaret Smith Taylor.
399. Internet, <http://home.att.net/~rjnorton/Lincoln66.html>.
400. Internet, <http://users.legacyfamilytree.com/USPresidents/4191.htm>.
401. Internet, <http://users.legacyfamilytree.com/USPresidents/4193.htm>.
402. Internet, <http://users.legacyfamilytree.com/USPresidents/6087.htm>.
403. Internet, <http://users.legacyfamilytree.com/USPresidents/6088.htm>.
404. Internet, <http://users.legacyfamilytree.com/USPresidents/6089.htm>.
405. Internet, <http://users.legacyfamilytree.com/USPresidents/6090.htm>.
406. Internet, <http://users.legacyfamilytree.com/USPresidents/6091.htm>.
407. Internet, <http://bioguide.congress.gov/scripts/biodisplay.pl?index=R000425>.
408. Internet, <http://users.legacyfamilytree.com/USPresidents/6091.htm>.
409. Internet, <http://bioguide.congress.gov/scripts/biodisplay.pl?index=R000425>.
410. Internet, <http://users.legacyfamilytree.com/USPresidents/6091.htm>.
411. Sharpe, D. A., Personal presence at the wedding.
412. Sharpe, D. A., Personal witness at the day of birthday.
413. Sharpe, D. A., Personal visit on the day of the birth. The family lived in Southlake, Tarrant County, Texas at the time of birth, which is immediately west of Dallas County.
414. Sharpe, D. A., Personal witness at the day of birthday.

What does it mean to be a third cousin, twice removed?

The “removed” term signifies the number of generations that one is removed from the initially described relationship.

You should be able to understand what it is to have a first cousin. That is the child of one of your parent’s siblings. If your first cousin, Robert, has a child named Charlie, your relationship to that Charlie is as a first cousin, once removed.

If your first cousin Robert has grandchild, then your relationship to that grandchild is as a first cousin, twice removed.

Concerning your first cousin, once removed named Charlie. If you have a child, your child’s relationship to Charlie is as a second cousin. Children of first cousins are second cousins to each other.

Likewise, the grandchildren of first cousins are third cousins to each other.

If you are a third cousin to Sally who has a grand child named William, your relationship to William is as a third cousin, twice removed.

What is it to be a Half?

What is a half brother? Or, what is a half cousin?

This is the situation when one parent is a common ancestor of two people, but they have another spouse of that common ancestor as the other parent.

For example: Your mother dies and your father remarries, producing more children. Those children from the second marriage are your half brothers or half sisters. Similarly, if your uncle dies and your aunt remarries, producing children in the second marriage, those second marriage children are your half first cousins.

A good Internet resource explaining this subject is:

http://www.genealogy.com/16_cousn.html?Welcome=1096604276

Kinship of Charlemagne

Name	Relationship with Charlemagne	Civil	Canon
Agnes	7th great-granddaughter	IX	9
Alice	Wife of the 6th great-grandson		
Arnulf	2nd great-grandson	IV	4
Bertha	Wife of the 7th great-grandson		
Burgundy, Bertha Of	Wife of the 7th great-grandson		
Capet, Hugh	6th great-grandson	VIII	8
Carloman	Great-grandson	III	3
Carloman	Father	I	1
Carloman, II	Sister	II	1
Charlemagne	Self		0
Constance	Wife of the 7th great-grandson		
Eadhild	Wife of the 4th great-grandson		
Emma	7th great-granddaughter	IX	9
Emma	Wife of the grandson		
Fair, the	Son	I	1
France, Hedwig of	7th great-granddaughter	IX	9
German, the	Grandson	II	2
Gisela	Daughter	I	1
Good, Richard the	Husband of the 7th great-granddaughter		
Great, Charles the	Self		0
Hedwig	3rd great-granddaughter	V	5
Hedwig	5th great-granddaughter	VII	7
Henry, I	4th great-grandson	VI	6
Hildegarde	Wife		
Illustrious, the	Husband of the 3rd great-granddaughter		
Litwinde	Wife of the great-grandson		
Liutgard	Wife		
Liutgard	Wife		
Louis, I	Son	I	1
Louis, II	Grandson	II	2
Magnus, Hugh	Husband of the 5th great-granddaughter		
Mechtilde	Wife of the 4th great-grandson		
Oda	Wife of the 2nd great-grandson		
Otto	Husband of the 3rd great-granddaughter		
Paris, Count of	6th great-grandson	VIII	8
Pious, the	7th great-grandson	IX	9
Poitou, Adelaide of	Wife of the 6th great-grandson		
Providence, Constance of	Wife of the 7th great-grandson		
Regnier, IV	Husband of the 7th great-granddaughter		
Richard, I	Husband of the 7th great-granddaughter		
Ringelheim, Mechtilde Of	Wife of the 4th great-grandson		
Robert, II	7th great-grandson	IX	9
Saxony, Hedwig Of	5th great-granddaughter	VII	7
Saxony, Henry of	4th great-grandson	VI	6

Birth & Death Dates

Birth date	Death date	Name
		<Unnamed>
		Adela
		Adelaide
		Agnes, "Emma"
		Alan, IV
		Albini, Agatha
		Albini, Alice
		Albini, Godfrey
		Albini, Henry
		Albini, Olivia
		Albini, Reyner
	Dec 24, 1196	Albini, William
		Albreda
		Aldborough, Agnes
		Aldborough, Filius
	1394	Anne, "Anne of Bohemia"
		Arlette, "Herleve"
		Arnulf
		Asina, Manasses Calva
		Astley, Elizabeth
		Astrid, "Margaret"
		Baldwin, IV
		Baldwin, V
		Banckes, Joan
		Beatrice
		Beauchamp, Philliappi
		Berengaria
	Dec 18, 1475	Berners, Mary
		Biggon, Jane
	Sep 30, 1379	Blanche, "Blanche of Lancaster"
		Bosvile, Elizabeth
	Abt. Aug 09, 1518	Boteler, Margery
	Apr 14, 1471	Bourchier, Humphrey
	Feb 17, 1561/62	Bourchier, Jane "Joan"
	Abt. Mar 19, 1522/23	Bourchier, John
	May 28, 1420	Bourchier, William
	1729	Butler, Jane
	1558	Butler, John
	1652	Butler, Margaret
		Butler, William
	Jun 24, 1513	Carew, Edmond
	1446	Carew, Nicholas
	Dec 06, 1470	Carew, Nicholas
		Carew, Thomas
		Carloman
		Carminow, Joan
		Challoner, Dorothy
		Charoll, Margaret
		Clifford, Matilda
	1454	Cobham, Eleanor
		Collier, Elizabeth Ann
	1394	Constance
		Corbet, Sybil

Birth date	Death date	Name
	Mar 15, 1424/25	Courtney, Hugh Courtney, Joan Covington, Delia Covington, May Covington, Mulburn
	Abt. 1752	Dabney, Susanna Dacre, Joan
	Bef. Mar 21, 1370/71 Jul 03, 1438	Dauney, Emmeline de Arundel, Margaret Fitz Alan de Audley, Anne Tuchet
	Nov 10, 1347 Sep 07, 1349 Jun 05, 1118 Oct 03, 1399 1391	de Audley, Hugh de Audley, Margaret de Beaumont, Robert de Bohun, Alianore de Bohun, Margaret de Burgh, Elizabeth
	Bet. Mar 13, 1420/21 1377 Bef. Nov 29, 1396	de Clifford, John de Courtney, Hugh de Ferrers, Robert de Gaveston, Piers
	Apr 01, 1212	de Grandmesnil, Petronilla "Pernell" de Holland, Eleanor de Holland, Thomas de Langton, Helen de Montfort, Amice de Neville, Matilta de Neville, Ralph "Earl of Westmor"
	Abt. Aug 20, 1296 Apr 25, 1264	de Quincy, Elena de Quincy, Roger De Ros, Margaret
	Jun 08, 1384 Sep 01, 1414 Aug 31, 1372 1443	de Ros, Thomas de Ros, William de Stafford, Ralph de Tibetot, John de Toeni, Roger de Vere, Robert de Vermandois, Adelaide
	Feb 13, 1130/31	de Vermandois, Isabel d'Eu, Count
	Dec 13, 1470	Dinham, Margaret Dudley, Elizabeth Dudley, Richard Sutton Dudley, Robert "Earl of Leicester" Dutton, Isabel
	Sep 23, 1459	Dutton, Thomas
	May 1033	Eadgyth
	1403	Ebles, I Edmund Edmund
	May 21, 1471	Edward, "Edward of Angouleme" Edward Eleanor Eleanor Eleanor

Birth date	Death date	Name
		Eleanor
		Eleanor
		Emma
	1053	Enguerrand, "Count of Ponthieu" II
		Eudes
	Oct 13, 1119	Fergaunt, Alan
		Flower, Anne
	Aft. 1013	France, Hedwig of
		France, Isabella of
	1317	France, Marguerite of
		Galloway, Helen of
		Gascoigne, Dorothy
		Gascoigne, Margaret
	1464	Gascoigne, William
		Gascoigne, William
		Geoffrey, "Count of Nantes"
		Geoffrey
		Goddard, Agnes
		Goddard, Filius
	1649	Gurdon, Brampton
		Gurdon, Muriel
		Hainault, Beatrix of
		Hammerton, Agnes
		Harcourt, Agnes
	Dec 24, 903	Hedwig
		Helena
		Henry
		Henry
		Herleva, "Arletta"
		Hildegarde, "Liutgard"
	Mar 12, 1535/36	Howard, Katherine
	Mar 22, 1498/99	Huddlesfield, Katherine
		Isabella
		Isabella
		Isabella
		Jacqueline
		Joan
		Joan
		Joan
		Joan
		John
		Katherine
		Kaye, Grace
		Kaye, John
		Kaye, Robert
	Bef. 1562	Knyvegt, John
	Bet. 1260 - 1270	La Zouche, Alan
	1285	La Zouche, Roger
	1054	Lambert
		l'Arcedekne, Philippa
		Laton, Jane
		Lister, Rosamond
	Nov 30, 1560	Littleton, John
		Litwinde

Birth date	Death date	Name
		Longespee, Ela
		Louis, "the Fair" I
		Louis, "the German" II
		Mabel
		Margaret
		Margret
		Markenfield, Alice
		Markenfield, Ninian
		Matilda
	1044	Matilda
		Mauleverer, Dorothy
		Mauleverer, Robert
		Maurice
	Aft. 965	Mechtilde, "Mechtilde Of Ringelhe
		Morgan, Ann
		N., Margaret
		Nesta
	1463	Neville, Eleanor
		Neville, Jane
	Mar 17, 1481/82	Neville, John
	Jan 15, 1457/58	Neville, Ralph "Earl of Westmorela
		Neville, Ralph
		Newmarch, Elizabeth
		Oda
	Oct 26, 1437	Percy, Elizabeth
	1403	Percy, Henry "Harry Hotspur"
		Plantagenet, Alfonso
		Plantagenet, Alice
		Plantagenet, Beatrice
		Plantagenet, Berengaria
		Plantagenet, Blanche
		Plantagenet, Henry
		Plantagenet, Joan
		Plantagenet, John
		Plantagenet, Julian "Katherine"
		Plantagenet, Margaret
		Plantagenet, Mary
		Plumpton, Agnes
		Plumpton, Philina
	1668	Pope, Anne
		Poppa
		Reynold
		Richard
		Richard
	Aug 28, 1026	Richard, "le Bon (the Good)" II
	1028	Richard, III
	Jul 1035	Robert, "Duke of Normandy" I
	Jul 22, 1035	Robert, I
		Robinson, Frances
	1890	Robinson, Mary Jane
		Roy, Reginald Fitz
		Saltonstall, Richard
		Saltonstall, Richard
		Sanford, Dorothy

Birth date	Death date	Name
		Sedley, Martin
		Southworth, John
		St. Hilary, Maud de
		St. Sauveur, Nigel de "Neil"
		Stafford, Beatrice
		Stafford, Hugh
		Stafford, Margaret
		Stapleton, Bryon
		Stapleton, Elizabeth
		Stephen
		Stother, William
		Strickland, Ellen
	Jan 09, 1527/28	Strickland, Walter
	Aft. Apr 17, 1751	Strother, Francis
	Aft. Jul 06, 1483	Sutton, Edmund
	1483	Sutton, Edmund
		Sutton, John
	1563	Sutton, Margaret
	Aft. May 19, 1537	Sutton, Thomas
		Swynford, Katherine
		Thomas
		Thomes, John
		Thomes, Richard
		Thomes, Robert
		Thornton, Francis
		Thornton, Robert
		Thornton, William
		Thornton, William
		Thornton, William
		Threlkeld, Grace
	1485	Tibetot, Joyce
		Tichborne, Elizabeth
		Tichborne, John
		Tichborne, John, 2nd
		Tichborne, John, 3rd
		Tichborne, Robert
	Apr 04, 1497	Tylney, Elizabeth
		Vychan, Joan
		Wade, Mary Willis
	1349	Wake, Margaret
		Waller, Margaret
	May 31, 1076	Waltheof, II
		Ward, Anne
	Dec 31, 1521	Ward, Christopher
		Washington, Lawrence
		Wertby
		West, Thomas
		Willaim
		William, "Count Poitou"
		William
		William, "William of Hatfield"
		Winthrop, John "The Younger"
Apr 02, 742	814	Charlemagne, "Charles the Great"
Abt. 836	Nov 30, 912	Otto, "the Illustrious"

Birth date	Death date	Name
876	Jul 02, 936	Henry, "Henry of Saxony" I
Abt. 895	Jun 16, 956	Magnus, Hugh
Bef. 923	Aft. 965	Hedwig, "Hedwig Of Saxony"
Abt. 933	1: Nov 20, 966 2: Nov 20, 996	Richard, "Richard the Good" I
941	Oct 24, 996	Capet, Hugh "Count of Paris"
945		Poitou, Adelaide of "Alice"
Abt. 950	1013	Regnier, IV
Mar 27, 972	Jul 20, 1031	Robert, "the Pious" II
Abt. 982	1017	Judith
Abt. 986	Jul 25, 1032	Constance, "Constance of Providen"
1008	Aug 04, 1060	Henry, "Capet King of France" I
1027	Sep 09, 1087	William, "William the Conquerer"
Abt. 1030	Bef. 1090	Adelaide, "Adelis"
1032	Nov 03, 1083	Matilda, "Maud of Flanders"
1036	Aft. 1075	Anne, "Anne of Kiev"
Abt. 1051	Feb 10, 1133/34	Robert
1053	1101	Magnus, Hugh "Le Grand"
Bef. May 23, 1053		Philippe, I
1054		Emma
1054		Lens, Judith of
1055		Robert
Bef. 1056	1075	Richard
Abt. 1057	Aug 02, 1100	William, "Rufus the Red" II
Abt. 1062	Mar 08, 1136/37	Adela
Abt. 1066	Aug 13, 1090	Constance
1068	Dec 01, 1135	Henry, "Beauclerc" I
Aft. 1068		Adeliza
Aft. 1068		Agatha
Aft. 1068	1127	Cecily
Aft. 1068		Matilta
1079	May 01, 1118	Scotland, Matilda of
1081	1125	Henry, V
1097	1154	Stephen
1101	Sep 07, 1167	Matilda, Edith
Abt. 1103	Apr 23, 1151	Louvain, Adeliza of "Adelica"
1104	Apr 05, 1168	de Beaumont, Robert
Aug 24, 1113	Sep 07, 1151	Geoffrey, "Plantagenet" V
1123	1204	Aquitaine, Eleanor of
Mar 05, 1132/33	Jul 06, 1189	Henry, "Henry Plantagenet" II
Bef. 1135	1190	de Beaumont, Robert
1155	Nov 03, 1219	de Quincy, Saher
Aft. 1155	Bet. Jan 12 - Feb 12,	de Beaumont, Margaret
Sep 08, 1157	Apr 06, 1199	Richard, "Richard the Lion-Hearted"
Dec 24, 1167	Oct 18, 1216	John, "John of Lackland"
1188	Jun 04, 1246	Angouleme, Isabella of
Oct 01, 1207	Nov 16, 1272	Henry, III
1217	Jun 24, 1291	Provence, Eleanor of
Jun 17, 1239	Jul 07, 1307	Edward, "Longshanks" I
Sep 02, 1243	Dec 07, 1295	de Clare, Gilbert "Gilbert the Red"
1244	Nov 28, 1290	Castile, Eleanor of
1262	1325	de Monthermer, Ralph "Earl of Glo"
May 1271	Apr 23, 1307	Plantagenet, Joan "Joan of Acre"
1276	Mar 16, 1376/77	de Bohun, Humphrey VIII

Birth date	Death date	Name
Aug 07, 1282	May 05, 1316	Plantagenet, Elizabeth
Apr 25, 1284	Sep 21, 1327	Edward, II
Abt. 1292	Apr 13, 1342	de Clare, Margaret
1301	1330	Edmund, "Edmund of Woodstock"
Jun 24, 1311	Aug 15, 1369	Hainaut, Philippa of
Nov 13, 1312	Jun 21, 1377	Edward, III
1328	1385	Joan, "Joan of Kent"
Sep 29, 1328	Aug 08, 1385	Joan, "The Fair Maid of Kent"
Jun 15, 1330	Jun 08, 1376	Edward, "The Black Prince"
Abt. 1332	Bet. Feb 02, 1367/68	Courtney, Edward
Nov 29, 1338	Oct 07, 1368	Lionel
Mar 1339/40	Feb 1398/99	John, "John of Gaunt"
1350	May 10, 1403	Roet, Catherine
1352	Dec 27, 1381	Mortimer, Edmund
Jan 07, 1354/55	Abt. 1397	Plantagenet, Thomas "of Woodstoc
Aug 16, 1355		Plantagenet, Philippa
Bef. 1364	Oct 21, 1425	de Neville, Ralph
1367	Feb 14, 1399/00	Richard, II
Apr 03, 1367	Mar 20, 1412/13	Henry, "Henry of Bolingbroke" IV
1368	Jul 04, 1394	de Bohun, Mary
Aft. 1368		Mortimer, Elizabeth
1371	1420	Cherleton, Edward
1373	Mar 16, 1409/10	Beaufort, John
Aft. 1376		Plantagenet, Anne
1379	Nov 13, 1440	Beaufort, Joan
1385	Dec 30, 1439	de Holand, Margaret
1387	Abt. 1422	Henry, V
Nov 09, 1389	Sep 13, 1410	Valois, Isabella of "Isabella of Valo
Oct 03, 1390		Humphrey
Feb 03, 1392/93	May 22, 1455	Percy, Henry
Bef. 1394	Jan 25, 1457/58	de Ferrers, Mary
Abt. 1398	Sep 23, 1459	Audley, James
1402	1445	Cherleton, Joyce
Aft. 1405	May 1474	Bourchier, John
Abt. 1406	May 22, 1455	Beaufort, Edmund
1407	Mar 06, 1466/67	Beauchamp, Eleanor
Mar 26, 1414	May 22, 1455	de Clifford, Thomas
Abt. 1419	Jan 13, 1449/50	Grey, Henry
Abt. 1420	Abt. 1461	Butler, James
Jul 25, 1421	Mar 29, 1461	Percy, Henry "3rd Earl of Northum
Dec 06, 1421	May 21, 1471	Henry, VI
Abt. 1422	Feb 1483/84	Poynings, Eleanor
Bef. 1428		Antigone
Bef. 1428		Arthur
Abt. 1430	1496	Kynaston, Roger
Mar 23, 1429/30	Aug 25, 1482	Margaret, "Margaret of Anjou"
Abt. 1435	Aft. 1502	Spencer, Robert
Bet. 1435 - 1455	Aug 16, 1501	Beaufort, Eleanor
Abt. 1440	Aft. 1501	Grey, Elizabeth
1443	1487	de Southworth, Christopher
Abt. 1447		Percy, Margaret
1455	1500	Cary, Thomas
Abt. 1470		Kynaston, Jane
Abt. 1472		Spencer, Margaret

Birth date	Death date	Name
1478	1517	De Southworth, John
1490	1539	Knyvegt, Edmund
Abt. 1495	Jun 22, 1528	Cary, William
1497	Jan 13, 1545/46	Southworth, Thomas
Abt. 1500		Neville, Katherine
1506	Jul 19, 1543	Boleyn, Mary
Abt. 1514	Jul 19, 1596	Knollys, Francis
Apr 05, 1516	Apr 08, 1569	Strickland, Walter
Abt. 1522	Jan 15, 1568/69	Cary, Mary
1526	Nov 03, 1594	Southworth, John
Apr 03, 1526	Jul 23, 1596	Cary, Henry "1st Baron Hunsdon o
Abt. 1530	Mar 21, 1595/96	Thornes, Alice
1531		Knyvegt, Abigail
Aft. 1539	Aft. Aug 30, 1608	Knollys, Anne
Abt. 1543		Knollys, Catherine
Abt. 1546	Jul 20, 1624	Pelham, Herbert
Abt. 1547	May 25, 1632	Knollys, William "st Earl of Banbu
Jul 23, 1547		Gouland, Mary Asheton
Abt. 1548	Nov 30, 1616	Southworth, Thomas
Bef. 1550	1634	Knollys, Lettice "Countess of Esse
Abt. 1550	Sep 25, 1622	Littleton, Edward
Bet. 1550 - 1555		Carleton, John
1553	Mar 25, 1603	Cary, Katherine
1556	Sep 08, 1603	Cary, George "2nd Baron Hunsdon
1556	Abt. Apr 1617	Cary, John "3rd Baron Hunsdon of
Abt. 1558	1637	Cary, Edmund
Nov 01, 1565	Oct 1633	Walter, Mary
Sep 11, 1573	Jan 15, 1638/39	West, Elizabeth "Penelope"
Abt. 1575		Sedley, Muriel
Abt. 1582	Oct 04, 1623	Carleton, Walter
1590	1620	Southworth, Edward
Aug 03, 1590	Mar 26, 1670	Carpenter, Alice
Bet. 1600 - 1615		Waldegrave, Jemima
1602	Jun 12, 1673	Pelham, Herbert
1602	1654	Twigden, Amphillis
1602	1653	Washington, Lawrence III
Dec 1605	Abt. Nov 1654	Littleton, Nathaniel
Abt. 1610		Carleton, Edward
1610	1694	Saltonstall, Richard "Major"
Abt. 1613	Mar 10, 1678/79	Southworth, Constant
Abt. 1614		Newton, Ellen
Abt. 1616	Dec 08, 1669	Southworth, Thomas
Abt. 1620	Oct 1656	Southy, Ann
1629	Dec 18, 1680	Winslow, Josias
1632	1659	Washington, John
Abt. 1633		Pelham, Penelope
Abt. 1650	Sep 20, 1730	Pelham, Edward
Abt. 1650	1701	Savage, Alice
1651	Abt. 1726	Thornton, Frances
1659	1697	Washington, Lawrence
Bet. 1665 - 1675	Aft. Jul 26, 1726	Strother, William, Jr.
1670	1701	Warner, Mildred
Apr 02, 1678	Abt. 1727	Thornton, Margaret
1694	1743	Washington, Augustine

Birth date	Death date	Name
1708	1789	Ball, Mary
1716	1716	Washington, Butler
1718		Washington, Lawrence
Abt. 1720	Abt. 1774	Bailey, Sarah
1720		Washington, Augustine "Austin", J
1722		Strother, Margaret
Abt. 1724		Covington, Robert
Abt. 1725	Abt. 1808	Strother, William
Abt. 1729		Strother, John
Jun 02, 1731	1802	Dandridge, Martha
Feb 22, 1731/32	Dec 14, 1799	Washington, George "Father of His
Mar 03, 1742/43	Jan 19, 1829	Taylor, Richard
1744		Strother, Elizabeth
1752	Jan 14, 1836	Strother, Lucy
Feb 04, 1754	1823	Covington, Francis, Sr.
Dec 14, 1760	Dec 13, 1822	Strother, Sarah Dabney
Jan 19, 1781		Taylor, Hancock
1782		Taylor, William Dabney Strother
Nov 24, 1784	Jul 09, 1850	Taylor, Zachary
1788	Aug 14, 1852	Smith, Margaret Mackall
1790		Taylor, George
Jan 14, 1792		Taylor, Elizabeth Lee
1793		Covington, Francis, Jr.
Abt. 1795		Hughes, Lucy
May 04, 1796		Taylor, Joseph Pannel
Abt. 1797		Taylor, Strother
Jun 30, 1801		Taylor, Emily
Jun 03, 1808	Dec 06, 1889	Davis, Jefferson Finis
Apr 09, 1811		Taylor, Anne Margaret Mackall
Mar 06, 1814	Sep 15, 1835	Taylor, Sarah Knox
Aug 16, 1816		Taylor, Octavia Pannel
1818	1895	Covington, Daniel Coleman
Jul 27, 1819	Oct 22, 1820	Taylor, Margaret Smith
Apr 20, 1824		Taylor, Mary Elizabeth
Jan 27, 1826		Taylor, Richard
Apr 24, 1841	Jul 1927	Covington, Francis Marion
Aug 03, 1843	Feb 1886	Clark, Adelia
Jan 31, 1869	Jun 06, 1947	Covington, Lucy
Mar 16, 1869	Feb 19, 1921	Covington, George Milburn
Mar 31, 1898	May 09, 1967	Covington, George Wilbur "Jack"
Aug 22, 1907	2004	Page, Mary Catherine
Dec 21, 1932		Covington, Mary Jane
Jan 13, 1935		Covington, Harriette Ann
Sep 11, 1936		Covington, Betty Katherine
Dec 27, 1938		Westmoreland, Herbert Odis "Red"
Jan 06, 1962		Westmoreland, Steven Odis "Steve"
Nov 15, 1964		Westmoreland, David
Aug 04, 1966		Sharpe, Tiffany Lenn
Jan 17, 1999		Westmoreland, Katherine Michelle
Jul 27, 2000		Westmoreland, John David "Jack"
Apr 15, 2002		Westmoreland, Lily Taylor
Apr 15, 2002		Westmoreland, Sarah Todd

Parent Report

Name	Parents	Relationship to child
<Unnamed>		
<Unnamed>	Richard, II	Natural
	Judith	Natural
Adela	Robert, II	Natural
	Constance	Natural
Adela	William, I	Natural
	Matilda	Natural
Adelaide	Richard, II	Natural
	Judith	Natural
Adelaide	Richard, I	Family member
	Agnes	Family member
	Robert, I	Natural
	Herleva	Natural
Adeliza	William, I	Natural
	Matilda	Natural
Agatha	William, I	Natural
	Matilda	Natural
Agnes	Capet, Hugh	Natural
	Poitou, Adelaide of	Natural
Alan IV		
Agatha Albini	Henry, I	Natural
	Louvain, Adeliza of	Natural
Alice Albini	Henry, I	Natural
	Louvain, Adeliza of	Natural
Godfrey Albini	Henry, I	Natural
	Louvain, Adeliza of	Natural
Henry Albini	Henry, I	Natural
	Louvain, Adeliza of	Natural
Olivia Albini	Henry, I	Natural
	Louvain, Adeliza of	Natural
Reyner Albini	Henry, I	Natural
	Louvain, Adeliza of	Natural
William Albini	Henry, I	Natural
	Louvain, Adeliza of	Natural
Albreda	Richard, II	Natural
	Judith	Natural
Agnes Aldborough	Aldborough, Filius	Natural
	Plumpton, Agnes	Natural
Filius Aldborough		
Isabella of Angouleme	Taillefer, Aymer	Natural
Anne	Charles, IV	Natural
Anne	Jaroslau, I	Natural
	Ingegard	Natural
Antigone	Humphrey	Natural
	Cobham, Eleanor	Natural
Eleanor of Aquitaine	X, William	Natural
Arlette	Fulbert	Natural
Arnulf	Carloman	Natural
	Litwinde	Natural
Arthur	Humphrey	Natural
	Cobham, Eleanor	Natural
Manasses Calva Asina		
Elizabeth Astley		

Name	Parents	Relationship to child
Astrid	Swen, I	Natural
James Audley		
Sarah Bailey		
Baldwin IV		
Baldwin V		
Mary Ball		
Joan Banckes	Banckes, Thomas	Natural
Beatrice	Henry, III	Natural
	Provence, Eleanor of	Natural
Eleanor Beauchamp	Beauchamp, Richard	Natural
Philliappi Beauchamp		
Edmund Beaufort	Beaufort, John	Natural
	de Holand, Margaret	Natural
Eleanor Beaufort	Beaufort, Edmund	Natural
	Beauchamp, Eleanor	Natural
Joan Beaufort	John	Natural
	Blanche	Natural
John Beaufort	John	Natural
	Roet, Catherine	Natural
Berengaria	Sancho, VI	Natural
Mary Berners	Berners, Richard	Natural
	Philippa	Natural
Jane Biggon		
Blanche	Henry	Natural
Mary Boleyn	Boleyn, Thomas	Natural
	Howard, Elizabeth	Natural
Elizabeth Bosvile		
Margery Boteler	Boteler, Thomas	Natural
Humphrey Bourchier	Bourchier, John	Natural
	Berners, Mary	Natural
Jane Bourchier	Bourchier, John	Natural
	Howard, Katherine	Natural
John Bourchier	Bourchier, Humphrey	Natural
	Tylney, Elizabeth	Natural
John Bourchier	Bourchier, William	Natural
	Plantagenet, Anne	Natural
William Bourchier		
James Butler		
Jane Butler		
John Butler		
Margaret Butler	Butler, William	Natural
	Margaret	Natural
William Butler	Butler, John	Natural
	Sutton, Margaret	Natural
Hugh Capet	Magnus, Hugh	Natural
	Hedwig	Natural
Edmond Carew	Carew, Nicholas	Natural
	Dinham, Margaret	Natural
Nicholas Carew		
Nicholas Carew	Carew, Thomas	Natural
	Carminow, Joan	Natural
Thomas Carew	Carew, Nicholas	Natural
	Courtney, Joan	Natural

Name	Parents	Relationship to child
Edward Carleton	Carleton, Walter	Natural
	Biggon, Jane	Natural
John Carleton	Carleton, Thomas	Natural
	Wilson, Jennet	Natural
Walter Carleton	Carleton, John	Natural
	Strickland, Ellen	Natural
Carloman	Louis, II	Natural
	Emma	Natural
Joan Carminow		
Alice Carpenter	Carpenter, Alexander	Natural
	Dillen, Priscilla	Natural
Edmund Cary	Cary, Henry	Natural
	Morgan, Ann	Natural
George Cary	Cary, Henry	Natural
	Morgan, Ann	Natural
Henry Cary	Cary, William	Natural
	Boleyn, Mary	Natural
John Cary	Cary, Henry	Natural
	Morgan, Ann	Natural
Katherine Cary	Cary, Henry	Natural
	Morgan, Ann	Natural
Mary Cary	Cary, William	Natural
	Boleyn, Mary	Natural
Thomas Cary	Cary, William	Natural
	Fulford, Alice	Natural
William Cary	Cary, Thomas	Natural
	Spencer, Margaret	Natural
Eleanor of Castile	Ferdinand, III	Natural
Cecily	William, I	Natural
	Matilda	Natural
Dorothy Challoner	Challoner, Francis	Natural
Charlemagne	Carloman	Natural
Margaret Charoll		
Edward Cherleton		
Joyce Cherleton	Cherleton, Edward	Natural
	de Holland, Eleanor	Natural
Adelia Clark		
Matilda Clifford	de Clifford, Thomas	Natural
	Dacre, Joan	Natural
Eleanor Cobham	Cobham, Reginald	Natural
Elizabeth Ann Collier		
Constance	Pedro, I	Natural
Constance	William, II	Natural
	Anjou, Adelaide	Natural
Constance	William, I	Natural
	Matilda	Natural
Sybil Corbet		
Edward Courtnay	de Courtnay, Hugh	Natural
	de Bohun, Margaret	Natural
Hugh Courtnay	Courtney, Edward	Natural
	Dauney, Emmeline	Natural
Joan Courtnay	Courtney, Hugh	Family member
	l'Arcedekne, Philippa	Family member

Name	Parents	Relationship to child
Betty Katherine Covington	Covington, George Wilbur	Natural
	Page, Mary Catherine	Natural
Daniel Coleman Covington	Covington, Francis, Jr.	Natural
	Hughes, Lucy	Natural
Delia Covington	Covington, George Milburn	Natural
	Covington, Lucy	Natural
Francis Marion Covington	Covington, Daniel Coleman	Natural
	Robinson, Mary Jane	Natural
Francis Covington, Jr.	Covington, Francis, Sr.	Natural
	Strother, Lucy	Natural
Francis Covington, Sr.	Covington, Robert	Natural
	Strother, Margaret	Natural
George Milburn Covington	Covington, Francis Marion	Natural
	Clark, Adelia	Natural
George Wilbur Covington	Covington, George Milburn	Natural
	Covington, Lucy	Natural
Harriette Ann Covington	Covington, George Wilbur	Natural
	Page, Mary Catherine	Natural
Lucy Covington		
Mary Jane Covington	Covington, George Wilbur	Natural
	Page, Mary Catherine	Natural
May Covington	Covington, George Milburn	Natural
	Covington, Lucy	Natural
Mulburn Covington	Covington, George Milburn	Natural
	Covington, Lucy	Natural
Robert Covington	Covington, William	Natural
	Coleman, Ann	Natural
Susanna Dabney		
Joan Dacre	Dacre, Thomas	Natural
	Philippa	Natural
Martha Dandridge	Dandridge, John	Natural
Emmeline Dauney	Dauney, John	Natural
	Treverbin, Sybil	Natural
Jefferson Finis Davis	Davis, Samuel Emory	Natural
	Cook, Jane	Natural
Margaret Fitz Alan de Arundel		
Anne Tuchet de Audley	Audley, James	Natural
	De Ros, Margaret	Natural
Hugh de Audley	de Audley, Hugh	Natural
	Mortimer, Isolde	Natural
Margaret de Audley	de Audley, Hugh	Natural
	de Clare, Margaret	Natural
Margaret de Beaumont	de Beaumont, Robert	Natural
	de Grandmesnil, Petronilla	Natural
Robert de Beaumont		
Robert de Beaumont	de Beaumont, Robert	Natural
	de Vermandois, Isabel	Natural
Robert de Beaumont	de Beaumont, Robert	Natural
	de Montfort, Amice	Natural
Alianore de Bohun	de Bohun, Humphrey IX	Natural
	Alan, Joan	Natural
Humphrey de Bohun VIII		
Margaret de Bohun	de Bohun, Humphrey VIII	Natural
	Plantagenet, Elizabeth	Natural

Name	Parents	Relationship to child
Mary de Bohun	de Bohun, Humphrey	Natural
Elizabeth de Burgh	de Burgh, William	Natural
Gilbert de Clare	de Lancaster, Maud	Natural
Margaret de Clare	de Clare, Richard	Natural
John de Clifford	de Lacy, Margaret	Natural
Thomas de Clifford	de Clare, Gilbert	Natural
Hugh de Courtney	Plantagenet, Joan	Natural
Mary de Ferrers	de Clifford, John	Natural
Robert de Ferrers	Percy, Elizabeth	Natural
Piers de Gaveston	de Ferrers, Robert	Natural
Petronilla de Grandmesnil	Beaufort, Joan	Natural
Margaret de Holand	de Grandmesnil, Hugh	Natural
Eleanor de Holland	de Holand, Thomas	Natural
Thomas de Holland	FitzAlan, Alice	Natural
Helen de Langton	de Holland, Thomas	Natural
Amice de Montfort	Joan	Natural
Ralph de Monthermer	Edmund	Natural
Matilta de Neville	Wake, Margaret	Natural
Ralph de Neville	de Langton, Richard	Natural
Ralph de Neville	Gerard, Isabel	Natural
Elena de Quincy	de Montfort, Ralph de Gael	Natural
Roger de Quincy	de Neville, Ralph	Natural
Saher de Quincy	Stafford, Margaret	Natural
Margaret De Ros	de Quincy, Roger	Natural
Thomas de Ros	Galloway, Helen of	Natural
William de Ros	de Quincy, Saher	Natural
Christopher de Southworth	de Beaumont, Margaret	Natural
John De Southworth	de Quincy, Robert	Natural
Ralph de Stafford	Orabella	Natural
John de Tibetot	de Ros, William	Natural
Roger de Toeni	de Arundel, Margaret Fitz Alan	Natural
Robert de Vere	de Ros, Thomas	Natural
Adelaide de Vermandois	Stafford, Beatrice	Natural
Isabel de Vermandois	de Southworth, Christopher	Natural
Count d'Eu	Dutton, Isabel	Natural
	de Stafford, Edmund	Natural
	Basseet, Margaret	Natural
	Magnus, Hugh	Natural
	de Vermandois, Adelaide	Natural

Name	Parents	Relationship to child
Margaret Dinham	Dynham, John	Natural
	Arches, Jane	Natural
Elizabeth Dudley	Dudley, Richard Sutton	Natural
	Sanford, Dorothy	Natural
Richard Sutton Dudley	Sutton, Thomas	Natural
	Threlkeld, Grace	Natural
Robert Dudley		
Isabel Dutton	Dutton, Thomas	Natural
	de Audley, Anne Tuchet	Natural
Thomas Dutton	Dutton, John	Natural
	Savage, Marqaret	Natural
Eadgyth	Malcolm, III	Natural
Ebles I		
Edmund	Henry, III	Natural
	Provence, Eleanor of	Natural
Edmund		
Edmund	Edward, I	Natural
	France, Marguerite of	Natural
Edward	Edward	Natural
	Joan	Natural
Edward	Henry, VI	Natural
	Margaret	Natural
Edward	Edward, III	Natural
	Hainaut, Philippa of	Natural
Edward I	Henry, III	Natural
	Provence, Eleanor of	Natural
Edward II	Edward, I	Natural
	Castile, Eleanor of	Natural
Edward III	Edward, II	Natural
	France, Isabella of	Natural
Eleanor	Richard, II	Natural
	Judith	Natural
Eleanor	Edward, I	Natural
	France, Marguerite of	Natural
Eleanor	Henry, II	Natural
	Aquitaine, Eleanor of	Natural
Eleanor	John	Natural
	Angouleme, Isabella of	Natural
Eleanor	Edward, III	Natural
	Hainaut, Philippa of	Natural
Emma		
Emma	Henry, I	Natural
	Anne	Natural
Enguerrand II	Hugh, II	Natural
Eudes		
Alan Fergaunt		
Anne Flower	Flower, John	Natural
Hedwig of France	Capet, Hugh	Natural
	Poitou, Adelaide of	Natural
Isabella of France		
Marguerite of France	Phillip, III	Natural
Helen of Galloway	Alan	Natural
Dorothy Gascoigne	Gascoigne, William	Natural
	Percy, Margaret	Natural

Name	Parents	Relationship to child
Margaret Gascoigne	Gascoigne, William	Natural
William Gascoigne	Neville, Jane	Natural
William Gascoigne	Gascoigne, William	Natural
Geoffrey	Neville, Jane	Natural
Geoffrey	Geoffrey, V	Natural
Geoffrey	Matilda, Edith	Natural
Geoffrey V	Henry, II	Natural
Agnes Goddard	Aquitaine, Eleanor of	Natural
Filius Goddard	Goddard, Filius	Natural
Mary Asheton Gouland	de Neville, Matilta	Natural
Elizabeth Grey	Asheton, Richard	Natural
Henry Grey	Grey, Henry	Natural
Brampton Gurdon	Antigone	Natural
Muriel Gurdon	Gudron, John	Natural
Beatrix of Hainault	Brampton, Amy	Natural
Philippa of Hainaut	Gurdon, Brampton	Natural
Agnes Hammerton	Sedley, Muriel	Family member
Agnes Harcourt	Gurdon, Brampton	Natural
Hedwig	Regnier, IV	Natural
Hedwig	France, Hedwig of	Natural
Helena	William, V	Natural
Henry	Harcourt, John	Natural
Henry	Arnulf	Natural
Henry	Oda	Natural
Henry I	Henry, I	Natural
Henry I	Mechtilde	Natural
Henry I	Richard, II	Natural
Henry I	Judith	Natural
Henry I	Henry, II	Natural
Henry I	Aquitaine, Eleanor of	Natural
Henry I	Henry, III	Natural
Henry I	Provence, Eleanor of	Natural
Henry I	Otto	Natural
Henry I	Hedwig	Natural
Henry I	Robert, II	Natural
Henry I	Constance	Natural
Henry I	William, I	Natural
Henry I	Matilda	Natural
Henry II	Geoffrey, V	Natural
Henry II	Matilda, Edith	Natural
Henry III	John	Natural
Henry III	Angouleme, Isabella of	Natural
Henry IV	John	Natural
Henry IV	Blanche	Natural
Henry V	Henry, IV	Natural
Henry V	de Bohun, Mary	Natural
Henry VI	Henry, V	Natural
Henry VI	Catherine	Natural

Name	Parents	Relationship to child
Herleva	Fulbert	Natural
Hildegarde		
Katherine Howard	Howard, John	Natural
	Wyfold, Margaret	Natural
Katherine Huddlesfield	Huddlesfield, William	Natural
	Katherine	Natural
Lucy Hughes		
Humphrey	Henry, IV	Natural
	de Bohun, Mary	Natural
Isabella	William	Natural
Isabella	John	Natural
	Angouleme, Isabella of	Natural
Isabella	Edward, III	Natural
	Hainaut, Philippa of	Natural
Jacqueline	William	Natural
Joan	Henry, II	Natural
	Aquitaine, Eleanor of	Natural
Joan	John	Natural
	Angouleme, Isabella of	Natural
Joan	Edward, III	Natural
	Hainaut, Philippa of	Natural
Joan		
Joan		
Joan	Edmond	Natural
	Wake, Margaret	Natural
John	Henry, III	Natural
	Provence, Eleanor of	Natural
John	Henry, II	Natural
	Aquitaine, Eleanor of	Natural
John	Edward, III	Natural
	Hainaut, Philippa of	Natural
Judith	Conan, I	Natural
	Ermangarde	Natural
Katherine	Henry, III	Natural
	Provence, Eleanor of	Natural
Grace Kaye	Kaye, Robert	Natural
	Flower, Anne	Natural
John Kaye		
Robert Kaye	Kaye, John	Natural
	Mauleverer, Dorothy	Natural
Anne Knollys	Knollys, Francis	Natural
	Cary, Mary	Natural
Catherine Knollys	Knollys, Francis	Natural
	Cary, Mary	Natural
Francis Knollys		
Lettice Knollys	Knollys, Francis	Natural
	Cary, Mary	Natural
William Knollys	Knollys, Francis	Natural
	Cary, Mary	Natural
Abigail Knyvegt	Knyvegt, John	Natural
	Harcourt, Agnes	Natural
Edmund Knyvegt		
John Knyvegt	Knyvegt, Edmund	Natural
	Bourchier, Jane	Natural

Name	Parents	Relationship to child
Jane Kynaston	Kynaston, Roger	Natural
Roger Kynaston	Grey, Elizabeth	Natural
Alan La Zouche		
Roger La Zouche	La Zouche, Alan	Natural
Lambert	de Quincy, Elena	Natural
Philippa l'Arcedekne	L'Arcedekne, Warin	Natural
Jane Laton	Talbot, Elizabeth	Natural
Judith of Lens	Lambert	Natural
Lionel	Adelaide	Natural
Rosamond Lister	Edward, III	Natural
Edward Littleton	Hainaut, Philippa of	Natural
John Littleton	Lister, William, Esquire	Natural
Nathaniel Littleton	Pigot, Bridget	Natural
Litwinde	Littleton, John	Natural
Ela Longespee	Thornes, Alice	Natural
Louis I	Littleton, Edward	Natural
Louis II	Walter, Mary	Natural
Adeliza of Louvain		
Mabel	Charlemagne	Natural
Hugh Magnus	Hildegarde	Natural
Hugh Magnus	Louis, I	Natural
Margaret	Richard, William Fitz	Natural
Margaret	Robert, I	Natural
Margret	Henry, I	Natural
Alice Markenfield	Anne	Natural
Ninian Markenfield	Henry, III	Natural
Matilda	Provence, Eleanor of	Natural
Matilda	Markenfield, Ninian	Natural
Matilda	Gascoigne, Dorothy	Natural
Edith Matilda	Henry, II	Natural
Matilta	Aquitaine, Eleanor of	Natural
Dorothy Mauleverer	Liudorf, Mgve	Natural
Robert Mauleverer	Baldwin, V	Natural
Maurice	Adela	Natural
Mechtilde	Henry, I	Natural
Ann Morgan	Scotland, Matilda of	Natural
Edmund Mortimer	William, I	Natural
	Matilda	Natural
	Mauleverer, Robert	Natural
	Markenfield, Alice	Natural
	Ringelheim, Count Dietrick of	Natural

Name	Parents	Relationship to child
Elizabeth Mortimer	Mortimer, Edmund	Natural
	Plantagenet, Philippa	Natural
Margaret N. Nesta	Tudor, Rees ap	Natural
Eleanor Neville	de Neville, Ralph	Natural
	Beaufort, Joan	Natural
Jane Neville	Neville, John	Natural
	Newmarch, Elizabeth	Natural
John Neville	Neville, Ralph	Natural
	de Ferrers, Mary	Natural
Katherine Neville	Neville, Ralph	Natural
	Ward, Anne	Natural
Ralph Neville	de Neville, Ralph	Natural
	Beaufort, Joan	Natural
Ralph Neville		
Elizabeth Newmarch	Newmarch, Robert	Natural
Ellen Newton	Newton, Launcelot	Natural
	Lee, Mary	Natural
Oda		
Otto	Ludolph	Natural
	Oda	Natural
Mary Catherine Page		
Edward Pelham	Pelham, Herbert	Natural
	Bosvile, Elizabeth	Natural
Herbert Pelham	Pelham, Anthony	Natural
	Hall, Margaret	Natural
Herbert Pelham	Pelham, Herbert	Natural
	West, Elizabeth	Natural
Penelope Pelham	Pelham, Herbert	Natural
	Waldegrave, Jemima	Natural
Elizabeth Percy	Percy, Henry	Natural
	Mortimer, Elizabeth	Natural
Henry Percy		
Henry Percy	Percy, Henry	Natural
	Mortimer, Elizabeth	Natural
Henry Percy	Percy, Henry	Natural
	Neville, Eleanor	Natural
Margaret Percy	Percy, Henry	Natural
	Poynings, Eleanor	Natural
Philippe I	Henry, I	Natural
	Anne	Natural
Alfonso Plantagenet	Edward, I	Natural
	Castile, Eleanor of	Natural
Alice Plantagenet	Edward, I	Natural
	Castile, Eleanor of	Natural
Anne Plantagenet	Plantagenet, Thomas	Natural
	de Bohun, Alianore	Natural
Beatrice Plantagenet	Edward, I	Natural
	Castile, Eleanor of	Natural
Berengaria Plantagenet	Edward, I	Natural
	Castile, Eleanor of	Natural
Blanche Plantagenet	Edward, I	Natural
	Castile, Eleanor of	Natural

Name	Parents	Relationship to child
Elizabeth Plantagenet	Edward, I	Natural
	Castile, Eleanor of	Natural
Henry Plantagenet	Edward, I	Natural
	Castile, Eleanor of	Natural
Joan Plantagenet	Edward, I	Natural
	Castile, Eleanor of	Natural
Joan Plantagenet	Edward, I	Natural
	Castile, Eleanor of	Natural
John Plantagenet	Edward, I	Natural
	Castile, Eleanor of	Natural
Julian Plantagenet	Edward, I	Natural
	Castile, Eleanor of	Natural
Margaret Plantagenet	Edward, I	Natural
	Castile, Eleanor of	Natural
Mary Plantagenet	Edward, I	Natural
	Castile, Eleanor of	Natural
Philippa Plantagenet	Lionel	Natural
	de Burgh, Elizabeth	Natural
Thomas Plantagenet	Edward, III	Natural
	Hainaut, Philippa of	Natural
Agnes Plumpton	Plumpton, Philina	Natural
	Stapleton, Elizabeth	Natural
Philina Plumpton		
Adelaide of Poitou	Poitou, William I of	Natural
	Gerloc	Natural
Anne Pope		
Poppa		
Eleanor Poynings	Poynings, Richard	Natural
Eleanor of Provence	Berenger, Raymond	Natural
Regnier IV		
Reynold		
Richard	John	Natural
	Angouleme, Isabella of	Natural
Richard	Henry, III	Natural
	Provence, Eleanor of	Natural
Richard	William, I	Natural
	Matilda	Natural
Richard I		
Richard I	Henry, II	Natural
	Aquitaine, Eleanor of	Natural
Richard II	Richard, I	Natural
	Gunnor	Unknown
	Richard, I	Natural
	Agnes	Natural
Richard II	Edward	Natural
	Joan	Natural
Richard III	Richard, II	Natural
	Judith	Natural
Robert	William, I	Natural
	Matilda	Natural
Robert	Henry, I	Natural
	Anne	Natural
Robert I	Richard, II	Natural
	Judith	Natural

Name	Parents	Relationship to child
Robert I	Richard, II	Natural
	Judith	Natural
Robert II	Capet, Hugh	Natural
	Poitou, Adelaide of	Natural
Frances Robinson		
Mary Jane Robinson		
Catherine Roet	Roet, Paon	Natural
Reginald Fitz Roy	Henry, I	Natural
	Corbet, Sybil	Natural
Richard Saltonstall		
Richard Saltonstall		
Richard Saltonstall	Saltonstall, Richard	Natural
	Kaye, Grace	Natural
Dorothy Sanford	Sanford, Edward	Natural
Alice Savage	Savage, Anthony, Jr.	Natural
Matilda of Scotland	Canmore, Malcolm III	Natural
	Margaret	Natural
Martin Sedley		
Muriel Sedley	Sedley, Martin	Natural
	Knyvegt, Abigail	Natural
Tiffany Lenn Sharpe	Sharpe, Dwight Albert	Natural
	Bogges, Suzanne Margaret	Natural
Margaret Mackall Smith		
Constant Southworth	Southworth, Edward	Natural
	Carpenter, Alice	Step
Edward Southworth	Southworth, Thomas	Natural
	Lister, Rosamond	Natural
John Southworth	Southworth, Thomas	Natural
	Lister, Rosamond	Natural
John Southworth	Southworth, Thomas	Natural
	Boteler, Margery	Natural
Thomas Southworth	De Southworth, John	Natural
	de Langton, Helen	Natural
Thomas Southworth	Southworth, John	Natural
Thomas Southworth	Southworth, Edward	Natural
	Carpenter, Alice	Step
Ann Southy		
Margaret Spencer	Spencer, Robert	Natural
	Beaufort, Eleanor	Natural
Robert Spencer		
Maud de St. Hilary	de Warrene, William	Natural
Nigel de St. Sauveur	St. Sauveur, Roger de	Natural
Beatrice Stafford	de Stafford, Ralph	Natural
	de Audley, Margaret	Natural
Hugh Stafford	de Stafford, Ralph	Natural
	de Audley, Margaret	Natural
Margaret Stafford	Stafford, Hugh	Natural
	Beauchamp, Philliappi	Natural
Bryon Stapleton		
Elizabeth Stapleton	Stapleton, Bryon	Natural
	Goddard, Agnes	Natural
Stephen		
Stephen	Stephen	Natural
	Adela	Natural

Name	Parents	Relationship to child
William Stother		
Ellen Strickland	Strickland, Walter	Natural
	Hammerton, Agnes	Natural
Walter Strickland		
Walter Strickland	Strickland, Walter	Natural
	Neville, Katherine	Natural
Elizabeth Strother	Strother, Francis	Natural
	Dabney, Susanna	Natural
Francis Strother	Stother, William	Family member
	Thornton, Margaret	Family member
	Strother, William, Jr.	Natural
	Thornton, Margaret	Family member
John Strother	Strother, Francis	Natural
	Dabney, Susanna	Natural
Lucy Strother	Strother, John	Natural
	Wade, Mary Willis	Natural
Margaret Strother	Strother, Francis	Natural
	Dabney, Susanna	Natural
Sarah Dabney Strother	Strother, William	Natural
	Bailey, Sarah	Natural
William Strother	Strother, Francis	Natural
	Dabney, Susanna	Natural
William Strother, Jr.	Strother, William	Natural
Edmund Sutton	Sutton, John	Natural
Edmund Sutton		
John Sutton	Sutton, Edmund	Natural
	Tibetot, Joyce	Natural
Margaret Sutton	Sutton, John	Natural
	Charoll, Margaret	Natural
Thomas Sutton	Sutton, Edmund	Natural
	Clifford, Matilda	Natural
Katherine Swynford	Roet, Payne	Natural
Anne Margaret Mackall Taylor	Taylor, Zachary	Natural
	Smith, Margaret Mackall	Natural
Elizabeth Lee Taylor	Taylor, Richard	Natural
	Strother, Sarah Dabney	Natural
Emily Taylor	Taylor, Richard	Natural
	Strother, Sarah Dabney	Natural
George Taylor	Taylor, Richard	Natural
	Strother, Sarah Dabney	Natural
Hancock Taylor	Taylor, Richard	Natural
	Strother, Sarah Dabney	Natural
Joseph Pannel Taylor	Taylor, Richard	Natural
	Strother, Sarah Dabney	Natural
Margaret Smith Taylor	Taylor, Zachary	Natural
	Smith, Margaret Mackall	Natural
Mary Elizabeth Taylor	Taylor, Zachary	Natural
	Smith, Margaret Mackall	Natural
Octavia Pannel Taylor	Taylor, Zachary	Natural
	Smith, Margaret Mackall	Natural
Richard Taylor		
Richard Taylor	Taylor, Zachary	Natural
	Smith, Margaret Mackall	Natural

Name	Parents	Relationship to child
Sarah Knox Taylor	Taylor, Zachary	Natural
	Smith, Margaret Mackall	Natural
Strother Taylor	Taylor, Richard	Natural
	Strother, Sarah Dabney	Natural
William Dabney Strother Taylor	Taylor, Richard	Natural
	Strother, Sarah Dabney	Natural
Zachary Taylor	Taylor, Richard	Natural
	Strother, Sarah Dabney	Natural
Thomas	Edward, I	Natural
	France, Marguerite of	Natural
Alice Thornes	Thornes, Richard	Natural
	Vychan, Joan	Natural
John Thornes	Thornes, Robert	Natural
	Kynaston, Jane	Natural
Richard Thornes	Thornes, John	Natural
	Astley, Elizabeth	Natural
Robert Thornes		
Frances Thornton	Thornton, William	Natural
	Robinson, Frances	Natural
Francis Thornton	Thornton, Robert	Natural
	Laton, Jane	Natural
Margaret Thornton	Thornton, Frances	Natural
	Savage, Alice	Natural
Robert Thornton	Thornton, William	Natural
	Aldborough, Agnes	Natural
William Thornton		
William Thornton	Thornton, Francis	Natural
	Joan	Natural
William Thornton	Thornton, William	Natural
	Wertby	Natural
Grace Threlkeld	Threlkeld, Lancelot	Natural
Joyce Tibetot	de Tibetot, John	Natural
	Cherleton, Joyce	Natural
Elizabeth Tichborne	Tichborne, Robert	Natural
	Banckes, Joan	Natural
John Tichborne	Tichborne, John	Natural
	Martin, Margaret	Natural
John Tichborne, 2nd	Tichborne, John	Natural
	Dudley, Elizabeth	Natural
John Tichborne, 3rd	Tichborne, John, 2nd	Natural
	Waller, Margaret	Natural
Robert Tichborne	Tichborne, John, 3rd	Natural
	Challoner, Dorothy	Natural
Amphilis Twigden	Twigden, John	Natural
	Dickens, Anne	Natural
Elizabeth Tylney	Tylney, Frederick	Natural
Isabella of Valois	Charles, VI	Natural
	de Bavière, Isabeau	Natural
Joan Vychan	Vychan, Evan Lloyd	Natural
Mary Willis Wade		
Margaret Wake		
Jemima Waldegrave		
Margaret Waller		
Mary Walter		

Name	Parents	Relationship to child
Waltheof II	Sigurd	Natural
	Aelflaed	Natural
Anne Ward	Ward, Christopher	Natural
	Gascoigne, Margaret	Natural
Christopher Ward		
Mildred Warner		
Augustine Washington	Washington, Lawrence	Natural
	Warner, Mildred	Natural
Augustine Washington, Jr.	Washington, Augustine	Natural
	Butler, Jane	Natural
Butler Washington	Washington, Augustine	Natural
	Butler, Jane	Natural
George Washington	Washington, Augustine	Natural
	Ball, Mary	Natural
John Washington	Washington, Lawrence III	Natural
	Twigden, Amphilis	Natural
Lawrence Washington		
Lawrence Washington	Washington, John	Natural
	Pope, Anne	Natural
Lawrence Washington	Washington, Augustine	Natural
	Butler, Jane	Natural
Lawrence Washington III	Washington, Lawrence	Natural
	Butler, Margaret	Natural
Wertby		
Elizabeth West	West, Thomas	Natural
	Knollys, Anne	Natural
Thomas West		
David Westmoreland	Westmoreland, Herbert Odis	Natural
	Covington, Betty Katherine	Natural
Herbert Odis Westmoreland	Westmoreland, Herbert	Natural
	Goolsby, Martha Mineola	Natural
John David Westmoreland	Westmoreland, Steven Odis	Natural
	Sharpe, Tiffany Lenn	Natural
Katherine Michelle Westmoreland	Westmoreland, Steven Odis	Natural
	Sharpe, Tiffany Lenn	Natural
Lily Taylor Westmoreland	Westmoreland, Steven Odis	Natural
	Sharpe, Tiffany Lenn	Natural
Sarah Todd Westmoreland	Westmoreland, Steven Odis	Natural
	Sharpe, Tiffany Lenn	Natural
Steven Odis Westmoreland	Westmoreland, Herbert Odis	Natural
	Covington, Betty Katherine	Natural
Willaim	Robert	Natural
William	Geoffrey, V	Natural
	Matilda, Edith	Natural
William	Henry, III	Natural
	Provence, Eleanor of	Natural
William	Edward, III	Natural
	Hainaut, Philippa of	Natural
William I	Robert, I	Natural
	Herleva	Natural
William II	William, I	Natural
	Matilda	Natural
Josias Winslow		
John Winthrop		

2006 Birthdays and Anniversaries

Sunday	Monday	Tuesday	Wednesday	Thursday	Friday	Saturday
	1 (Unknown day) Catherine Roet John and <Unnamed> - 610 est. Henry - 496	2	3 Antigone and Henry Grey - 572	4	5	6 Steven Odis "Steve" Westmoreland - 45
7 Thomas "of Woodstock" Plantagenet - 652 Edith Matilda and Henry V - 893	8	9	10	11	12	13 Harriette Ann Covington - 72
14 Elizabeth Lee Taylor - 215 Anne "Anne of Bohemia" and Richard II - 625	15 Anne de Mowbray "8th Countess of Norfolk" and Richard "Duke of York" Plantagenet - 529	16 Elizabeth Donner and Elliott Roosevelt - 75	17 Katherine Michelle "Katie" Westmoreland - 8	18 Elizabeth Plantagenet "Elizabeth of York" and Henry VII - 521 Anna Roosevelt and John Boettiger, Jr. - 72	19 Hancock Taylor - 226	20
21	22	23	24 Philippa Hainaut and Edward III - 679	25 Anne Boleyn "The Most Happy" and "The Duke of York" Henry VIII - 474	26	27 Richard Taylor - 181
28 Henry VII - 550	29	30 Franklin Delano Roosevelt - 125	31 Lucy Covington Covington - 138			

2006 Birthdays and Anniversaries

Sunday	Monday	Tuesday	Wednesday	Thursday	Friday	Saturday
	1	2	3	4	5	6 Martha Dandridge and George "Father of His Country" Washington - 248
7	8	9	10	11	12	13
14 Eleanor Provence and Henry III - 771	15	16	17	18	19	20
21	22	23	24	25	26	27
28	29	30	31			

February 2007 Birthdays and Anniversaries

2006 Birthdays and Anniversaries

Sunday	Monday	Tuesday	Wednesday	Thursday	Friday	Saturday
				1	2 Katherine Tudor - 504 Joan Beaufort "Queen of Scotland" and James "James I" Stuart - 584	3 Henry Percy - 614 Joan Beaufort and Ralph de Neville - 610 est.
4 Francis Covington, Sr. - 253 Mary Boleyn and William Cary - 487	5	6	7	8	9	10 John Aspinwall - 233
11 Elizabeth Plantagenet "Elizabeth of York" Henry - 541	12 Elizabeth West "Penelope" and Herbert Pelham - 414 Abraham "Honest Abe" Lincoln - 198	13	14	15	16	17
18 Mary Tudor "Bloody Mary" Hapsburg - 491	19	20 Sarah Bailey and William Strother - 255 est.	21 Edmund "Duke of Somerset" Tudor - 508	22 George "Father of His Country" Washington - 275	23	24
25	26	27	28 Agnes Harcourt and John Knyvegt - 494 Varina Howell and Jefferson Finis Davis - 162			

March 2007 Birthdays and Anniversaries

2006 Birthdays and Anniversaries

Sunday	Monday	Tuesday	Wednesday	Thursday	Friday	Saturday
				1 (Unknown day) "John of Gaunt" John - 667 est.	2	3 Richard Taylor - 264
4	5 "Henry Plantagenet" Henry II - 874	6 Mary Ball and Augustine Washington - 276 Sarah Taylor Davis - 193	7	8	9	10 Edward Baker Lincoln - 161
11	12	13	14	15 Minnewa Bell and Elliott Roosevelt - 56	16 James Madison - 256 George Milburn Covington - 138	17 Eleanor Roosevelt and Franklin Delano Roosevelt - 102 Patricia Oakes Roosevelt - 56
18 Mary Tudor XII - 511 Franklin Delano Roosevelt - 98	19	20 Cecily Plantagenet "Cecily of York" Stewart - 538	21 Tiffany Sharpe and Steven Odis "Steve" Westmoreland - 9	22	23 Margaret "Margaret of Anjou" Henry - 577	24
25 John Boettiger, Jr. - 107	26 Thomas de Clifford - 593	27 "the Pious" Robert II - 1035	28 Abigail Burt Howland - 289	29	30	31 George Wilbur "Jack" Covington - 109

2006 Birthdays and Anniversaries

Sunday	Monday	Tuesday	Wednesday	Thursday	Friday	Saturday
1	2 Margaret Thornton Stother - 329 "Charles the Great" Charlemagne - 1265	3 "Henry of Bolingbroke" Henry IV - 640 Edith Matilda and "Plantagenet" Geoffrey V - 880	4 Thomas "Tad" Lincoln - 154	5 Walter Strickland - 491	6	7
8	9 Anne Margaret Mackall Taylor - 196 Mary Walter and Edward Littleton - 419	10	11	12	13 Thomas Jefferson - 264	14 Romelle Schneider and James Roosevelt - 66
15 Sarah Todd Westmoreland - 5 Lily Taylor Westmoreland - 5	16	17	18 James Monroe - 249	19	20 Mary Elizabeth Taylor - 183	21 Isaac Roosevelt - 217
22	23	24 Francis Marion Covington - 166	25 Edward II - 723	26 Mary Aspinwall and Isaac Roosevelt - 180	27	28 Margaret de Clare and Hugh de Audley - 690
29	30 Joan Plantagenet "Joan of Acre" and Gilbert "Gilbert the Red" de Clare - 717 est.					

2006 Birthdays and Anniversaries

Sunday	Monday	Tuesday	Wednesday	Thursday	Friday	Saturday
1	2	3 Henry "1st Baron Hunsdon of Hunsdon" Cary - 481	4	5	6	7
8	9	10	11	12	13	14
15	16	17	18	19	20	21
22	23	24	25	26	27	28
29	30					

2006 Birthdays and Anniversaries

Sunday	Monday	Tuesday	Wednesday	Thursday	Friday	Saturday
		1 (Unknown day) Joan Plantagenet "Joan of Acre" de Clare - 736 est.	2	3 Anna Roosevelt Dall - 101	4 Joseph Pannel Taylor - 211	5
6 Patricia Oakes and Franklin Delano Roosevelt, Jr. - 30	7	8	9	10	11	12 Berengaria and "Richard the Lion-Hearted" Richard I - 816
13	14	15	16	17	18 Eleanor Aquitaine and "Henry Plantagenet" Henry II - 855	19 Blanche "Blanche of Lancaster" John and <Unnamed> - 648
20 Dorothea Payne "Dolley" Madison - 239 Susan Howland Aspinwall - 228	21 Ann Morgan and Henry "1st Baron Hunsdon of Hunsdon" Cary - 462	22	23 Philippe I - 954 est.	24	25	26 Lydia Bill and Joseph Howland - 235
27	28 Alice Carpenter and Edward Southworth - 394	29 Charles Adams - 237	30 Jane Seymour and "The Duke of York" Henry VIII - 471	31 Margaret Beaufort Tudor - 564		

2006 Birthdays and Anniversaries

Sunday	Monday	Tuesday	Wednesday	Thursday	Friday	Saturday
		1 Elizabeth Wydevill and Edward IV - 543	2	3	4	5
6	7	8	9	10	11	12
13	14	15	16	17	18	19 Anne "Anne of Kiev" and "Capet King of France" Henry I - 956
20	21	22	23	24	25	26
27	28	29	30	31		

June 2007 Birthdays and Anniversaries

2006 Birthdays and Anniversaries

Sunday

Monday

Tuesday

Wednesday

Thursday

Friday

Saturday

					1 (Unknown day) Constance John and <Unnamed> - 636 est.	2 Catherine "Catherine of Valois" and Henry V - 587 Martha Dandridge Washington - 276
3 Jefferson Finis Davis - 199	4	5 Mary Winskill Roosevelt - 68 Anna Roosevelt and Curtis Bean Dall - 81	6	7	8 Lincoln Isham - 115	9 Penelope Pelham and Richard Bellingham - 366
10	11	12	13	14	15 James I - 441 "The Black Prince" Edward - 677	16
17 "Longshanks" Edward I - 768 Sarah Taylor and Jefferson Finis Davis - 172	18	19	20	21 Margaret Smith and Zachary Taylor - 197	22 Adelia Clark and Francis Marion Covington - 144	23
24 Philippa Hainaut Edward - 696	25 Eleanor Poynings and Henry "3rd Earl of Northumberland" Percy - 572 est.	26	27	28 "The Duke of York" Henry VIII - 516	29	30 Emily Taylor - 206 Ethel Du Pont and Franklin Delano Roosevelt, Jr. - 70

2006 Birthdays and Anniversaries

Sunday	Monday	Tuesday	Wednesday	Thursday	Friday	Saturday
1 Felicia Schiff and Franklin Delano Roosevelt, Jr. - 37	2 Elizabeth Tudor - 515 Gladys Owens and James Roosevelt - 51	3	4 Betsey Cushing and James Roosevelt - 77	5	6 Margaret de Audley and Ralph de Stafford - 671 est.	7 Lydia Bill Howland - 254
8 Faye Emerson Roosevelt - 90	9	10	11 John Quincy Adams - 240	12 Katherine Parr and "The Duke of York" Henry VIII - 464	13	14 Abigail Adams - 242
15	16	17	18	19	20 Freelove Arnold Pelham - 346	21
22 Ruth Googins and Elliott Roosevelt - 74	23 Mary Goulard Southworth - 460	24	25 Henry "3rd Earl of Northumberland" Percy - 586	26	27 John David "Jack" Westmoreland - 7 Margaret Smith Taylor - 188	28 Catherine Howard and "The Duke of York" Henry VIII - 467
29	30 Mary de Bohun and "Henry of Bolingbroke" Henry IV - 627 est.	31				

2006 Birthdays and Anniversaries

Sunday	Monday	Tuesday	Wednesday	Thursday	Friday	Saturday
1	2	3	4	5	6	7
8	9	10	11	12	13	14
15	16	17	18	19	20	21
22	23	24	25 Mary Tudor "Bloody Mary" and Philip "Prince Philip Hapsburg of Spain" Hapsburg - 453	26	27	28
29	30	31				

August 2007 Birthdays and Anniversaries

2006 Birthdays and Anniversaries

Sunday	Monday	Tuesday	Wednesday	Thursday	Friday	Saturday
			1 Robert Todd Lincoln - 164	2	3 Adelia Clark Covington - 164 Alice Carpenter Bradford - 417	4 Tiffany Sharpe Westmoreland - 41
5	6	7 Elizabeth Plantagenet de Bohun - 725	8 Margaret Tudor and James VI - 504	9	10	11 Mary "Mary of York" Plantagenet - 540
12	13	14 Catherine Plantagenet "Countess of Devon" Courtenay - 528 Abraham "Jack" Lincoln - 134	15	16 Octavia Pannel Taylor - 191 Philippa Plantagenet Mortimer - 652	17 Franklin Delano Roosevelt, Jr. - 93	18
19 Betty Covington and Herbert Odis "Red" Westmoreland - 47	20 Sarah Strother and Richard Taylor - 228	21	22 Mary Page Covington - 100	23 Margaret de Holand and John Beaufort - 610	24 Isabella Angouleme John and <Unnamed> - 807 "Plantagenet" Geoffrey V - 894	25
26	27	28	29	30	31 Suzanne Perrin and Franklin Delano Roosevelt, Jr. - 58	

2006 Birthdays and Anniversaries

Sunday

Monday

Tuesday

Wednesday

Thursday

Friday

Saturday

							1
2 Gilbert "Gilbert the Red" de Clare - 764	3	4	5	6	7 "The Virgin Queen" Elizabeth I - 474	8 "Richard the Lion- Hearted" Richard I - 850	
9	10	11 Elizabeth West "Penelope" Pelham - 434 Betty Covington Westmoreland - 71	12	13	14	15 Dorothea Payne "Dolley" and James Madison - 213	
16	17	18	19	20 Arthur "Prince of Wales" Tudor - 521 Marguerite France and "Longshanks" Edward I - 708	21 Sara Delano Roosevelt - 153	22	
23 Elliott Roosevelt - 97	24	25	26	27 Martha Washington Jefferson - 235	28	29 Joan "The Fair Maid of Kent" Edward - 679	
30 Joseph Howland - 258 Joan Beaufort and Robert de Ferrers - 617 est.							

2006 Birthdays and Anniversaries

Sunday Monday Tuesday Wednesday Thursday Friday Saturday

						1
2	3	4	5	6	7	8
9	10	11	12	13	14	15 Eleanor Conway "Nelly" and James Madison - 213 Thomas Boylston Adams - 235
16	17	18	19	20	21	22
23	24	25	26	27	28	29
30						

2006 Birthdays and Anniversaries

Sunday	Monday	Tuesday	Wednesday	Thursday	Friday	Saturday
	1 Henry III - 800 (Unknown day) Joan "The Fair Maid of Kent" Edward and <Unnamed> - 646 est.	2 Richard III - 555	3 Mary Winskill and James Roosevelt - 38 Jane Randolph and Peter Jefferson - 268 Humphrey - 617	4	5	6
7 Sara Delano and James Roosevelt - 127	8	9	10	11 Eleanor Roosevelt Roosevelt - 123	12 Edward VI - 470	13
14	15 Mary Lincoln Isham - 138 Catharine Howard and Edward de Neville - 559	16	17	18 Eleanor Castile and "Longshanks" Edward I - 753	19	20 Lucy Covington and George Milburn Covington - 114
21 Lucy Hughes and Francis Covington, Jr. - 190	22	23	24	25 Abigail Smith and John Adams - 243	26	27 Catherine "Catherine of Valois" Tudor - 606
28	29	30 John Adams - 272	31 Isabella Valois "Isabella of Valois" and Richard II - 611			

2006 Birthdays and Anniversaries

Sunday	Monday	Tuesday	Wednesday	Thursday	Friday	Saturday
	1 (Unknown day) Mary de Monthermer - 710 est.	2	3	4	5	6
7	8	9	10	11	12	13
14	15	16	17	18 Elizabeth de Beauchamp and Edward de Neville - 583 est.	19	20
21	22	23	24	25	26	27
28	29	30	31			

2006 Birthdays and Anniversaries

Sunday	Monday	Tuesday	Wednesday	Thursday	Friday	Saturday
	1 (Unknown day) Catherine Plantagenet "Countess of Devon" and William "Earl of Devon" Courtenay -	2	3	4	5	6
7	8	9	10	11	12	13
14	15	16	17	18	19	20
21	22	23	24	25	26	27
28	29	30	31			

2006 Birthdays and Anniversaries

Sunday	Monday	Tuesday	Wednesday	Thursday	Friday	Saturday
				1 Mary Walter Littleton - 442 (Unknown day) Patricia Whithead and Elliott Roosevelt - 47 est.	2	3
4 Edward V Plantagenet - 537 Mary Todd "Molly" and Abraham "Honest Abe" Lincoln - 165	5	6 Jessie Lincoln Beckwith - 132	7	8	9 Isabella Valois "Isabella of Valois" Richard - 618	10 Bridget Plantagenet - 527
11 Matilda Scotland and "Beauclerc" Henry I - 907	12	13 Edward III - 695	14 Catarina de Aragon "Catherine of Aragon" and Arthur "Prince of Wales" Tudor - 506	15 David Westmoreland - 43	16	17 Lucy Strother and Francis Covington, Sr. - 233
18	19 Anne Knollys and Thomas West - 436	20 Anne Plantagenet and William Bouchier - 602	21	22 Abigail Burt and Nathaniel Howland - 268	23	24 Zachary Taylor - 223
25	26	27 Susan Howland and John Aspinwall - 204	28 Margaret Tudor James - 518	29 Lionel - 669	30	

2006 Birthdays and Anniversaries

Sunday

Monday

Tuesday

Wednesday

Thursday

Friday

Saturday

				1 (Unknown day) Elizabeth Bosvile and Herbert Pelham - 369 est.	2	3
4	5	6	7	8	9	10
11 Anna Roosevelt and James Addison Halsted - 55	12	13	14 Elizabeth Plantagenet and Humphrey de Bohun VIII - 705	15	16	17
18	19	20	21	22	23	24
25	26	27	28	29	30	

2006 Birthdays and Anniversaries

Sunday

Monday

Tuesday

Wednesday

Thursday

Friday

Saturday

				1 Margaret de Clare and Piers de Gaveston - 700	2	3
4	5	6	7	8	9	10
11	12	13	14	15	16	17
18	19	20	21	22	23	24
25	26	27	28	29	30	

2006 Birthdays and Anniversaries

Sunday

Monday

Tuesday

Wednesday

Thursday

Friday

Saturday

				1 (Unknown day) Amice de Montfort and Robert de Beaumont - 887 est.	2	3
4	5	6	7	8	9	10
11	12	13	14	15	16	17
18	19	20	21	22	23	24
25	26	27	28	29	30	

2006 Birthdays and Anniversaries

Sunday

Monday

Tuesday

Wednesday

Thursday

Friday

Saturday

				1 (Unknown day) Ellen Newton and Edward Carleton - 371 est.	2	3
4	5	6	7	8	9	10
11	12	13	14	15	16	17
18	19	20	21	22	23	24
25	26	27	28	29	30	

2006 Birthdays and Anniversaries

Sunday

Monday

Tuesday

Wednesday

Thursday

Friday

Saturday

						1 (Unknown day) Amphilis Twigden and Lawrence Washington III - 375 est.
2	3 Faye Emerson and Elliott Roosevelt - 63	4	5 Elizabeth Donner Roosevelt - 96	6 Henry VI - 586	7 Elizabeth Southworth and Joseph Howland - 343	8 Mary "Queen of Scots" Francis - 465
9	10 Elizabeth Mortimer and Henry "Harry Hotspur" Percy - 628 est.	11	12	13 Mary Todd "Molly" Lincoln - 189	14 Sarah Strother Taylor - 247	15
16 Elizabeth de Beauchamp de Neville - 592 Catarina de Aragon "Catherine of Aragon" Henry - 522	17	18	19	20 Mary Aspinwall Roosevelt - 198	21 William Wallace Lincoln - 157 Mary Jane Covington - 75	22
23 James Roosevelt - 100 Katherine Miles and Rowland Coytmore - 397 Susanna Adams - 239	24 "John of Lackland" John - 840 Elizabeth Stewart and Hugh Fraser - 440	25 Mary Page and George Wilbur "Jack" Covington - 77	26	27 Herbert Odis "Red" Westmoreland - 69	28	29
30	31					

2006 Birthdays and Anniversaries

Sunday Monday Tuesday Wednesday Thursday Friday Saturday

1
Anne Pope and John
Washington - 349
(Unknown day)
Nathaniel Littleton -
402 est.

2	3	4	5	6	7	8
9	10	11	12	13	14	15
16	17	18	19	20	21	22
23	24	25	26	27	28	29
30	31					

Index of Individuals

- Unnamed: 273
-
- Unnamed: 12, 263, 273
- Abe* -
- Honest (name: Abraham Lincoln): 204, 213, 216, 222, 232, 290, 305
- Acre* -
- Joan of (name: Joan Plantagenet): 57, 58, 60-62, 67, 75, 83, 91, 106, 139, 148, 158, 159, 164, 165, 173, 174, 186, 190, 198, 200-204, 209, 210, 219-221, 224, 231-233, 237, 238, 240, 241, 268, 283, 292, 294
- Adams* -
- Abigail: 207, 297
- Charles: 209, 294
- John: 205
- President John: 205, 207, 302
- President John Quincy: 207, 297
- Susanna: 209, 310
- Thomas Boylston: 209, 301
- Adela* -
- Unnamed: 11, 14, 15, 25, 263, 273
- Unnamed: 24, 36, 268, 273
- Adelaide* -
- Unnamed: 12, 263, 273
- Unnamed (aka: Adelis): 15, 25, 268, 273
- Adele* -
- (name: Gerloc): 9
- Adelica* -
- (name: Adeliza of Louvain): 33, 35, 268, 281
- Adelis* -
- (name: Adelaide): 15, 25, 268, 273
- Adeliza* -
- Unnamed: 24, 268, 273
- Aelflaed* -
- Unnamed (aka: Aelflaed From Chart:nun): 8
- Agatha* -
- Unnamed: 24, 268, 273
- Agnes* -
- Unnamed (aka: Emma): 9-11, 15, 25, 32, 33, 36, 38, 41, 46, 51, 54, 58, 61-63, 67, 68, 70, 74-79, 81-84, 86-94, 96, 102, 103, 105-108, 114-116, 136-140, 143-145, 147-150, 153, 155, 157-161, 163-167, 170, 172-177, 180, 182, 184-186, 190-192, 198-205, 209, 210, 213, 217, 219-222, 224, 231-233, 237, 238, 240, 241, 261, 263, 273
- Alan* -
- Unnamed: 50
- Count of Britany Unnamed IV: 24, 263, 273
- Joan: 74
- Albany* -
- 1st Duke of (name: Alexander Stewart): 103, 110
- Albini* -
- Agatha: 36, 263, 273
- Alice: 36, 263, 273
- Godfrey: 35, 263, 273
- Henry: 35, 263, 273
- Olivia: 36, 263, 273
- Reyner: 35, 263, 273
- William: 35, 263, 273
- Albreda* -
- Unnamed: 12, 263, 273
- Aldborough* -
- Agnes: 148, 159, 165, 174, 190, 198, 200, 202-204, 209, 210, 220, 221, 224, 231, 233, 237, 238, 240, 241, 263, 273
- Filius: 148, 263, 273
- Alice* -
- (name: Adelaide of Poitou): 9, 261, 268, 283
- Angouleme* -
- Count of (name: Aymer Taillefer): 46
- Edward of (name: Edward): 74, 264, 278
- Queen Isabella of: 46, 50, 268, 273, 299
- Anjou* -
- Adelaide (aka: Blanche): 11
- Ermengarde of (name: Ermengarde): 11
- Margaret of (name: Margaret): 92, 93, 269, 281, 291
- Anne* -
- Unnamed (aka: Anne of Bohemia): 72, 73, 263, 273, 288
- Unnamed (aka: Anne of Denmark): 161, 162
- Unnamed: 170
- Unnamed (aka: Anne of Kiev): 13, 14, 268, 273, 295
- Unnamed (aka: Anne of Cleves): 116, 127, 128
- Unnamed: 179, 180
- Henrietta: 170
- Antigone* -
- Unnamed: 87, 93, 94, 107, 139, 149, 159, 165, 174, 269, 273, 288
- Aquitaine* -
- Eleanor of: 41, 43, 268, 273, 294
- Aquitane* -
- Duke of (name: William X): 41
- Aragon* -
- Catherine of (name: Catarina de Aragon): 99, 100, 102, 116, 119, 121, 132, 305, 310
- Arches* -
- Jane: 138
- Arletta* -
- (name: Herleva): 15, 265, 280
- Arlette* -
- Unnamed (aka: Herleve): 12, 263, 273
- Arnold* -
- Freelove: 184, 297
- Arnulf* -
- King Unnamed: 7-12, 14, 15, 25, 32, 33, 36, 38, 40, 41, 45, 46, 50, 51, 54, 58, 61-63, 67, 68, 70, 74-79, 81-84, 86-92, 94, 96, 102, 103, 105-108, 114-116, 136-140, 143-145, 147-150, 153, 155, 157-161, 163-167, 170, 172-177, 180, 182, 184-186, 190-192, 198-205, 209, 210, 213, 217, 219-222, 224, 231-233, 237, 238, 240, 241, 261, 263, 273
- Arthur* -
- Unnamed: 87, 269, 273
- Asina* -
- Manasses Calva: 10, 263, 273
- Aspinwall* -
- John: 219
- John: 219, 220, 290, 305
- Mary Rebecca: 220, 224, 232, 233, 292, 310

- Astley* -
Elizabeth: 149, 263, 273
- Astrid* -
Unnamed (aka: Margaret): 11, 12, 263, 274
- Auchingoul* -
3rd Lord Crichton of (name: William Crichton): 104
- Audley* -
Lord James: 91, 269, 274
- Austin* -
(name: Augustine Washington, Jr.): 194, 271, 287
- Bailey* -
Sarah: 209, 210, 271, 274, 290
- Baldwin* -
Unnamed IV: 12, 263, 274
Unnamed V: 14, 25, 263, 274
- Ball* -
Mary: 192, 194, 271, 274, 291
- Banbury* -
st Earl of (name: William Knollys): 154, 270, 280
- Banckes* -
Joan: 198, 263, 274
Thomas: 198
- Basseet* -
Margaret: 67
- Beatrice* -
Unnamed: 54, 263, 274
- Beauchamp* -
Eleanor: 89, 269, 274
Philliappi: 76, 263, 274
Earl Richard: 89
- Beauclerc* -
(name: Henry I): 24, 33, 35, 36, 38, 41, 46, 51, 54, 58, 61-63, 67, 68, 70, 74-79, 81-84, 86-94, 96, 102, 103, 105-108, 114-116, 136-140, 143-145, 147-150, 153, 155, 157-167, 170, 172-177, 180, 182, 184-186, 190-192, 198-205, 209, 210, 213, 217, 219-222, 224, 231-233, 237, 238, 240, 241, 268, 279, 305
- Beaufort* -
Lt. General Edmund: 79, 88, 89, 102, 136, 145, 153, 155, 162, 170, 182, 269, 274
Countess of Wilshire Eleanor: 89, 102, 103, 136, 145, 153, 155, 162, 170, 182, 269, 274
Henry: 69
Cardinal Henry: 70, 79, 81, 89, 105, 137, 147, 157, 163, 172, 185, 192, 199, 201, 203, 205
Jane: 81, 89, 105, 137, 147, 157, 163, 172, 185, 192, 199, 201, 203, 205
Queen Joan (aka: Queen of Scotland): 79, 89, 103, 137, 147, 156, 163, 172, 184, 191, 199, 201, 202, 205, 217, 290
Joan: 70, 87
Joan: 70
Joan: 69, 77, 78, 87, 92, 94, 108, 140, 143, 144, 149, 160, 166, 176, 190, 269, 274, 290, 300
John: 70, 78, 88, 96, 115, 116, 144, 150, 161, 167, 177, 180, 191, 199, 200, 202, 204, 213, 222, 232
Earl John: 70, 78, 79, 88, 89, 102, 103, 136, 137, 145, 147, 153, 155, 157, 162, 163, 170, 172, 182, 184, 191, 199, 201, 202, 205, 217, 269, 274, 299
Margaret: 78, 88, 96, 115, 116, 140, 144, 150, 161, 167, 177, 180, 191, 199, 200, 202, 204, 213, 222, 232, 294
- Thomas: 70
- Beckwith* -
Mary (aka: Peggy): 232
Robert Todd Lincoln: 232
Warren: 232
- Bell* -
Minnewa: 236, 291
- Bellingham* -
Governor Richard: 171, 172, 296
- Berengaria* -
Unnamed: 43, 45, 263, 274, 294
- Berenger* -
Count Raymond: 51
- Berners* -
Mary: 90, 263, 274
Sir Richard: 90
- Bertha* -
Unnamed (aka: Bertha Of Burgundy): 11, 261
- Biggon* -
Jane: 190, 191, 263, 274
- Bill* -
Ephraim: 209
Lydia: 209, 294, 297
- Blanche* -
Unnamed (aka: Blanche of Lancaster): 68, 69, 263, 274, 294
(name: Adelaide Anjou): 11
- Boettiger* -
John , Jr.: 235, 288, 291
- Bogges* -
Suzanne Margaret: 241
- Bohemia* -
Anne of (name: Anne): 72, 73, 263, 273, 288
- Boleyn* -
Marchioness of Pembroke Anne (aka: The Most Happy): 116, 121, 125, 135, 288
Mary: 145, 146, 270, 274, 290
Sir Thomas (aka: 1st Earl of Wiltshire): 116, 145
- Bolingbroke* -
Henry of (name: Henry IV): 69, 76, 77, 84, 86, 92, 93, 107, 139, 149, 159, 165, 174, 269, 279, 292, 297
- Bosvile* -
Elizabeth: 182-184, 263, 274, 306
- Boteler* -
Margery: 158, 159, 263, 274
Sir Thomas: 158
- Bourchier* -
Sir Humphrey: 90, 105, 137, 147, 157, 163, 263, 274
Jane (aka: Joan): 138, 147, 157, 163, 263, 274
Sir John: 105, 137, 138, 147, 157, 163, 263, 274
Sir John: 82, 90, 105, 137, 147, 157, 163, 269, 274
Sir William: 81, 82, 263, 274, 305
- Bowcock* -
Margaret: 201
Margaret: 203
- Boyd* -
Thomas: 104, 105
- Boylston* -
Susanna: 205

- Braganza* -
 Catherine of (name: Catherine): 169
- Brittany* -
 Duke of (name: Conan I): 11
- Burgundy* -
 Bertha Of (name: Bertha): 11, 261
 Conrad I Of (name: Conrad I): 11
- Burt* -
 Abigail: 203, 291, 305
 John: 203
- Butler* -
 Earl James: 102, 269, 274
 Jane: 192, 194, 263, 274
 John: 138, 263, 274
 Margaret: 148, 158, 164, 173, 185, 192, 263, 274
 William: 138, 148, 158, 164, 173, 185, 192, 263, 274
- Buxton* -
 Phillipia: 150
- Canmore* -
 King Malcolm III: 33
- Capet* -
 King Hugh (aka: Count of Paris): 9-12, 14, 15, 25, 32, 33, 36, 38, 40, 41, 45, 46, 50, 51, 54, 58, 61-63, 67, 68, 70, 74-79, 81-84, 86-94, 96, 102, 103, 105-108, 114-116, 136-140, 143-145, 147-150, 153, 155, 157-161, 163-167, 170, 172-177, 180, 182, 184-186, 190-192, 198-205, 209, 210, 213, 217, 219-222, 224, 231-233, 237, 238, 240, 241, 261, 268, 274
- Carew* -
 Sir Edmond: 138, 263, 274
 Sir Nicholas: 90, 263, 274
 Sir Nicholas: 105, 138, 263, 274
 Sir Thomas: 90, 105, 138, 263, 274
- Carleton* -
 Edward: 191, 270, 275, 309
 John: 176, 270, 275
 Thomas: 176
 Walter: 176, 190, 191, 270, 275
- Carloman* -
 King Unnamed: 7-11, 13-15, 25, 32, 33, 36, 38, 40, 41, 45, 46, 50, 51, 54, 58, 61-63, 67, 68, 70, 74-79, 81-84, 86-92, 94, 96, 102, 103, 105-108, 114-116, 136-140, 143-145, 147-150, 153, 155, 157-161, 163-167, 170, 172-177, 180, 182, 184-186, 190-192, 198-205, 209, 210, 213, 217, 219-222, 224, 231-233, 237, 238, 240, 241, 261, 263, 275
 Unnamed: 5-11, 13-15, 25, 32, 33, 36, 38, 40, 41, 45, 46, 50, 51, 54, 58, 61-63, 67, 68, 70, 74-79, 81-84, 86-92, 94, 96, 102, 103, 105-108, 114-116, 136-140, 143-145, 147-150, 153, 155, 157-161, 163-167, 170, 172-177, 180, 182, 185, 186, 190-192, 198-205, 209, 210, 213, 217, 219-222, 224, 231-233, 237, 238, 240, 241, 261
 Unnamed II: 5, 261
- Carminow* -
 Joan: 105, 263, 275
- Carpenter* -
 Alexander: 186
 Alice: 186, 188-190, 270, 275, 294, 299
- Cary* -
 Sir Edmund: 156, 270, 275
- Sir George (aka: 2nd Baron Hunsdon of Hunsdon): 156, 270, 275
- Sir Henry (aka: 1st Baron Hunsdon of Hunsdon): 147, 155, 156, 270, 275, 293, 294
- John (aka: 3rd Baron Hunsdon of Hunsdon): 156, 270, 275
- Katherine: 156, 270, 275
- Mary: 147, 153, 154, 162, 170, 182, 270, 275
- Thomas: 136, 137, 269, 275
- Sir William: 136
- William: 137, 145, 146, 153, 155, 162, 170, 182, 270, 275, 290
- Castile* -
 Eleanor of: 54, 57, 268, 275, 302
- Catherine* -
 Unnamed: 170
 Unnamed (aka: Catherine of Braganza): 169
 Unnamed: 180
 Unnamed: 180
 Unnamed (aka: Catherine of Valois): 84-86, 88, 296, 302
- Catlett* -
 John: 204
 Rebecca: 204
- Cecily* -
 Unnamed: 24, 268, 275
- Challoner* -
 Dorothy: 190, 263, 275
 Francis: 190
- Charlemagne* -
 King Unnamed (aka: Charles the Great): 5-11, 13-15, 25, 32, 33, 36, 38, 40, 41, 45, 46, 50, 51, 54, 58, 61-63, 67, 68, 70, 74-79, 81-84, 86-92, 94, 96, 102, 103, 105-108, 114-116, 136-140, 143-145, 147-150, 153, 155, 157-161, 163-167, 170, 172-177, 180, 182, 184-186, 190-192, 198-205, 209, 210, 213, 217, 219-222, 224, 231-233, 237, 238, 240, 241, 261, 267, 275, 292
- Charles* -
 Unnamed: 169
 Unnamed: 178
 Unnamed: 180
 Unnamed: 180
 King Unnamed I: 162, 167, 168, 177, 180
 King Unnamed II: 169, 170
 King Unnamed VI: 84
- Charlotte* -
 Unnamed: 180
- Charoll* -
 Margaret: 106, 263, 275
- Chart:nun* -
 Aelflaed From (name: Aelflaed): 8
- Chever* -
 Abigail: 203
- Cherleton* -
 Sir Edward: 75, 269, 275
 Joyce: 75, 82, 90, 106, 138, 148, 158, 164, 173, 185, 192, 269, 275
- Clark* -
 Adelia: 237, 271, 275, 296, 299
- Cleves* -
 Anne of (name: Anne): 116, 127, 128

Charlemagne

- Clifford* -
 Sir Matilda: 107, 139, 148, 159, 165, 174, 190, 198, 263, 275
- Cobham* -
 Eleanor: 86, 87, 263, 275
 Sir Reginald: 86
- Cole* -
 Martha: 201
- Coleman* -
 Ann: 210
- Collier* -
 Elizabeth Ann: 190, 263, 275
- Conan* -
 Count of Rennes Unnamed I (aka: Duke of Brittany): 11
- Conquerer* -
 William the (name: William I): 15, 16, 22, 25, 32, 33, 36, 38, 41, 46, 51, 54, 58, 61-63, 67, 68, 70, 74-79, 81-84, 86-94, 96, 102, 103, 105-108, 114-116, 136-140, 143-145, 147-150, 153, 155, 157-167, 170, 172-177, 180, 182, 184-186, 190-192, 198-205, 209, 210, 213, 217, 219-222, 224, 231-233, 237, 238, 240, 241, 268, 287
- Conrad* -
 King Unnamed I (aka: Conrad I Of Burgundy): 11
- Constance* -
 Unnamed: 69, 263, 275, 296
 Unnamed (aka: Constance of Providence): 11, 261, 268, 275
 Unnamed: 24, 268, 275
- Conway* -
 Edwin: 202
 Edwin: 202
 Eleanor Rose (aka: Nelly): 204, 210, 211, 301
 Francis: 202, 204, 210
- Corbet* -
 Sybil: 33, 36, 263, 275
- Correa* -
 Leah Alma: 232
- Country* -
 Father of His (name: George Washington): 194, 197, 271, 287, 289, 290
- Courtenay* -
 Henry (aka: Earl of Devon): 144
 William (aka: Earl of Devon): 143, 144, 304
- Courtney* -
 Sir Edward: 67, 74, 75, 82, 90, 105, 138, 269, 275
 Sir Hugh: 75, 82, 90, 105, 138, 264, 275
 Joan: 82, 90, 105, 138, 264, 275
- Covington* -
 Betty Katherine: 239-241, 271, 276, 299, 300
 Daniel Coleman: 232, 233, 237, 238, 240, 241, 271, 276
 Delia: 238, 264, 276
 Francis Marion: 233, 237, 238, 240, 241, 271, 276, 292, 296
 Francis , Jr.: 221, 231-233, 237, 238, 240, 241, 271, 276, 302
 Francis , Sr.: 210, 221, 222, 231, 233, 237, 238, 240, 241, 271, 276, 290, 305
 George Milburn: 237, 238, 240, 241, 271, 276, 291, 302
 George Wilbur (aka: Jack): 238-241, 271, 276, 291, 310
 Harriette Ann: 239, 271, 276, 288
 Lucy: 238, 271, 276, 288, 302
- Mary Jane: 239, 271, 276, 310
 May: 238, 264, 276
 Mulburn: 238, 264, 276
 Robert: 210, 221, 271, 276
 William: 210
- Coytmore* -
 Elizabeth: 172, 185, 192, 199, 201, 203, 205
 Captain Rowland: 163, 172, 185, 192, 199, 201, 203, 205, 310
 William: 163
- Crichton* -
 Janet: 137
 William (aka: 3rd Lord Crichton of Auchingoul): 104
- Cruel* -
 The (name: Pedro I): 69
- Cumming* -
 James: 185
 Janet: 185, 191, 199, 201, 202, 204, 217
- Cushing* -
 Betsey: 235, 297
- D. A. (name: Dwight Albert Sharpe): 241
- Dabney* -
 Susanna: 204, 264, 276
- Dacre* -
 Joan: 106, 107, 264, 276
 Lord Thomas: 106
- Dall* -
 Curtis Bean: 235, 296
- Dandridge* -
 Martha: 194, 197, 271, 276, 289, 296
- Darnley* -
 Lord (name: Henry Stuart): 144, 150, 153, 161, 167, 177, 180
- Dauney* -
 Emmeline: 74, 75, 264, 276
 Sir John: 74
- Davis* -
 President Jefferson Finis: 226, 227, 230, 271, 276, 290, 296
- de Aragon* -
 Queen Catarina (aka: Catherine of Aragon): 99, 100, 102, 116, 119, 121, 132, 305, 310
 King Ferdinand II (aka: King of Spain): 116
- de Arundel* -
 Margaret Fitz Alan: 83, 264, 276
- de Audley* -
 Anne Tuchet: 91, 106, 138, 148, 158, 164, 173, 186, 198, 200, 201, 203, 209, 219, 224, 232, 233, 264, 276
 Lord Hugh: 62, 63, 264, 276, 292
 Lord Hugh: 62
 Margaret: 63, 67, 68, 75, 82, 83, 91, 106, 139, 148, 158, 159, 164, 165, 173, 174, 186, 190, 198, 200-204, 209, 210, 219-221, 224, 231-233, 237, 238, 240, 241, 264, 276, 297
- de Bavière* -
 Isabeau: 84
- de Beauchamp* -
 Elizabeth: 303, 310
- de Beaumont* -
 Margaret: 41, 45, 46, 50, 54, 268, 276

- Sir Robert: 32, 264, 276
 Sir Robert: 32, 38, 40, 45, 50, 54, 268, 276, 308
 Robert: 38, 40, 41, 45, 50, 54, 268, 276
- de Bohun* -
 Alianore: 74, 264, 276
 Eleanor: 70
 Humphrey (aka: Earl of Herefore, Esses and Northampton): 76
 Humphrey IX: 74
 Earl Humphrey VIII: 62, 268, 276, 306
 Margaret: 62, 67, 74, 82, 90, 105, 138, 264, 276
 Mary: 76, 77, 269, 277, 297
- de Burgh* -
 Elizabeth: 68, 264, 277
 William: 68
- de Castilla* -
 Queen Isabella (aka: Queen of Spain): 116
- de Clare* -
 Eleanor: 60
 Elizabeth: 60
 Gilbert (aka: 8th Earl of Hartford): 60
 Sir Gilbert (aka: Gilbert the Red): 58-60, 268, 277, 292, 300
 Margaret: 60, 62, 63, 67, 75, 82, 83, 91, 106, 139, 148, 158, 159, 164, 165, 173, 174, 186, 190, 198, 200-204, 209, 210, 219-221, 224, 231-233, 237, 238, 240, 241, 269, 277, 292, 307
 Richard: 58
- de Clifford* -
 Lord John: 91, 92, 264, 277
 Lord Thomas: 92, 106, 107, 139, 148, 159, 165, 174, 190, 198, 269, 277, 291
- de Courtnay* -
 Earl Hugh: 67, 264, 277
- de Ferrers* -
 Mary: 78, 87, 269, 277
 Sir Robert: 77, 78, 87, 264, 277, 300
- de Gaveston* -
 Piers: 62, 63, 264, 277, 307
- de Grandmesnil* -
 Hugh: 40
 Petronilla (aka: Pernell): 40, 41, 264, 277
- de Holand* -
 Margaret: 78, 79, 269, 277, 299
 Thomas: 78
- de Holland* -
 Eleanor: 67, 75, 82, 90, 106, 138, 148, 158, 164, 173, 185, 192, 264, 277
 Sir Thomas: 62, 67, 75, 82, 90, 106, 138, 148, 158, 164, 173, 185, 192, 264, 277
- de Lacy* -
 Margaret: 58
- de Lancaster* -
 Maud: 68
- de Langton* -
 Helen: 148, 264, 277
 Richard: 148
- de Luxembourg* -
 Jacquetta: 108
- de Montfort* -
 Amice: 38, 264, 277, 308
 Ralph de Gael: 38
- de Monthermer* -
 Edward: 61
 Joan: 61
 Mary: 61, 303
 Sir Ralph (aka: Earl of Gloucester and Hereford): 58, 60, 61, 268, 277
 Thomas (aka: 2nd Baron of Monthermer): 61
- de Mowbray* -
 Anne (aka: 8th Countess of Norfolk): 112-114, 288
- de Neville* -
 Baron Edward: 302, 303
 Matilta: 83, 91, 106, 139, 148, 159, 165, 174, 190, 198, 200, 202-204, 209, 210, 220, 221, 224, 231, 233, 237, 238, 240, 241, 264, 277
 Ralph (aka: Earl of Westmoreland): 83, 264, 277
 Sir Ralph: 77, 78, 87, 92, 269, 277, 290
- de Quincy* -
 Elena: 51, 54, 264, 277
 Lord Robert: 45
 Roger: 46, 50, 51, 54, 264, 277
 Saher: 45, 46, 268, 277
- De Ros* -
 Margaret: 83, 91, 106, 138, 148, 158, 164, 173, 186, 198, 200, 201, 203, 209, 219, 224, 232, 233, 264, 277
 Sir Thomas: 75, 264, 277
 Sir William: 75, 82, 83, 91, 106, 138, 148, 158, 164, 173, 186, 198, 200, 201, 203, 209, 219, 224, 232, 233, 264, 277
- de Southworth* -
 Sir Christopher: 139, 269, 277
 Sir John: 139, 148, 158, 164, 173, 186, 198, 200, 201, 203, 209, 219, 224, 232, 233, 270, 277
- de Stafford* -
 Edmund: 67
 Lord Ralph: 67, 68, 264, 277, 297
- de Tibetot* -
 Sir John: 82, 264, 277
- de Toeni* -
 Roger: 12, 264, 277
- de Valois* -
 Marguerite: 167
- de Vere* -
 Robert: 90, 264, 277
- de Vermandois* -
 Countess Adelaide: 15, 264, 277
 Isabel: 15, 32, 38, 40, 45, 50, 54, 264, 277
- Delano* -
 Sara: 233, 300, 302
 Warren: 233
- Denmark* -
 Anne of (name: Anne): 161, 162
 Prince of (name: George): 179
- d'Eu* -
 Count: 36, 264, 277
- Devon* -
 Countess of (name: Catherine Plantagenet): 114, 143, 144, 299, 304
 Earl of (name: William Courtenay): 143, 144, 304
 Earl of (name: Henry Courtenay): 144
- Dickens* -
 Anne: 164

- Dillen* -
Priscilla: 186
- Dinham* -
Margaret: 138, 264, 278
- Dolley* -
(name: Dorothea Payne): 211, 213, 294, 300
- Don* -
Cawdgan Griffith: 105
- Donner* -
Elizabeth Browning: 236, 288, 310
- Dorsey* -
Sarah: 201
- Douglas* -
Earl of Angus Archibald: 115, 116
Elizabeth: 137, 147, 156, 163, 172, 184, 191, 199, 201, 202, 205, 217
Earl James: 103
John: 103, 137, 147, 156, 163, 172, 184, 191, 199, 201, 202, 205, 217
Countess of Lennox Margaret: 116, 144, 150, 161, 167, 177, 180, 191, 199, 200, 202, 204, 213, 222, 232
- Du Pont* -
Ethel: 236, 237, 296
- Dudley* -
Elizabeth: 159, 165, 174, 190, 198, 264, 278
Richard Sutton: 149, 159, 165, 174, 190, 198, 264, 278
Robert (aka: Earl of Leicester): 155, 264, 278
- Dutton* -
Isabel: 106, 138, 139, 148, 158, 164, 173, 186, 198, 200, 201, 203, 209, 219, 224, 232, 233, 264, 278
Esquire John: 106
Sir Thomas: 106, 264, 278
- Dynham* -
Sir John: 138
- Eadgyth* -
Unnamed: 33, 264, 278
- Eadhild* -
Unnamed: 8, 261
- Ebles* -
Unnamed I: 10, 264, 278
- Edgar* -
Unnamed: 180
- Edmond* -
Unnamed (aka: Edmond of Woodstock): 70
- Edmund* -
Unnamed: 54, 264, 278
Earl Unnamed: 81, 82, 264, 278
Unnamed (aka: Edmund of Woodstock): 58, 62, 67, 75, 82, 90, 106, 138, 148, 158, 164, 173, 185, 192, 269, 278
- Edward* -
Unnamed (aka: Edward of Angouleme): 74, 264, 278
Unnamed: 93, 264, 278
Unnamed (aka: Edward of England): 8
Unnamed (aka: The Black Prince): 67, 70-72, 269, 278, 296, 302
King Unnamed I (aka: Longshanks): 54, 57, 58, 61-63, 67, 68, 70, 74-79, 81-84, 86-94, 96, 102, 103, 105-108, 114-116, 136-140, 143-145, 147-150, 153, 155, 157-167, 170, 172-177, 180, 182, 184-186, 190-192, 198-205, 209, 210, 213, 217, 219-222, 224, 231-233, 237, 238, 240, 241, 268, 278, 296, 300, 302
- King Unnamed II: 57, 61-63, 68, 70, 74, 76-79, 81, 83, 84, 86-94, 96, 102, 103, 105-108, 114-116, 136, 137, 139, 140, 143-145, 147-150, 153, 155, 157, 159-163, 165-167, 170, 172, 174-177, 180, 182, 184, 185, 190-192, 198-205, 213, 217, 222, 232, 269, 278, 292
- King Unnamed III: 62, 63, 65, 67, 68, 70, 74, 76-79, 81, 83, 84, 86-94, 96, 102, 103, 105-108, 114-116, 136, 137, 139, 140, 143-145, 147-150, 153, 155, 157, 159-163, 165-167, 170, 172, 174, 176, 177, 180, 182, 184, 185, 190-192, 198-205, 213, 217, 222, 232, 269, 278, 288, 305
- King Unnamed IV: 94, 97, 108, 110, 140, 143, 295
James Francis: 180
King Unnamed VI: 136, 144, 145, 302
- Eleanor* -
Unnamed: 12, 264, 278
Unnamed: 58, 264, 278
Unnamed: 45, 264, 278
Unnamed: 50, 265, 278
Unnamed: 67, 265, 278
- Eliza* -
(name: Elizabeth Jones): 217
- Elizabeth* -
Unnamed: 162
Unnamed: 170
Unnamed: 180
Queen Unnamed I (aka: The Virgin Queen): 135, 136, 300
- Eltonhead* -
Martha: 202
- Emerson* -
Faye Margaret: 236, 297, 310
- Emma* -
(name: Agnes): 9-11, 15, 25, 32, 33, 36, 38, 41, 46, 51, 54, 58, 61-63, 67, 68, 70, 74-79, 81-84, 86-94, 96, 102, 103, 105-108, 114-116, 136-140, 143-145, 147-150, 153, 155, 157-161, 163-167, 170, 172-177, 180, 182, 184-186, 190-192, 198-205, 209, 210, 213, 217, 219-222, 224, 231-233, 237, 238, 240, 241, 261, 263, 273
Unnamed: 7, 261, 265, 278
Princess of France Unnamed: 14, 268, 278
- England* -
Edward of (name: Edward): 8
- Enguerrand* -
Count Unnamed II (aka: Count of Ponthieu): 25, 265, 278
- Ermangarde* -
Unnamed (aka: Ermengarde of Anjou): 11
- Essex* -
Countess of (name: Lettice Knollys): 155, 270, 280
- Eudes* -
Unnamed: 25, 265, 278
- Fair* -
the (name: Louis I): 6-11, 13-15, 25, 32, 33, 36, 38, 40, 41, 45, 46, 50, 51, 54, 58, 61-63, 67, 68, 70, 74-79, 81-84, 86-92, 94, 96, 102, 103, 105-108, 114-116, 136-140, 143-145, 147-150, 153, 155, 157-161, 163-167, 170, 172-177, 180, 182, 184-186, 190-192, 198-205, 209, 210, 213, 217, 219-222,

- 224, 231-233, 237, 238, 240, 241, 261, 266, 281
- Ferdinand* -
 Unnamed III: 54
- Fergaunt* -
 Alan: 24, 265, 278
- FitzAlan* -
 Alice: 78
 Alice: 79, 81
- Flanders* -
 Maud of (name: Matilda): 14, 15, 22, 25, 32, 268, 281
- Flower* -
 Anne: 166, 265, 278
 John: 166
- France* -
 Capet King of (name: Henry I): 11-15, 32, 38, 40, 45, 50, 54, 268, 279, 295
 Hedwig of: 9, 10, 261, 265, 278
 Queen Isabella of: 61, 62, 265, 278
 King of (name: Henry IV): 167
 Marguerite of: 54, 57, 58, 265, 278, 300
 Matilda Of (name: Matilda): 11
- Fraser* -
 Baron Hugh: 172, 310
 Margaret: 172, 184, 185, 191, 199, 201, 202, 204, 217
- Fulbert* -
 Unnamed (aka: Falais - The Tanner): 15
- Fulford* -
 Alice: 136
- Galloway* -
 Helen of: 50, 51, 265, 278
- Gascoigne* -
 Dorothy: 115, 144, 149, 160, 166, 176, 265, 278
 Margaret: 108, 140, 149, 160, 166, 176, 190, 265, 279
 Sir William: 108, 114, 265, 279
 Sir William: 108, 114, 140, 144, 149, 160, 166, 176, 265, 279
- Gaunt* -
 John of (name: John): 67-70, 76-79, 84, 86-89, 92-94, 96, 102, 103, 105, 107, 108, 115, 116, 136, 137, 139, 140, 143-145, 147, 149, 150, 153, 155, 157, 159-163, 165-167, 170, 172, 174, 176, 177, 180, 182, 184, 185, 190-192, 199-205, 213, 217, 222, 232, 269, 280, 288, 291, 294, 296
- Geoffrey* -
 Unnamed (aka: Count of Nantes): 40, 265, 279
 Unnamed: 45, 265, 279
 Unnamed V (aka: Plantagenet): 38, 40, 268, 279, 292, 299
- George* -
 Unnamed (aka: Prince of Denmark): 179
- Gerard* -
 Isabel: 148
- Gerloc* -
 Unnamed (aka: Adele): 9
- German* -
 the (name: Louis II): 7-11, 13-15, 25, 32, 33, 36, 38, 40, 41, 45, 46, 50, 51, 54, 58, 61-63, 67, 68, 70, 74-79, 81-84, 86-92, 94, 96, 102, 103, 105-108, 114-116, 136-140, 143-145, 147-150, 153, 155, 157-161, 163-167, 170, 172-177, 180, 182, 184-186, 190-192, 198-205, 209, 210, 213, 217, 219-222, 224, 231-233, 237, 238, 240, 241, 261, 266, 281
- Gilles* -
 (name: Payne Roet): 69
- Gisela* -
 Unnamed: 6, 261
- Gloucester* -
 Earl of (name: William): 46
- Goddard* -
 Agnes: 91, 106, 139, 148, 159, 165, 174, 190, 198, 200, 202-204, 209, 210, 220, 221, 224, 231, 233, 237, 238, 240, 241, 265, 279
 Filius: 91, 265, 279
- Good* -
 le Bon (the (name: Richard II): 10-12, 15, 25, 32, 33, 36, 38, 41, 46, 51, 54, 58, 61-63, 67, 68, 70, 74-79, 81-84, 86-94, 96, 102, 103, 105-108, 114-116, 136-140, 143-145, 147-150, 153, 155, 157-167, 170, 172-177, 180, 182, 184-186, 190-192, 198-205, 209, 210, 213, 217, 219-222, 224, 231-233, 237, 238, 240, 241, 266, 283
- Good* -
 Richard the (name: Richard I): 10, 261, 268, 283
- Googins* -
 Ruth Josephine: 236, 297
- Goolsby* -
 Lady (name: Martha Mineola Goolsby): 240
 Martha Mineola (aka: Lady Goolsby): 240
- Gordon* -
 Lady Elizabeth: 157, 163, 172, 184, 191, 199, 201, 202, 204, 217
 Earl George: 157
- Gorsuch* -
 Elizabeth: 177
- Gouland* -
 Mary Asheton: 173, 174, 270, 279, 297
- Great* -
 Charles the (name: Charlemagne): 5-11, 13-15, 25, 32, 33, 36, 38, 40, 41, 45, 46, 50, 51, 54, 58, 61-63, 67, 68, 70, 74-79, 81-84, 86-92, 94, 96, 102, 103, 105-108, 114-116, 136-140, 143-145, 147-150, 153, 155, 157-161, 163-167, 170, 172-177, 180, 182, 184-186, 190-192, 198-205, 209, 210, 213, 217, 219-222, 224, 231-233, 237, 238, 240, 241, 261, 267, 275, 292
- Grey* -
 Elizabeth: 94, 107, 108, 139, 149, 159, 165, 174, 269, 279
 Sir Henry: 94, 269, 279, 288
- Griffith* -
 Dorothy: 147, 157, 163, 172, 185, 192, 199, 201, 203, 205
 Sir William II: 147
- Gurdon* -
 Brampton: 164, 265, 279
 Muriel: 176, 177, 265, 279
- Hainault* -
 Beatrix of: 10, 265, 279
- Hainaut* -
 Philippa of: 63, 65-67, 269, 279, 288, 296
- Hall* -
 Ann: 167
 Anna Rebecca: 233
 Margaret: 170

- Halsted* -
James Addison: 235, 306
- Hammerton* -
Agnes: 166, 265, 279
- Hanks* -
James: 202
Nancy: 202, 204, 213, 222, 232
- Happy* -
The Most (name: Anne Boleyn): 116, 121, 125, 135, 288
- Hapsburg* -
Philip (aka: Prince Philip Hapsburg of Spain): 132, 134, 135, 298
- Harcourt* -
Agnes: 157, 158, 265, 279, 290
Sir John: 157
- Harlan* -
Mary Eunice: 222, 223
- Hartford* -
8th Earl of (name: Gilbert de Clare): 60
- Hatfield* -
William of (name: William): 67, 267, 287
- Hedwig* -
Unnamed: 7-12, 14, 15, 25, 32, 33, 36, 38, 40, 41, 45, 46, 50, 51, 54, 58, 61-63, 67, 68, 70, 74-79, 81-84, 86-94, 96, 102, 103, 105-108, 114-116, 136-140, 143-145, 147-150, 153, 155, 157-161, 163-167, 170, 172-177, 180, 182, 184-186, 190-192, 198-205, 209, 210, 213, 217, 219-222, 224, 231-233, 237, 238, 240, 241, 261, 265, 279
Unnamed (aka: Hedwig Of Saxony): 8-12, 14, 15, 25, 32, 33, 36, 38, 40, 41, 45, 46, 50, 51, 54, 58, 61-63, 67, 68, 70, 74-79, 81-84, 86-94, 96, 102, 103, 105-108, 114-116, 136-140, 143-145, 147-150, 153, 155, 157-161, 163-167, 170, 172-177, 180, 182, 184-186, 190-192, 198-205, 209, 210, 213, 217, 219-222, 224, 231-233, 237, 238, 240, 241, 261, 268, 279
- Helena* -
Unnamed: 12, 265, 279
- Henrietta* -
Unnamed: 180
- Henry* -
Duke of Lancaster Unnamed: 68
Unnamed: 45, 265, 279
Unnamed: 54, 265, 279
Unnamed: 162
Unnamed: 170
Unnamed: 132, 288
King Unnamed I (aka: Henry of Saxony): 8-12, 14, 15, 25, 32, 33, 36, 38, 40, 41, 45, 46, 50, 51, 54, 58, 61-63, 67, 68, 70, 74-79, 81-84, 86-94, 96, 102, 103, 105-108, 114-116, 136-140, 143-145, 147-150, 153, 155, 157-161, 163-167, 170, 172-177, 180, 182, 184-186, 190-192, 198-205, 209, 210, 213, 217, 219-222, 224, 231-233, 237, 238, 240, 241, 261, 268, 279
King Unnamed I (aka: Capet King of France): 11-15, 32, 38, 40, 45, 50, 54, 268, 279, 295
King Unnamed I (aka: Beauclerc): 24, 33, 35, 36, 38, 41, 46, 51, 54, 58, 61-63, 67, 68, 70, 74-79, 81-84, 86-94, 96, 102, 103, 105-108, 114-116, 136-140, 143-145, 147-150, 153, 155, 157-167, 170, 172-177, 180, 182, 184-186, 190-192, 198-205, 209, 210, 213, 217, 219-222, 224, 231-233, 237, 238, 240, 241, 268, 279, 291, 294
King Unnamed II (aka: Henry Plantagenet): 40-43, 46, 51, 54, 58, 61-63, 67, 68, 70, 74-79, 81-84, 86-94, 96, 102, 103, 105-108, 114-116, 136-140, 143-145, 147-150, 153, 155, 157-167, 170, 172-177, 180, 182, 184-186, 190-192, 198-205, 209, 210, 213, 217, 219-222, 224, 231-233, 237, 238, 240, 241, 268, 279, 291, 294
King Unnamed III: 50, 51, 53, 54, 58, 61-63, 67, 68, 70, 74-79, 81-84, 86-94, 96, 102, 103, 105-108, 114-116, 136-140, 143-145, 147-150, 153, 155, 157-167, 170, 172-177, 180, 182, 184-186, 190-192, 198-205, 209, 210, 213, 217, 219-222, 224, 231-233, 237, 238, 240, 241, 268, 279, 289, 302
King Unnamed IV (aka: Henry of Bolingbroke): 69, 76, 77, 84, 86, 92, 93, 107, 139, 149, 159, 165, 174, 269, 279, 292, 297
King Unnamed IV (aka: King of France): 167
Emperior Unnamed V: 38, 40, 268, 279, 288
King Unnamed V: 77, 84-86, 92, 269, 279, 296
King Unnamed VI: 86, 92, 93, 269, 279, 310
Unnamed VII: 88, 96-99, 115, 116, 140, 141, 143, 144, 150, 161, 167, 177, 180, 191, 199, 200, 202, 204, 213, 222, 232, 288
King Unnamed VIII (aka: The Duke of York): 102, 116, 119, 121, 125-129, 131, 132, 135, 136, 144, 288, 294, 296, 297
- Herbert* -
Elizabeth: 105
Sir William Thomas: 105
- Hereford* -
Earl of Gloucester and (name: Ralph de Monthermer): 58, 60, 61, 268, 277
- Herefore* -
Earl of (name: Humphrey de Bohun): 76
- Herleva* -
Unnamed (aka: Arletta): 15, 265, 280
- Herleve* -
(name: Arlette): 12, 263, 273
- Hildegarde* -
Unnamed (aka: Liutgard): 5, 6, 261, 265, 280
- Holland* -
Count of Hainault & (name: William V): 63
- Hotspur* -
Harry (name: Henry Percy): 83, 84, 88, 266, 282, 310
- Howard* -
Catharine: 302
Catherine: 116, 128, 129, 297
Cornelius: 167, 177, 191, 199, 200, 202, 204, 213, 222, 232
Lord Edmund: 116
Lady Elizabeth: 116, 145
Sir John: 137
John: 150, 161, 167, 177, 191, 199, 200, 202, 204, 213, 222, 232
Katherine: 137, 138, 265, 280
Lois: 177, 191, 199, 200, 202, 204, 213, 222, 232
Matthew: 161, 167, 177, 191, 199, 200, 202, 204, 213, 222, 232
Robert: 144, 150, 161, 167, 177, 191, 199, 200, 202, 204, 213, 222, 232

- Thomas: 144
- Howell* -
Varina Anne Banks: 290
- Howland* -
John: 200
Joseph: 200, 310
Joseph: 203, 209, 219, 224, 232, 233, 294, 300
Nathaniel: 201, 203, 209, 219, 224, 232, 233, 305
Nathaniel: 200, 201, 203, 209, 219, 224, 232, 233
Susan: 209, 219, 220, 224, 232, 233, 294, 305
- Huddlesfield* -
Katherine: 138, 265, 280
- Hugh* -
Unnamed II: 25
- Hughes* -
Lucy: 231, 232, 271, 280, 302
- Humphrey* -
Duke Unnamed: 77, 86, 87, 93, 107, 139, 149, 159, 165, 174, 269, 280, 302
- Hunsdon* -
1st Baron Hunsdon of (name: Henry Cary): 147, 155, 156, 270, 275, 293, 294
2nd Baron Hunsdon of (name: George Cary): 156, 270, 275
3rd Baron Hunsdon of (name: John Cary): 156, 270, 275
- Huntington* -
Lydia: 209
- Hyde* -
Anne: 177, 178
- Illustrious* -
the (name: Otto): 8, 261, 267, 282
- Ingegard* -
Unnamed (aka: Ingegard of Sweden): 13
- Isabella* -
Unnamed: 46, 50, 265, 280
Unnamed: 50, 265, 280
Unnamed: 67, 265, 280
Unnamed: 180
- Isham* -
Charles: 232
Lincoln: 232, 296
- Jack* -
(name: Abraham Lincoln): 224, 299
(name: George Wilbur Covington): 238-241, 271, 276, 291, 310
(name: John David Westmoreland): 247, 271, 287, 297
- Jacqueline* -
Countess Unnamed: 86, 265, 280
- James* -
Unnamed: 179
(name: James Stuart): 89, 290
Unnamed I: 153, 161, 162, 167, 177, 180, 296
King Unnamed II (aka: King of Scotland): 89, 103
Unnamed II: 170, 177, 178, 180
King Unnamed V: 150
Unnamed V: 116
James of Scotland Unnamed VI: 115, 116, 299
King Unnamed VII (aka: King of Scotland): 145
- Jaroslau* -
Prince Unnamed I (aka: Great Prince of Kiev): 13
- Jefferson* -
Martha Washington: 300
- Colonel Peter: 302
President Thomas: 292
- Joan* -
Unnamed: 45, 265, 280
Unnamed: 50, 265, 280
Unnamed: 67, 265, 280
(name: Jane Bouchier): 138, 147, 157, 163, 263, 274
- Joan: 174, 265, 280
Unnamed (aka: Joan of Kent): 67, 269, 280
Unnamed (aka: The Fair Maid of Kent): 70-72, 269, 280, 300, 302
- John* -
Unnamed: 54, 265, 280
King Unnamed (aka: John of Lackland): 45, 46, 50, 51, 54, 58, 61-63, 67, 68, 70, 74-79, 81-84, 86-94, 96, 102, 103, 105-108, 114-116, 136-140, 143-145, 147-150, 153, 155, 157-167, 170, 172-177, 180, 182, 184-186, 190-192, 198-205, 209, 210, 213, 217, 219-222, 224, 231-233, 237, 238, 240, 241, 268, 280, 299, 310
Duke of Lancaster Unnamed (aka: John of Gaunt): 67-70, 76-79, 84, 86-89, 92-94, 96, 102, 103, 105, 107, 108, 115, 116, 136, 137, 139, 140, 143-145, 147, 149, 150, 153, 155, 157, 159-163, 165-167, 170, 172, 174, 176, 177, 180, 182, 184, 185, 190-192, 199-205, 213, 217, 222, 232, 269, 280, 288, 291, 294, 296
- Jones* -
Elizabeth (aka: Eliza): 217
- Judith* -
Unnamed: 11, 12, 268, 280
- Katherine* -
(name: Julian Plantagenet): 57, 266, 283
Unnamed: 54, 265, 280
- Katie* -
(name: Katherine Michelle Westmoreland): 246, 247, 271, 287, 288
- Kaye* -
Grace: 166, 176, 265, 280
Esquire John: 160, 265, 280
Esquire Robert: 160, 166, 176, 265, 280
- Keith* -
Elizabeth: 147, 156, 157, 163, 172, 184, 191, 199, 201, 202, 204, 217
Lord Robert: 147
- Kendal* -
Thomas Parr of (name: Thomas Parr): 116
- Kent* -
Joan of (name: Joan): 67, 269, 280
The Fair Maid of (name: Joan): 70-72, 269, 280, 300, 302
- Kiev* -
Anne of (name: Anne): 13, 14, 268, 273, 295
Great Prince of (name: Jaroslau I): 13
- Knollys* -
Anne: 154, 162, 163, 170, 182, 270, 280, 305
Catherine: 154, 270, 280
Sir Francis: 153, 154, 270, 280
Lettice (aka: Countess of Essex): 155, 270, 280
Sir William (aka: st Earl of Banbury): 154, 270, 280
- Knyvegt* -

Charlemagne

- Abigail: 158, 163, 164, 270, 280
Sir Edmund: 147, 270, 280
Esquire John: 147, 157, 158, 163, 265, 280, 290
- Kortright* -
Elizabeth: 217, 219
- Kynaston* -
Jane: 108, 139, 140, 149, 159, 165, 174, 269, 281
Sir Roger: 107, 108, 269, 281
- La Zouche* -
Sir Alan: 54, 265, 281
Roger: 54, 265, 281
- Lackland* -
John of (name: John): 45, 46, 50, 51, 54, 58, 61-63, 67, 68, 70, 74-79, 81-84, 86-94, 96, 102, 103, 105-108, 114-116, 136-140, 143-145, 147-150, 153, 155, 157-167, 170, 172-177, 180, 182, 184-186, 190-192, 198-205, 209, 210, 213, 217, 219-222, 224, 231-233, 237, 238, 240, 241, 268, 280, 299, 310
- Lambert* -
Unnamed: 25, 265, 281
- Lancaster* -
Blanche of (name: Blanche): 68, 69, 263, 274, 294
- l'Arcedekne* -
Philippa: 82, 265, 281
Sir Warin: 82
- Laton* -
Jane: 165, 265, 281
- Le Grand* -
(name: Hugh Magnus): 14, 15, 32, 38, 40, 45, 50, 54, 268, 281
- Leicester* -
Earl of (name: Robert Dudley): 155, 264, 278
- Lens* -
Judith of: 25, 268, 281
- Lincoln* -
Abraham (aka: Honest Abe): 204, 213, 216, 222, 232, 290, 305
Abraham (aka: Jack): 224, 299
Edward Baker: 217, 291
Jessie Harlan: 224, 232, 305
Mary: 224, 232, 302
Robert Todd: 216, 222, 223, 232, 299
Thomas: 204
Thomas (aka: Tad): 217, 292
William Wallace: 217, 310
- Lionel* -
Unnamed: 67, 68, 76, 83, 91, 92, 96, 106, 114, 139, 148, 159, 165, 174, 190, 198, 269, 281, 305
- Lion-Hearted* -
Richard the (name: Richard I): 43, 45, 268, 283, 294, 300
- Lister* -
Rosamond: 173, 265, 281
William, Esquire: 173
- Littleton* -
Sir Edward: 166, 174, 175, 270, 281, 292
Rev. John: 165, 166, 265, 281
Nathaniel: 175, 176, 270, 281, 311
- Litwinde* -
Unnamed: 7, 261, 265, 281
- Liudorf* -
Mgve: 13
- Liutgard* -
(name: Hildegard): 5, 6, 261, 265, 280
Unnamed: 5, 261
- Lock* -
Elizabeth: 161
- Longespee* -
Ela: 54, 266, 281
- Longshanks* -
(name: Edward I): 54, 57, 58, 61-63, 67, 68, 70, 74-79, 81-84, 86-94, 96, 102, 103, 105-108, 114-116, 136-140, 143-145, 147-150, 153, 155, 157-167, 170, 172-177, 180, 182, 184-186, 190-192, 198-205, 209, 210, 213, 217, 219-222, 224, 231-233, 237, 238, 240, 241, 268, 278, 296, 300, 302
- Louis* -
Unnamed I (aka: the Fair): 6-11, 13-15, 25, 32, 33, 36, 38, 40, 41, 45, 46, 50, 51, 54, 58, 61-63, 67, 68, 70, 74-79, 81-84, 86-92, 94, 96, 102, 103, 105-108, 114-116, 136-140, 143-145, 147-150, 153, 155, 157-161, 163-167, 170, 172-177, 180, 182, 184-186, 190-192, 198-205, 209, 210, 213, 217, 219-222, 224, 231-233, 237, 238, 240, 241, 261, 266, 281
King Unnamed II (aka: the German): 7-11, 13-15, 25, 32, 33, 36, 38, 40, 41, 45, 46, 50, 51, 54, 58, 61-63, 67, 68, 70, 74-79, 81-84, 86-92, 94, 96, 102, 103, 105-108, 114-116, 136-140, 143-145, 147-150, 153, 155, 157-161, 163-167, 170, 172-177, 180, 182, 184-186, 190-192, 198-205, 209, 210, 213, 217, 219-222, 224, 231-233, 237, 238, 240, 241, 261, 266, 281
- Louisa* -
Unnamed: 180
- Louvain* -
Adeliza of (aka: Adelia): 33, 35, 268, 281
- Ludolph* -
Duke Unnamed: 8
- Lyman* -
Catherine Robbins: 233
- Mabel* -
Unnamed: 36, 266, 281
- Madison: 213
- Madison: 213
Ambrose: 210
Ambrose: 213
Catlett: 213
Elizabeth: 213
Frances Taylor: 213
Francis: 213
President James: 210, 211, 301
President James: 211, 213, 291, 300
Nelly Conway: 213
Reuben: 213
Sarah Catlett: 213
William: 213
- Magnus* -
Hugh: 8, 9, 261, 268, 281
Duke Hugh (aka: Le Grand): 14, 15, 32, 38, 40, 45, 50, 54, 268, 281

- Major* -
 (name: Richard Saltonstall): 176, 177, 270, 284
- Malcolm* -
 Unnamed III (aka: Malcolm of Scotland): 33
- Margaret* -
 (name: Astrid): 11, 12, 263, 274
 Unnamed: 162
 Unnamed: 148, 266, 281
 Unnamed: 33
 Queen Unnamed (aka: Margaret of Anjou): 92, 93, 269, 281, 291
- Margret* -
 Unnamed: 54, 266, 281
- Maria* -
 Henrietta: 167, 168
- Markenfield* -
 Alice: 144, 149, 160, 166, 176, 266, 281
 Sir Ninian: 144, 266, 281
- Martin* -
 Margaret: 165
- Mary* -
 Unnamed: 162
 Unnamed (aka: Mary of Modena): 177, 180
- Mary: 232
 Queen Unnamed (aka: Queen of Scotts): 150, 153, 310
 Bloody (name: Mary Tudor): 132, 134, 135, 290, 298
 Queen Unnamed II: 178-181
- Mathew* -
 Janet: 137
- Matilda* -
 Unnamed: 45, 266, 281
 Unnamed: 13, 266, 281
 Unnamed (aka: Matilda Of France): 11
 Unnamed (aka: Maud of Flanders): 14, 15, 22, 25, 32, 268, 281
 The Empress Edith: 36, 38-41, 46, 51, 54, 58, 61-63, 67, 68, 70, 74-79, 81-84, 86-94, 96, 102, 103, 105-108, 114-116, 136-140, 143-145, 147-150, 153, 155, 157-167, 170, 172-177, 180, 182, 184-186, 190-192, 198-205, 209, 210, 213, 217, 219-222, 224, 231-233, 237, 238, 240, 241, 268, 281, 288, 292
- Matilta* -
 Unnamed: 24, 268, 281
- Mauleverer* -
 Dorothy: 149, 160, 166, 176, 266, 281
 Robert: 149, 266, 281
- Maurice* -
 Earl of Desmond Unnamed: 75, 266, 281
- Mechtilde* -
 Unnamed (aka: Mechtilde Of Ringelheim): 8, 261, 266, 281
- Miles* -
 Katherine: 172, 310
- Modena* -
 Mary of (name: Mary): 177, 180
- Molly* -
 (name: Mary Ann Todd): 213, 216, 305, 310
- Monroe* -
 Andrew: 199, 201, 202, 204, 217
 Andrew: 203-205, 217
- David: 199
 James: 217, 292
 Spence: 205, 217
 William: 201-204, 217
- Monthermer* -
 2nd Baron of (name: Thomas de Monthermer): 61
- Morat* -
 Earl of (name: David Stewart): 104
- Morgan* -
 Ann: 155, 156, 266, 281, 294
- Mortimer* -
 Edmund: 76, 269, 281
 Elizabeth: 76, 83, 84, 88, 91, 92, 96, 106, 114, 139, 148, 159, 165, 174, 190, 198, 269, 282, 310
 Isolde: 62
- Munro* -
 Agnes: 192, 199, 201, 202, 204, 217
 Alexander: 191
- N.* -
 Margaret: 159, 266, 282
- Nantes* -
 Count of (name: Geoffrey): 40, 265, 279
- Neil* -
 (name: Nigel de St. Sauveur): 12, 267, 284
- Nelly* -
 (name: Eleanor Rose Conway): 204, 210, 211, 301
- Nesta* -
 Unnamed: 33, 266, 282
- Neville* -
 Anne: 94
 Cecily: 87, 94, 108, 140, 143
 Eleanor: 78, 87, 88, 92, 266, 282
 Jane: 94, 108, 114, 140, 144, 149, 160, 166, 176, 190, 266, 282
 Esquire John: 87, 94, 108, 140, 144, 149, 160, 166, 176, 190, 266, 282
 Katherine: 149, 160, 166, 176, 190, 270, 282
 Sir Ralph (aka: Earl of Westmoreland): 70, 78, 87, 94, 108, 140, 143, 144, 149, 160, 166, 176, 190, 266, 282
 Sir Ralph: 149, 266, 282
- Newmarch* -
 Elizabeth: 94, 266, 282
 Robert: 94
- Newton* -
 Ellen: 191, 270, 282, 309
- Norfolk* -
 8th Countess of (name: Anne de Mowbray): 112-114, 288
- Normandy* -
 Duke of (name: Robert I): 12, 15, 25, 32, 33, 36, 38, 41, 46, 51, 54, 58, 61-63, 67, 68, 70, 74-79, 81-84, 86-94, 96, 102, 103, 105-108, 114-116, 136-140, 143-145, 147-150, 153, 155, 157-167, 170, 172-177, 180, 182, 184-186, 190-192, 198-205, 209, 210, 213, 217, 219-222, 224, 231-233, 237, 238, 240, 241, 266, 283
- Northumberland* -
 3rd Earl of (name: Henry Percy): 88, 96, 114, 140, 269, 282, 296, 297
 4th Earl of (name: Henry Percy): 96
- Norton* -

Charlemagne

- Elizabeth: 201
- Oakes* -
Patricia Louise: 236, 237, 291, 294
- Oda* -
Unnamed: 7, 261, 266, 282
Unnamed: 8
- Orabella* -
Unnamed: 45
- Orange* -
Prince of (name: William): 180
William of (name: William III): 178-181
- Otto* -
Unnamed (aka: the Illustrious): 8, 261, 267, 282
- Owens* -
Gladys Irene: 235, 236, 297
- Page* -
Mary Catherine: 238, 239, 271, 282, 299, 310
- Paris* -
Count of (name: Hugh Capet): 9-12, 14, 15, 25, 32, 33, 36, 38, 40, 41, 45, 46, 50, 51, 54, 58, 61-63, 67, 68, 70, 74-79, 81-84, 86-94, 96, 102, 103, 105-108, 114-116, 136-140, 143-145, 147-150, 153, 155, 157-161, 163-167, 170, 172-177, 180, 182, 184-186, 190-192, 198-205, 209, 210, 213, 217, 219-222, 224, 231-233, 237, 238, 240, 241, 261, 268, 274
- Parker* -
Eliza: 213
- Parr* -
Katherine: 116, 129-132, 297
Thomas (aka: Thomas Parr of Kendal): 116
- Payne* -
Dorothea (aka: Dolley): 211, 213, 294, 300
- Pedro* -
King Unnamed I (aka: The Cruel): 69
- Peggy* -
(name: Mary Beckwith): 232
- Pelham* -
Anthony: 170
Captain Edward: 184, 270, 282
Herbert: 170, 171, 270, 282, 290
Esquire Herbert: 171, 182-184, 270, 282, 306
Penelope: 171, 172, 296
Penelope: 183, 184, 270, 282
- Penelope* -
(name: Elizabeth West): 163, 170, 171, 182, 270, 287, 290, 300
- Percy* -
Elizabeth: 84, 91, 92, 106, 139, 148, 159, 165, 174, 190, 198, 266, 282
Sir Henry (aka: Harry Hotspur): 83, 84, 88, 266, 282, 310
Sir Henry: 84, 88, 92, 96, 114, 269, 282, 290
Sir Henry (aka: 3rd Earl of Northumberland): 88, 96, 114, 140, 269, 282, 296, 297
Henry (aka: 4th Earl of Northumberland): 96
Margaret: 96, 114, 140, 269, 282
- Pernell* -
(name: Petronilla de Grandmesnil): 40, 41, 264, 277
- Perrin* -
Suzanne: 236, 237, 299
- Philippa* -
Unnamed: 90
Unnamed: 106
- Philippe* -
King of France Unnamed I: 14, 268, 282, 294
- Phillip* -
King Unnamed III: 54
- Pigot* -
Bridget: 173
- Pious* -
the (name: Robert II): 9, 11, 12, 14, 15, 32, 38, 40, 45, 50, 54, 261, 268, 284, 291
- Plantagenet* -
(name: Geoffrey V): 38, 40, 268, 279, 292, 299
Alfonso: 57, 266, 282
Alice: 58, 266, 282
Anne: 74, 81, 82, 90, 105, 137, 147, 157, 163, 269, 282, 305
Anne (aka: Anne of York): 114
Beatrice: 58, 266, 282
Berengaria: 58, 266, 282
Blanche: 58, 266, 282
Bridget: 114, 305
Catherine (aka: Countess of Devon): 114, 143, 144, 299, 304
Cecily (aka: Cecily of York): 103, 104, 110, 111, 291
Edward V: 111, 305
Elizabeth: 58, 62, 67, 74, 82, 90, 105, 138, 269, 283, 299, 306
Elizabeth (aka: Elizabeth of York): 96, 98, 99, 110, 140, 143, 288, 290
George (aka: Duke of York): 114
Henry: 57, 266, 283
Henry (name: Henry II): 40-43, 46, 51, 54, 58, 61-63, 67, 68, 70, 74-79, 81-84, 86-94, 96, 102, 103, 105-108, 114-116, 136-140, 143-145, 147-150, 153, 155, 157-167, 170, 172-177, 180, 182, 184-186, 190-192, 198-205, 209, 210, 213, 217, 219-222, 224, 231-233, 237, 238, 240, 241, 268, 279, 291, 294
Joan: 57, 266, 283
Joan (aka: Joan of Acre): 57, 58, 60-62, 67, 75, 83, 91, 106, 139, 148, 158, 159, 164, 165, 173, 174, 186, 190, 198, 200-204, 209, 210, 219-221, 224, 231-233, 237, 238, 240, 241, 268, 283, 292, 294
John: 57, 266, 283
Julian (aka: Katherine): 57, 266, 283
Margaret: 58, 266, 283
Mary: 58, 266, 283
Mary (aka: Mary of York): 110, 299
Philippa: 68, 76, 83, 91, 92, 96, 106, 114, 139, 148, 159, 165, 174, 190, 198, 269, 283, 299
Richard (aka: Duke of York): 112, 114, 288
Duke Thomas (aka: of Woodstock): 67, 74, 81, 90, 105, 137, 147, 157, 163, 269, 283, 288
- Plumpton* -
Agnes: 139, 148, 159, 165, 174, 190, 198, 200, 202-204, 209, 210, 220, 221, 224, 231, 233, 237, 238, 240, 241, 266, 283
Philina: 139, 266, 283
- Poitou* -
Adelaide of (aka: Alice): 9, 261, 268, 283
Count (name: William): 40, 267, 287
William I of: 9

- Ponthieu* -
 Count of (name: Enguerrand II): 25, 265, 278
- Pope* -
 Anne: 173, 266, 283, 311
- Poppa* -
 Unnamed: 11, 12, 266, 283
- Poynings* -
 Eleanor: 96, 140, 269, 283, 296
 Richard: 96
- Prince* -
 The Black (name: Edward): 67, 70-72, 269, 278, 296, 302
- Provence* -
 Eleanor of: 51, 53, 268, 283, 289
- Providence* -
 Constance of (name: Constance): 11, 261, 268, 275
- Queen* -
 The Virgin (name: Elizabeth I): 135, 136, 300
- Quincy* -
 Daniel: 199, 200
 Elizabeth: 201, 203, 205
 Colonel John: 200, 201, 203, 205
- Randolph* -
 Jane: 302
- Red* -
 (name: Herbert Odis Westmoreland): 240, 241, 271, 287, 299, 310
 Gilbert the (name: Gilbert de Clare): 58-60, 268, 277, 292, 300
 Rufus the (name: William II): 22, 24, 268, 287
- Regnier* -
 Count of Hainaut Unnamed IV: 10, 261, 268, 283
- Reynold* -
 Duke of Burgundy Unnamed: 12, 266, 283
- Reynor* -
 Elizabeth: 198
- Richard* -
 Unnamed: 50, 266, 283
 Unnamed: 54, 266, 283
 Duke of York Unnamed: 94
 Unnamed: 22, 268, 283
 Duke of Normandy Unnamed I (aka: Richard the Good): 10, 261, 268, 283
 King Unnamed I (aka: Richard the Lion-Hearted): 43, 45, 268, 283, 294, 300
 Duke of Normandy Unnamed II (aka: le Bon (the Good)): 10-12, 15, 25, 32, 33, 36, 38, 41, 46, 51, 54, 58, 61-63, 67, 68, 70, 74-79, 81-84, 86-94, 96, 102, 103, 105-108, 114-116, 136-140, 143-145, 147-150, 153, 155, 157-167, 170, 172-177, 180, 182, 184-186, 190-192, 198-205, 209, 210, 213, 217, 219-222, 224, 231-233, 237, 238, 240, 241, 266, 283
 King Unnamed II: 72-74, 269, 283, 288, 302
 Unnamed III: 12, 266, 283
 King Unnamed III: 94-96, 302
- Richmond* -
 1st Earl of (name: Edmund Tudor): 88, 140
- Ringelheim* -
 Count Dietrick of: 8
 Mechtilde Of (name: Mechtilde): 8, 261, 266, 281
- Robert* -
 Unnamed: 162
 Unnamed: 22, 32, 33, 268, 283
 Prince of France Unnamed: 14, 268, 283
 Unnamed I (aka: Duke of Normandy): 12, 15, 25, 32, 33, 36, 38, 41, 46, 51, 54, 58, 61-63, 67, 68, 70, 74-79, 81-84, 86-94, 96, 102, 103, 105-108, 114-116, 136-140, 143-145, 147-150, 153, 155, 157-167, 170, 172-177, 180, 182, 184-186, 190-192, 198-205, 209, 210, 213, 217, 219-222, 224, 231-233, 237, 238, 240, 241, 266, 283
 Duke of Normandy Unnamed I: 12, 266, 284
 King Unnamed I: 8
 King Unnamed II (aka: the Pious): 9, 11, 12, 14, 15, 32, 38, 40, 45, 50, 54, 261, 268, 284, 291
- Robinson* -
 Frances: 198, 266, 284
 Mary Jane: 233, 266, 284
- Roet* -
 Catherine: 69, 70, 269, 284, 288
 Sir Paon: 69
 Payne (aka: Gilles): 69
- Roosevelt* -
 Anna Eleanor: 235, 288, 294, 296, 306
 Eleanor: 233, 235, 291, 302
 Elliott: 233
 Elliott: 236, 288, 291, 297, 300, 305, 310
 President Franklin Delano: 233, 235, 288, 291
 Franklin Delano: 236, 291
 Franklin Delano , Jr.: 236, 237, 294, 296, 297, 299
 Isaac: 224, 292
 James: 224
 James: 224, 232, 233, 302
 James: 235, 236, 292, 297, 302, 310
- Roy* -
 Reginald Fitz: 36, 266, 284
- Saltonstall* -
 Sir Richard: 176, 266, 284
 Richard: 170, 266, 284
 Richard (aka: Major): 176, 177, 270, 284
- Sanford* -
 Dorothy: 159, 266, 284
 Edward: 159
- Savage* -
 Alice: 200, 270, 284
 Anthony , Jr.: 200
 Marqaret: 106
- Saxony* -
 Hedwig Of (name: Hedwig): 8-12, 14, 15, 25, 32, 33, 36, 38, 40, 41, 45, 46, 50, 51, 54, 58, 61-63, 67, 68, 70, 74-79, 81-84, 86-94, 96, 102, 103, 105-108, 114-116, 136-140, 143-145, 147-150, 153, 155, 157-161, 163-167, 170, 172-177, 180, 182, 184-186, 190-192, 198-205, 209, 210, 213, 217, 219-222, 224, 231-233, 237, 238, 240, 241, 261, 268, 279
 Henry of (name: Henry I): 8-12, 14, 15, 25, 32, 33, 36, 38, 40, 41, 45, 46, 50, 51, 54, 58, 61-63, 67, 68, 70, 74-79, 81-84, 86-94, 96, 102, 103, 105-108, 114-116, 136-140, 143-145, 147-150, 153, 155, 157-161, 163-167, 170, 172-177, 180, 182, 184-186, 190-192, 198-205, 209, 210, 213, 217, 219-222, 224, 231-233, 237, 238, 240, 241, 261, 268, 279

Schiff -

Felicia: 236, 237, 297

Schneider -

Romelle Theresa: 235, 236, 292

Scotland -

James III of (name: James III Stewart): 103

Joan of (name: Joan Stuart): 89, 103, 137, 147, 156, 163, 172, 184, 191, 199, 201, 202, 205, 217

King of (name: James II): 89, 103

King of (name: James VII): 145

Malcolm of (name: Malcolm III): 33

Matilda of: 33, 35, 36, 268, 284, 305

Princess Mary of (name: Mary Stewart): 104, 105

Queen of (name: Joan Beaufort): 79, 89, 103, 137, 147, 156, 163, 172, 184, 191, 199, 201, 202, 205, 217, 290

Scotts -

Queen of (name: Mary): 150, 153, 310

Sedley -

Sir Martin: 163, 164, 267, 284

Muriel: 164, 270, 284

Seymour -

Jane: 116, 125-127, 136, 294

Sir John: 116

Sharpe -

Dwight Albert (aka: D. A.): 241

Tiffany Lenn: 241, 243, 245, 246, 271, 284, 291, 299

Shepard -

Anna: 192, 199-201, 203, 205

Rev. Thomas II: 192

Shipley -

Adam: 191

Lucy: 201, 202, 204, 213, 222, 232

Robert: 191, 199, 200, 202, 204, 213, 222, 232

Robert: 199-202, 204, 213, 222, 232

Smith -

Abigail: 203, 205, 207, 302

Margaret Mackall: 224, 226, 271, 284, 296

Rebecca: 219

Rev. William: 203

Somerset -

Duke of (name: Edmund Tudor): 102, 290

Sophia -

Unnamed: 162

Southworth -

Constant: 190, 270, 284

Edward: 174, 186, 188-190, 198, 200, 201, 203, 209, 219, 224, 232, 233, 270, 284, 294

Elizabeth: 198, 200, 201, 203, 209, 219, 224, 232, 233, 310

John: 173, 267, 284

Sir John: 159, 164, 173, 186, 198, 200, 201, 203, 209, 219, 224, 232, 233, 270, 284

Sir Thomas: 148, 158, 159, 164, 173, 186, 198, 200, 201, 203, 209, 219, 224, 232, 233, 270, 284

Thomas: 165, 173, 186, 198, 200, 201, 203, 209, 219, 224, 232, 233, 270, 284

Thomas: 190, 198, 200, 201, 203, 209, 219, 224, 232, 233, 270, 284

Southy -

Ann: 175, 176, 270, 284

Spain -

King of (name: Ferdinand II de Aragon): 116

Prince Philip Hapsburg of (name: Philip Hapsburg): 132, 134, 135, 298

Queen of (name: Isabella de Castilla): 116

Spencer -

Margaret: 103, 136, 137, 145, 153, 155, 162, 170, 182, 269, 284

Sir Robert: 102, 103, 269, 284

St. Hilary -

Maud de: 35, 267, 284

St. Sauveur -

Nigel de (aka: Neil): 12, 267, 284

Stafford -

Beatrice: 68, 75, 82, 91, 106, 139, 148, 158, 164, 173, 186, 198, 200, 201, 203, 209, 219, 224, 232, 233, 267, 284

Henry: 88

Hugh: 68, 75, 76, 83, 91, 106, 139, 148, 159, 165, 174, 190, 198, 200, 202-204, 209, 210, 220, 221, 224, 231, 233, 237, 238, 240, 241, 267, 284

Margaret: 76, 83, 91, 106, 139, 148, 159, 165, 174, 190, 198, 200, 202-204, 209, 210, 220, 221, 224, 231, 233, 237, 238, 240, 241, 267, 284

Stanley -

Lord (name: Thomas): 88

Stapleton -

Bryon: 106, 267, 284

Elizabeth: 106, 139, 148, 159, 165, 174, 190, 198, 200, 202-204, 209, 210, 220, 221, 224, 231, 233, 237, 238, 240, 241, 267, 284

Stephen -

Count of Blois Unnamed: 36, 267, 284

King Unnamed: 36, 38, 268, 284

Steve -

(name: Steven Odis Westmoreland): 241, 245, 246, 271, 287, 288, 291

Stevens -

Elizabeth: 199

Stevenson -

Lynda: 236, 237

Stewart -

Alexander (aka: 1st Duke of Albany): 103, 110

David (aka: Earl of Morat): 104

Elizabeth: 163, 172, 184, 191, 199, 201, 202, 204, 217, 310

Henry: 115, 116

James III (aka: James III of Scotland): 103

Earl John: 163

Margaret: 104

Mary (aka: Princess Mary of Scotland): 104, 105

Stoher -

William: 202, 267, 285

Stradling -

Sir Edward: 89

Sir Henry: 89, 105, 137, 147, 157, 163, 172, 185, 192, 199, 201, 203, 205

Jane: 137, 147, 157, 163, 172, 185, 192, 199, 201, 203, 205

Thomas: 105, 137, 147, 157, 163, 172, 185, 192, 199, 201, 203, 205

Strickland -

Ellen: 166, 176, 190, 267, 285

Charlemagne

- Sir Walter: 160, 267, 285
Esquire Walter: 160, 166, 176, 190, 270, 285, 292
- Strother* -
Elizabeth: 204, 271, 285
Francis: 202-204, 209, 210, 220, 221, 224, 231, 233, 237, 238, 240, 241, 267, 285
Capt. John: 204, 210, 221, 271, 285
Lucy: 210, 221, 222, 271, 285, 305
Margaret: 204, 210, 221, 231, 233, 237, 238, 240, 241, 271, 285
Sarah Dabney: 210, 220, 224, 271, 285, 299, 310
William: 202
William: 204, 209, 210, 220, 224, 271, 285, 290
William, Jr.: 202, 270, 285
- Stuart* -
Alexander: 89
Anabella: 89
Eleanor: 89
Henry (aka: Lord Darnley): 144, 150, 153, 161, 167, 177, 180
King James (aka: James I): 89, 290
Joan (aka: Joan of Scotland): 89, 103, 137, 147, 156, 163, 172, 184, 191, 199, 201, 202, 205, 217
Margaret: 89
Mary: 170, 180
Mary: 89
- Sutton* -
Sir Edmund: 139, 267, 285
Edmund: 91, 267, 285
Sir John: 139
Sir John: 91, 106, 138, 148, 158, 164, 173, 185, 192, 267, 285
Margaret: 106, 138, 148, 158, 164, 173, 185, 192, 267, 285
Thomas: 139, 148, 149, 159, 165, 174, 190, 198, 267, 285
- Sweden* -
Ingegard of (name: Ingegard): 13
- Swen* -
King Unnamed I: 11
- Swynford* -
Katherine: 69, 87, 267, 285
- Tad* -
(name: Thomas Lincoln): 217, 292
- Taillefer* -
Aymer (aka: Count of Angouleme): 46
- Talbot* -
Elizabeth: 82
- Tanner* -
Falais - The (name: Fulbert): 15
- Taylor* -
Anne Margaret Mackall: 226, 271, 285, 292
Elizabeth Lee: 220, 271, 285, 288
Emily: 221, 271, 285, 296
Frances: 210
George: 220, 271, 285
Hancock: 220, 271, 285, 288
Joseph Pannel: 221, 271, 285, 294
Margaret Smith: 230, 271, 285, 297
Mary Elizabeth: 231, 271, 285, 292
Octavia Pannel: 230, 271, 285, 299
Lieutenant Colonel Richard: 220, 271, 285, 291, 299
- General Richard: 231, 271, 285, 288
Sarah Knox: 226, 230, 271, 286, 291, 296
Strother: 221, 271, 286
William Dabney Strother: 220, 271, 286
President Zachary: 220, 224, 226, 271, 286, 296, 305
- Thomas* -
Unnamed: 58, 267, 286
Lord Unnamed (aka: Lord Stanley): 88
- Thornes* -
Alice: 160, 165, 166, 174, 270, 286
John: 140, 149, 159, 165, 174, 267, 286
Richard: 149, 159, 160, 165, 174, 267, 286
Robert: 139, 140, 267, 286
- Thornton* -
Elizabeth: 200, 202, 204, 210
Frances: 198, 200, 202-204, 209, 210, 220, 221, 224, 231, 233, 237, 238, 240, 241, 270, 286
Francis: 165, 174, 190, 198, 200, 202-204, 209, 210, 220, 221, 224, 231, 233, 237, 238, 240, 241, 267, 286
Margaret: 200, 202, 203, 209, 210, 220, 221, 224, 231, 233, 237, 238, 240, 241, 270, 286, 292
Robert: 159, 165, 174, 190, 198, 200, 202-204, 209, 210, 220, 221, 224, 231, 233, 237, 238, 240, 241, 267, 286
William: 159, 267, 286
William: 174, 190, 198, 200, 202-204, 209, 210, 220, 221, 224, 231, 233, 237, 238, 240, 241, 267, 286
William: 190, 198, 200, 202-204, 209, 210, 220, 221, 224, 231, 233, 237, 238, 240, 241, 267, 286
- Threlkeld* -
Grace: 148, 149, 267, 286
Esquire Lancelot: 148
- Tibetot* -
Joyce: 82, 90, 91, 106, 138, 148, 158, 164, 173, 185, 192, 267, 286
- Tichborne* -
Elizabeth: 198, 267, 286
John: 165, 267, 286
John: 165
John, 2nd: 165, 174, 190, 198, 267, 286
John, 3rd: 174, 190, 198, 267, 286
Robert: 190, 198, 267, 286
- Tilley* -
Elizabeth: 200
- Todd* -
Mary Ann (aka: Molly): 213, 216, 305, 310
Robert Smith: 213
- Treverbin* -
Sybil: 74
- Tudor* -
Arthur (aka: Prince of Wales): 99, 100, 102, 300, 305
Sir Edmund (aka: 1st Earl of Richmond): 88, 140
Duke Edmund (aka: Duke of Somerset): 102, 290
Edward: 99
Elizabeth: 102, 297
Katherine: 102, 290
Margaret: 102, 115, 116, 144, 150, 161, 167, 177, 180, 191, 199, 200, 202, 204, 213, 222, 232, 299, 305
Mary (aka: Bloody Mary): 132, 134, 135, 290, 298
Mary Rose: 102, 291
Rees ap: 33

- Tudur* -
Owen ap Maredudd ap: 88
- Twigden* -
Amphilis: 164, 270, 286, 310
John: 164
- Tyler* -
Christian: 205
- Tylney* -
Elizabeth: 105, 267, 286
Sir Frederick: 105
- Tyng* -
Anna: 185, 192, 199, 201, 203, 205
Captain William: 185
- Valois* -
Catherine of (name: Catherine): 84-86, 88, 296, 302
Isabella of (aka: Isabella of Valois): 72-74, 269, 286, 302, 305
Isabella of (name: Isabella of Valois): 72-74, 269, 286, 302, 305
- Vychan* -
Evan Lloyd: 159
Joan: 159, 160, 267, 286
- Wade* -
Mary Willis: 210, 221, 267, 286
- Wake* -
Margaret: 62, 267, 286
Margaret: 70
- Waldegrave* -
Jemima: 182, 183, 270, 286
- Wales* -
Prince of (name: Arthur Tudor): 99, 100, 102, 300, 305
- Waller* -
Margaret: 174, 267, 286
- Walter* -
Mary: 175, 270, 286, 292, 305
- Waltheof* -
Unnamed II: 25, 267, 287
- Walton* -
Maria Eliza: 224
- Ward* -
Anne: 140, 149, 160, 166, 176, 190, 267, 287
Sir Christopher: 140, 267, 287
- Warner* -
Mildred: 185, 186, 270, 287
- Washington* -
Capt. Augustine: 186, 192, 194, 270, 287, 291
Augustine, Jr. (aka: Austin): 194, 271, 287
Butler: 194, 271, 287
President George (aka: Father of His Country): 194, 197, 271, 287, 289, 290
Col. John: 164, 173, 185, 192, 270, 287, 311
Lawrence: 158, 267, 287
Captain Lawrence: 173, 185, 186, 192, 270, 287
Lawrence: 194, 271, 287
Lawrence III: 158, 164, 173, 185, 192, 270, 287, 310
- Wentworth* -
Margaret: 116
- Wertby: 190, 267, 287
- West* -
Elizabeth (aka: Penelope): 163, 170, 171, 182, 270, 287,
- 290, 300
Sir Thomas: 163, 267, 287, 305
- Westmoreland* -
David: 241, 271, 287, 305
Earl of (name: Ralph Neville): 70, 78, 87, 94, 108, 140, 143, 144, 149, 160, 166, 176, 190, 266, 282
Earl of (name: Ralph de Neville): 83, 264, 277
Herbert: 240
Herbert Odis (aka: Red): 240, 241, 271, 287, 299, 310
John David (aka: Jack): 247, 271, 287, 297
Katherine Michelle (aka: Katie): 246, 247, 271, 287, 288
Lily Taylor: 248, 271, 287, 292
Sarah Todd: 249, 271, 287, 292
Steven Odis (aka: Steve): 241, 245, 246, 271, 287, 288, 291
- Whithead* -
Patricia: 236, 305
- Willaim* -
Unnamed: 33, 267, 287
- William* -
Unnamed (aka: Count Poitou): 40, 267, 287
Unnamed (aka: Earl of Gloucester): 46
Unnamed: 54, 267, 287
Unnamed (aka: William of Hatfield): 67, 267, 287
Duke Unnamed: 86
Unnamed (aka: Prince of Orange): 180
King Unnamed I (aka: William the Conqueror): 15, 16, 22, 25, 32, 33, 36, 38, 41, 46, 51, 54, 58, 61-63, 67, 68, 70, 74-79, 81-84, 86-94, 96, 102, 103, 105-108, 114-116, 136-140, 143-145, 147-150, 153, 155, 157-167, 170, 172-177, 180, 182, 184-186, 190-192, 198-205, 209, 210, 213, 217, 219-222, 224, 231-233, 237, 238, 240, 241, 268, 287
Count Unnamed II: 11
King Unnamed II (aka: Rufus the Red): 22, 24, 268, 287
King Unnamed III (aka: William of Orange): 178-181
Unnamed V (aka: Count of Hainault & Holland): 63
- Williams* -
Jane: 157, 163, 172, 185, 192, 199, 201, 203, 205
William Wynn: 157
- Wilson* -
Jennet: 176
- Wiltshire* -
1st Earl of (name: Thomas Boleyn): 116, 145
- Winskill* -
Mary Mary Lena: 235, 236, 296, 302
- Winslow* -
Govenor Josias: 183, 184, 270, 287
- Winthrop* -
John (aka: The Younger): 183, 267, 287
- Woodstock* -
Edmond of (name: Edmond): 70
Edmund of (name: Edmund): 58, 62, 67, 75, 82, 90, 106, 138, 148, 158, 164, 173, 185, 192, 269, 278
of (name: Thomas Plantagenet): 67, 74, 81, 90, 105, 137, 147, 157, 163, 269, 283, 288
- Wydevill* -
Queen Elizabeth: 97, 108, 110, 295
Sir Richard: 108
- Wyfold* -
Margaret: 137
- X -

William (aka: Duke of Aquitane): 41

XII -

Louis: 102

York -

Anne of (name: Anne Plantagenet): 114

Cecily of (name: Cecily Plantagenet): 103, 104, 110,
111, 291

Duke of (name: Richard Plantagenet): 112, 114, 288

Duke of (name: George Plantagenet): 114

Elizabeth of (name: Elizabeth Plantagenet): 96, 98, 99,
110, 140, 143, 288, 290

Mary of (name: Mary Plantagenet): 110, 299

The Duke of (name: Henry VIII): 102, 116, 119, 121,
125-129, 131, 132, 135, 136, 144, 288, 294, 296,
297

Younger -

The (name: John Winthrop): 183, 267, 287